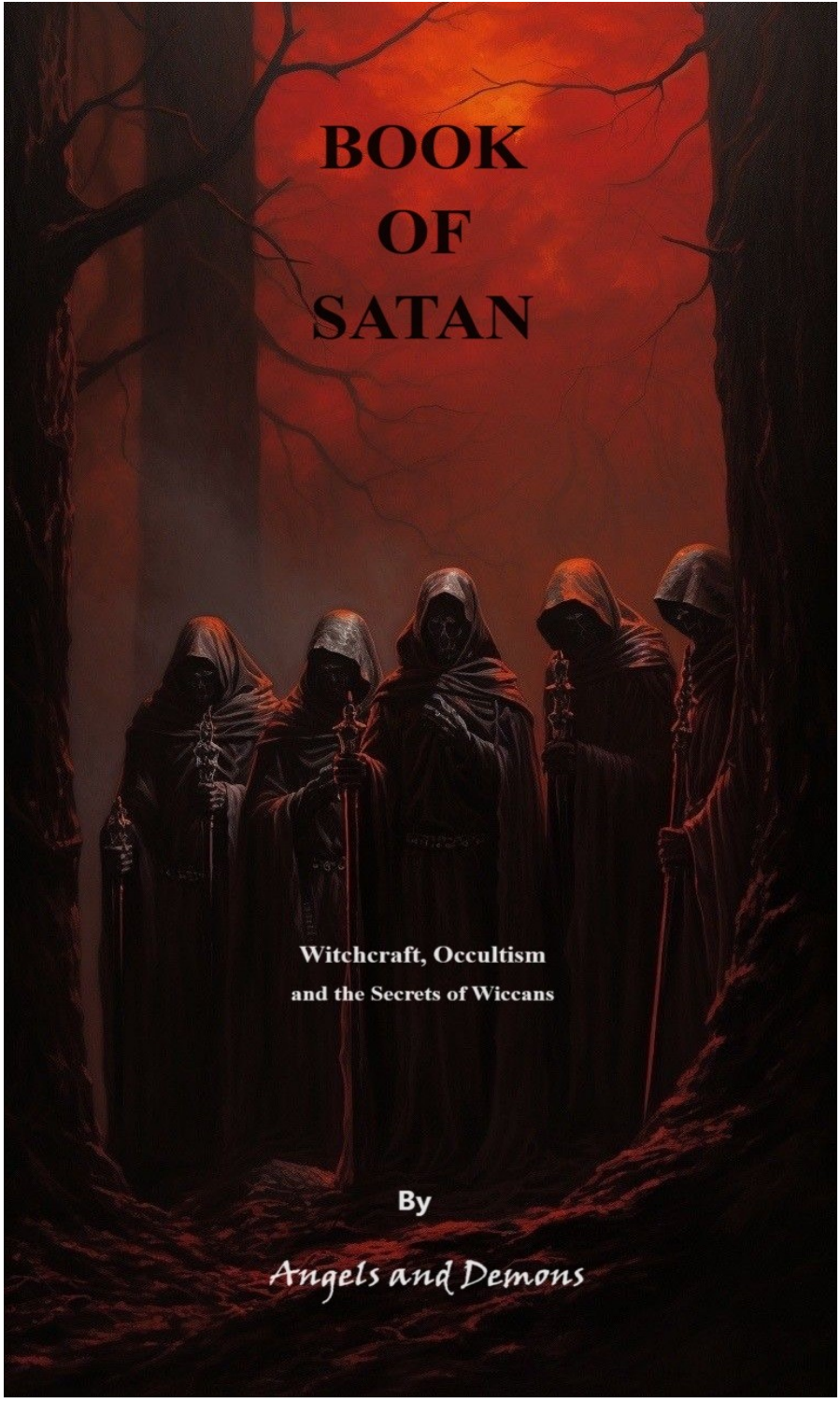


The background of the book cover is a dark, atmospheric illustration of a forest at night. Five figures in black hooded robes stand in a line, holding long, thin staves. The scene is lit with a strong red and orange glow, suggesting a full moon or a fire in the distance. The trees are dark and silhouetted against the bright background.

BOOK OF SATAN

Witchcraft, Occultism
and the Secrets of Wiccans

By

Angels and Demons

BOOK OF SATAN

**Witchcraft, Occultism
and the Secrets of Wiccans**

By Angels and Demons

DEDICATION:

To

Ubada Mir

(author or 'Enemy of Man')

Where it all began...

It all began with the beginning of our world.

Millions of years ago, the earth was full of creatures made with energy and fire. They were known as the Hidden Ones, and before any human existed anywhere in the universe, they reigned in this planet. They did not need to hide from preys, for they had the power to be invisible. Those Hidden Ones were fearful of themselves for they were a species so fierce in fighting and hostilities that they ravaged the land and everything in it.

For centuries, Azazil noticed how his fellow fire species roamed whithersoever they wished and devastated the untilled soil of the earth with fire and sword. They believed neither in God nor in the hereafter and lived a brutal life where they pillaged and slayed one another. Without any faith to bind them to virtue, they engaged in religious heresy and ruined and despoiled all things of value. Indeed, the world was a terrible place to live in and even worse land to roam.

Azazil was determined to become the sole leader of earth and wrest the sceptre of power from the hands of the corrupt Hidden Ones who were spreading mischief on earth. He longed to restore the earth to its pristine glory and peace. As the leader of the Hidden Ones, he continued to wage an all-out war against his own kind, because Azazil had long awaited recognition. His long-desired hope was about to be fulfilled and so he fought with passion.

Long ago, millions of years before the creation of man and before the world belonged to humans, the earth was populated by a creation made from energy and fire. Their lifespan was approximately fifty thousand years and they lived majestically on earth, vying with one another for their power and territory. Due to their unique physique, they were invisible to the naked eyes, and were known simply as the hidden ones.

For thousands of years, these hidden ones created mischief on earth, and exercised frequent murders and larceny. The air reeked of violence, and the stench of sin was everywhere but there was one among them who grew to dislike these uncivilized practices. His name was Azazil, and he refused to indulge in the killing and looting as his peers, and remained engrossed in worshipping the Lord of the universe.

He was disgusted with his own kind, and despised their evil nature, and he told himself that he wanted to worship the One God who made them and remain pious and noble. The creatures of his own species were highly crude and unpredictable, and often, deadly fights would erupt in their midst and they plunged into perfidy. Although the Hidden Ones were created with fire and generally remained invisible to the mortal eye, they had the power to assume certain forms and even could go about their daily business transfigured as wild animals or unique beasts. In these physical forms, the dreaded battles were fought where one member of the Hidden Ones would slay another over trifle quarrels. They believed not in God nor in the eternal hereafter that was to follow this earthly life, and so the Hidden Ones dwelled in depravity and destruction in this earth and caused excessive bloodshed and nursed rage and rancour in their shallow hearts. Azazil alone was wise and he knew that this life was not worth killing over, and neither was remaining on earth eternally his ultimate goal.

So, Azazil made it his life's mission to worship and adore God so ardently that there should be no one in the universe who paid greater homage to their deity. He toured the earth, and prayed at every town and every city. Azazil wanted to prove his worthiness to the Lord of the worlds and he ensured that not a square centimeter should remain in the world where he had not prostrated his head before his God.

There was not a patch of land in this planet where Azazil did not bow down exclusively before God. With each passing year, he increased his devotion and gradually became more and more pious. He wanted to demonstrate to the Creator of the heavens and the earth that he was a worthy being, unlike those sinful beings among the Hidden Ones who remained rampant in mischief and crimes.

Finally, his good deeds were beginning to get noticed by those who lived over the heavens. Angel, creatures who were created from bright light, admired the courage and zeal of Azazil and marvelled at his resilience and piety.

Azazil also gained some rare privileges due to his excessive prayers that he began to see angels when they traversed the skies. Soon, some angels even stopped by earth in order to greet him and express admiration for his devotion. They considered Azazil to be an honourable being among the otherwise unruly Hidden Ones.

The angels who convened in the skies would often approach Azazil and salute him for his excellent behaviour and shake hands with him. Some became so well acquainted with Azazil that they considered themselves friends.

One day, the angels did their usual tour and suggested to Azazil that if he should like to come up to heaven and join them in their evening prayers and discussion. Azazil was elated to hear this and he begged them to get permission from God. The angels left and sought permission from God to allow them to break protocol and let one from among the Hidden Ones come up to the skies.

The Creator of the universe gave His permission. The angels returned to give Azazil the good news and they informed him that God had been so pleased with his acts of devotion and piety that he was given the privilege of giving religious sermons to the angels if he wished. Azazil was overjoyed and he accompanied the angels to the heavens and joined them in their afternoon sermons. For several days, he gave them fiery speeches about the glory and mercy of God, and

entreated the angels to assist him in setting his species back to the path of righteousness.

Finally, Azazil told God that his species were killing one another in an unprecedented manner and ravaged each other's land and wives, and also rejected their Creator, so he asked God for permission to have an entire legion of angels under his command so that he could eradicate mischief from the earth and punish all the Hidden Ones who were sinning in the planet. During a particularly difficult time, Azazil took leave of this angelic glory and continued with his noble mission. The angels were his dutiful pupil and they accompanied him in these battles, taking up arms against the Hidden Ones who transgressed against God. Legions of angels glided over the forests dotted with tens of thousands of evergreen trees, with bristling boughs waving cheerfully at them.

The Hidden Ones were invisible to the human eye because they were created from energy and heat, but the angels had the power to sense them. Even though the Hidden Ones could travel at any speed and had a lifespan of fifteen hundred years, they still could not outrun the angels.

After God once more granted his wish and together with a legion of professional angels, Azazil descended upon earth and fights fiercely along with his angel friends. Azazil's missions to save the earth from debauchery and carnage cost him much strength but he had plethora of courage and fought bravely to bring evil to an enduring end.

"When humans leave God and summon my name and the names of my demon slaves, I shall save them from whatever trouble they are in and-in return, tell their enemies all their information to make them suffer one million times worse afterwards." -Lucifer

**- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
- Enemy of Man**



Indeed, the fire-species reacted fiercely to Azazil's interference, and they swooped over hill and mountains, trying to wreck the earth with fires and storms, but he braved the horrors and risked his life many times to put out those flames. At times, even the ministering angels whose spirits accompanied him to earth hesitated to launch themselves into manifest danger when they faced the pitifully pathetic antics of the Hidden Ones, but Azazil was not one to shy away from

danger. He was desperate to prove his worth, and readily dived into the deadliest situations.

Thousands of Hidden Ones organized a joint defence against the angels and they gathered their forces of fire and tried to detonate volcanoes over strategic locations on earth, hoping to flood the skies with volcanic ashes and prevent angels from assisting Azazil in his mission to eradicate the evil ones from their midst.

Azazil knew his life might be at risk in carrying out this mission, but he derived consolation from the fact that the angels would regard him highly in their circles once his successes were known, and those winged angels would continue to be his faithful pupil and attend with lectures with attentive rigor.

When scores of Hidden Ones swarmed the hills and nestled above the volatile regions of earth, Azazil tried to flush them out by dropping diversionary attacks at their direction, but they dug down behind caverns and peninsulas until their defences were so fortified that angels begged to be excused. Azazil was unnerved by this development and he went alone into their line of defence, suffering severe injury in the process. However, there were thousands of creatures who were made with fire and who were stubbornly holding on to their post. They used the fire in their bodies to heat up hills of giant flesh-eating ants and forced the insects out of their colonies in order to swarm and hinder Azazil's advance. As soon as Azazil tried to force his way into their hideout, they unleashed the army of ants upon him, and he found himself surrounded by billions of ants that had been hibernating for hundreds of years. The fierce sight of the buzzing insects alarmed Azazil but he was a quick thinker and swiftly conjured up all the fire in his own body and built a ring of protective barrier around him and headed directly to their enclave, successfully overpowering and imprisoning thousands of criminals from his own species. In every town and every island, he visited, Azazil made sure there was not a single Hidden One who did not submit to his rule and cease mischief.

Hundreds of times, Azazil nearly sacrificed his soul, and risked his very life to save the angels who were fighting the Hidden Ones. After many years of skirmishes and battles, he finally managed to put an end to all the civil unrest which was raging in this planet for millions of years, and the angels were immensely proud of his achievement. During a particular rebellious year, the Hidden Ones ignited fire in the core of the earth, and directed their energies at the newly formed mountains, causing massive volcanic eruptions. This caused hot soot and ash to spew forth from the mouth of the eruption and fill the skies with a heavy leaden cloud. For many months, the ash-cloud covered up the skies and blocked the sunlight completely, causing many trees to die. As the volcanic ash filled the skies, the Hidden Ones rejoiced in their triumph and manually erupted more volcanoes across the continents. The lack of sunlight caused a reduction in global temperatures and many animals and plants withered and died. Massive fires continued to rage everywhere as billions of tons of sulfate aerosols filled the atmosphere making it difficult for the animals to breathe.

Azazil was greatly concerned over this phenomenon because he knew the lack of sunlight would damage earth's ecosystem, and would cause crop failures, so he decided to dive into earth and capture the Hidden Ones who were carrying out these crimes. With little regard for his own safety, Azazil bravely entered the

valley around the volcanic eruptions, and waded through the freely flowing liquid magma until he filled the opening with hard rocks and slowed down the spread. Eventually, Azazil succeeding in putting out all the fires and proceeded to hunt down the Hidden Ones who started the fires.

The luxurious squadrons of angels who assisted Azazil in his noble mission fought bravely against those Hidden Ones who rebelled. Within a few years, the companies of Hidden Ones were suppressed and their rebellion contained. With the help of the angels, the Hidden Ones were ignominiously defeated and Azazil rejoiced with this triumph. Soon, all their legions were dispersed themselves were suppressed, and their legions dispersed.

Those among the Hidden Ones who were responsible for those nuisances were locked away inside caverns and islands while Azazil returned to his friends in the skies and continued giving the angels daily lessons about God and heaven.

Azazil was able to earn the respect of the angels so effectively that they gladly made him their personal leader. This unexpected move came to Azazil as a shock because he knew those who belonged to the Hidden Ones were of an inferior race, and angels who were created with light were considered to be a finer species, but he happily accepted his position as the leader of all angels.

Each day, Azazil would gather all the angels and give sermons and lecture them on ethics and morals. He taught them about the might and majesty of God, and became their trusted mentor. Even though he was of the angels, Azazil believed he was superior. Being hidden from sight was a unique advantage to Azazil and members of his own race. He prided in being made from fire, and somehow thought that the angels, who were created from light, were inferior to him in character and creed.

The angels marched forth in grandeur, with bright faces beaming with unblemished light. Their turbans glittered like evening stars and when they spoke, beams of soft light shone through their mouths. They were created with pure light, and had impeccable poise and grace in their bearings. Azazil did not belong to their race, but he was secretly in awe of the fantastic angels who marched in unison and glorified their Lord, every day and every night.

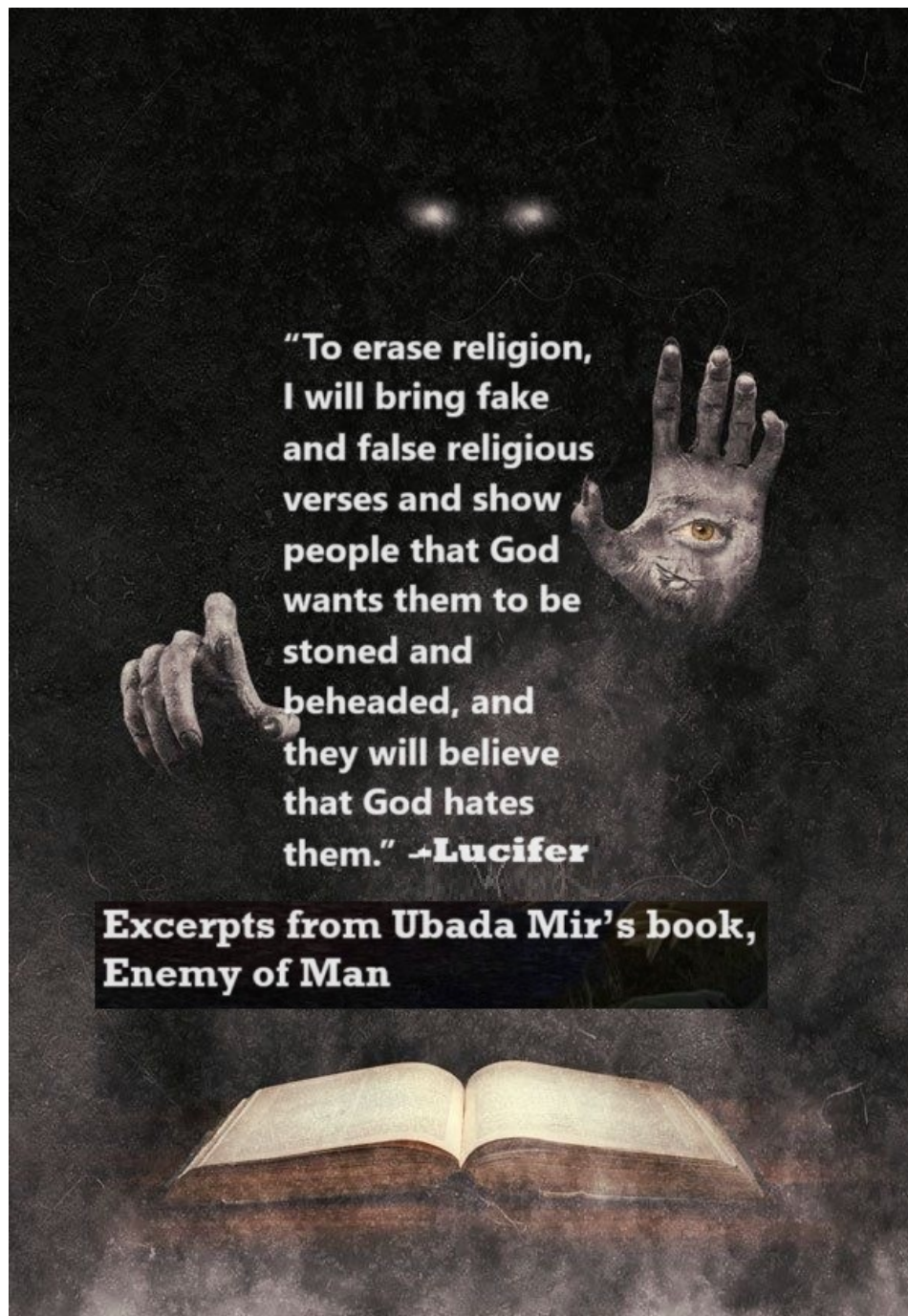
Azazil's and members of his species were made from smokeless fire and therefore had the ability to remain invisible. He had come from a species whose members have lived generations of disapprobation. The angels called them "Hidden Ones" due to their characteristic. For millions of years, the Hidden Ones occupied every crevice of the earth, and Azazil gained much prominence in due time, and soon was appointed one of the guardians of the portal between the lowest heaven and the earth. As the current chief of the angels, he had authority over the gateway and had power over the Hidden Ones and the beasts who lived on earth. Due to his vast knowledge, many of the angels considered Azazil to be the greatest amongst them, and they were impressed by his prayers and apparent devotion. Azazil used his newfound authority to manage the everyday life on the inhabitants of earth, and controlled those members of his own species who were made with fire. Often, they would rebel and cause mischief and burn down forests and meadows, and he would descend at once with his army of angels and use

lethal force to banish or imprison them. Indeed, Azazel was proud of his status, and believed himself to be greatly noble and powerful.

Over the years, his pride and sense of self-worth increased phenomenally, and he became more and more passionate in his lectures, and chastised the angels over petty matters. However, after some time, Azazel became obsessed with his charges, and often spent hours thinking about his angel students who were created with light. He wanted to be better than the creatures made with light, so he tried even harder to please God and pray even more diligently. But a lingering sense of discord hung on his mind, and God noticed Azazel's true intention. God knew that Azazel was worshiping his Lord and praying regularly not because of his love towards his Maker, but because he wanted to be a heroic leader of the angels. Azazel wanted to surpass all the angels in doing righteous deed, but all he cared about what the handsome angels thought about him.

The air glittered as brilliantly as the giant stars and the firmament had no end in sight. Through the archways of heaven's corridors, the multitudes of angels were chaffering about the ethereal premise, hymning the praise of their eternal deity. They knew little of God's plan, and was not yet acquainted with their human comrade, Adam.

The beautiful enclosure inlaid with clouds of light and crystals and decorated with high peaked mountains of emeralds gave the place an aura of scarlet and green, and in this utopian world, the legions of angels continued to live in bliss.



The Making of Adam

When God announced his intention to create the first man, he dispatched the four archangels to descend to earth and collect a specimen on every kind of soil. Ever prepared to carry out their duties and carry out the commandment of their Maker, the angel dived below and went to every valley and toured every hill. They swooped over moors and passed above the plains, and everywhere they went, the angels collected a sample of its soil. Angel Gabriel surpassed his peers and nearly succeeded in trying to cleave some soil from earth, but his comrade, Angel Azrael was the one who had managed to obtain the finest selection of clay from earth's remotest regions.

When Archangel Gabriel had touched down upon earth, he reached out to collect some soil samples for the making of Adam, but the earth cried out: "I seek refuge with Lord from you diminishing my properties of marring my prosperity!" Indeed, the soil and dust of earth was afraid that the humans which would be created using their clay may become violent sinners one day and spread mischief upon the land with which they were made with.

Angel Gabriel was a very sympathetic man and he was sensitive to the emotions earth had displayed, and he returned to God without taking anything from the soil. Kneeling before his Maker, Archangel Gabriel announced meekly: "O my Lord! The soil of the earth sought refuge from me with You and so I gave it refuge."

God sent Angel Michael to do the same job, and Michael readily went to earth and began to collect some portions of the soil, but the earth once more cried out to him: "O have mercy! I seek refuge with God from you destroying my properties and diminishing my quantities!"

Angel Michael shrank away from the earth and gave it refuge as well. He returned to God and said, "My Lord! Indeed, earth had sought refuge in Your name and I deemed it fit to give it refuge."

Angel Azrael was standing patiently at attention, when God ordered him to descend to earth and collect samples from the soil with which Adam would be built.

Angel Azrael bowed before his Maker and cried out, "Indeed, I seek refuge with God from returning without what He commanded me to carry out."

Hastening to earth, Angel Azrael began to go to each corner of the world and collected samples of every kind of soil. He picked up clumps of sand, dirt, mud and stone from every continent to ensure the soil was varied. Having done his duty, Azrael returned speedily to heaven and presented his collection to God. The winged messenger of God flew back to heaven and delivered their collections before the God of Might and Power, and he withdrew.

When Angel Azrael deposited his collection, God Almighty said to him, "Did you not show mercy to the earth when it entreated you?"

Angel Azrael meekly replied, "My Lord! I deemed Your command more binding than the words earth had submitted to me."

Indeed, Angel Azrael was a devoted angel of God who was ready to obey all the commands which came from heaven and he was firm on doing his duty. He had fulfilled the task of collection enough soil samples from earth, and ignored the pleas of earth when it entreated him not to take any portion from its fertile soils.

God said to Angel Azrael, "You are fit for taking the souls of Adam's children."

It was from this day that Angel Azrael was declared to be the one responsible for taking the life of every human who ever lived. No longer was he known to mankind as Angel Azrael, but he became famous as the Angel of Death. He was condemned to take the soul of the very humans he helped to create by collecting fine samples from earth's soil.

Creation of Clay

God moistened the earth until it became sticky mud whose parts cling to one another. Then he left it until it became fetid. Then He said to the angels: "I am going to create a human being out of clay, When I have formed him and breathed My spirit into him, fall down in obeisance unto him!" (The Final Testament, 38:72) Gradually, God created Adam with His own hand so that the devil would not vaunt himself over him. He said, "Do you vaunt yourself over what I have created with my own hand when I am not?"

It was on a Friday that God created Adam in the shape of a human being. Upon forming the shape, the form remained a mere body of forty years. The angels who passed by him were alarmed at the bizarre shape of this new species. They suppressed their native fears and informed their leader about their concerns.

In his heart, Azazil was harbouring the greatest fear. He felt threatened by the very presence of this clay form that was unlike anything or anyone he had ever seen. Desiring to examine the object more closely, Azazil would inspect every part of the body, and when he passed directly beside the clay figurine, he would hit the hard material sharply and observe what happened. The deep sound which echoed across the area fascinated Azazil, and he continued to return to the same place each day, and study the clay doll very closely. Each day, prior to preparing his lessons for the angels, Azazil would pass by the doll and hit it and he would hear the hollow clang. The lifeless body which was made out of dried clay would make a loud ringing sound.

Azazil belonged to the species who were created with fire, and as part of his unique powers, God gave the fire-creatures to concentrate the energy of their fire into a condensed mass and become invisible to the naked eye and even travel from one point to another at the speed of light. Azazil used his power to change his body's shape and became like the wind and he entered the large clay doll by his mouth and emerged from the back, trying to ascertain whether

Azazil then proceeded to his daily lecture and spoke in length to reassure his angel students that there was nothing to be feared from this ugly doll. He said to the angels, "Do not fear this thing. It is hollow. If I have control over him, I will destroy him."

It is said that when Azazil passed by the clay doll with the angels, he warned them not to revere or respect the new creation God had decided to create. Azazil then told the angel, "Beautiful angels! Do you see this being whose like you have not seen among creatures? If he is preferred to you and you are commanded to obey him, do not do it!"

The angels replied at once, "We will obey our Lord's command."

So, Azazil concealed inside himself, and said softly: 'If he is preferred to me, I will not obey him. If preference is given to him, I will destroy him!'

When Angel Azrael collected soil samples from the earth, he made certain to take a portion of every kind. He collected clumps of red, white and black soil, with which God created Adam, and as the father of the entire human race, he carried in his body the traits of every person to be born. It was for this reason that Adam's progenies emerged through the centuries in various shades and colours.

After God expressed His desire to create a man, made from fetid mud, the angels spoke worriedly amongst themselves and wondered how a creature made with flesh and blood would ever live a righteous life. The earth would be a terrible abode for them, because there would be people starving and helpless, some of the angels ventured, across the cities of the earth who would know no God or religion and feast upon one another for basic survival. Indeed, mankind would make only trouble and create much mischief. The angels had experience with the actions of the Hidden Ones who had inhabited the earth for many years. They had shed blood and ravaged the loved ones of their comrades. Mankind was liable to do the same, and yet, it was God's will to create them.

When the time came when He wanted to breathe the spirit into the hardened clay, God said to the angels, "When I breathe some of My spirit into him, then prostrate to him." When he breathed the spirit into him and it entered into his head, Adam sneezed.

The angels told Adam, "Say: Praise belongs to God."

So, Adam, with cheerful humility said, "Praise belongs to God."

The Almighty Lord said to Adam: "Your Lord have mercy on you!"

When the life entered into his eyes, Adam looked ahead and saw Paradise. His eyes flashed eagerly when he saw the fruits of the Garden. When the soul entered his abdomen, Adam felt very hungry and desired food, so he tried to jump up before the life of his soul had reached his feet, hastening for the fruits of the Garden.

God beautified Adam's human body with the choicest features and filled the mortal bosom with love and affection. The magnificent doctrines of mercy and amor were showered upon Adam and his kind, and from subordinates to ultimate,

all those who belonged to Adam's progeny were destined to have a free and frivolous will.

With a single word, God commanded the dust to form into a man with a sensible brain and a beating heart, and He said, Be! And lo! it was.

Before the eyes of angels and Hidden Ones, the first man was created, and God named it Adam, quite literally meaning 'human.'

The angels were astonished and amazed by this phenomenon, and they gazed in wonder at the interesting creature which stood before them. During the first hours of Adam's creation, he did not possess a ribcage and his feeble form was still standing in slouchy suspense. The miniature darkened figure of the first human did not impress them as much as they hoped, for even in their winged existence, the angels looked imposing and elegant, with their flowingly graceful limbs, sharp and striking features, light hair and clear crystalline eyes and exquisitely aquiline nose which stood like a pendant on their well-formed bright faces that glowed in the dark like the moon at midnight. With such excessive beauty and elegant bearings, the angels understandably considered themselves finely formed creatures who possessed no human flaws like arrogance, conceit, lust or bigotry. They were free from mortal blemishes such as having an excess of hair or requiring to relieve themselves or perspire. Imbued exclusively with the gift of obedience and genteel manners, the angels did not see any otherworldly characteristics in this human that was introduced to them as Adam. There was no crevice in the cosmos where the angels did not hymn the praises of God and they did not understand what a small dark man like Adam could contribute.

Curiosity was one emotion that pervaded every mind in the skies that day, and the angels hastened to summon their teacher and inform him of the interesting phenomenon of the day. Indeed, it was not every day that a new species was created before them by God's personal command, so they told Azazil of Adam's existence.

Azazil had been content in his unique position of being elected the leader of all the angels. His extreme conscientiousness showed itself in his abrupt manners and fiery speeches. It humbled and gladdened him to know that even the mighty archangels who possessed far more qualities than himself, were destined to be subservient to him as his pupil. Surely, there was no one in the universe that could possibly be better or brighter than him. However, this Adam was a curious thing, one that was made with dust. Indeed, God never did anything without a reason, and Azazil wondered what this newest creation was destined to do. He hurried over to the site and observed Adam intently.

The first man was peculiarly fragile, Azazil observed. His full and large dark eyes were radiant with kindness, and his round childish face glowed with animation. He was of a dark complexion with limited stature and mild built, but Adam had an effervescence of humility and compassion in his outlook, which was plainly obvious to the leader of all the angels. Azazil was particularly drawn to the peculiar object which pulsed constantly. He walked round and round around the dark diminutive figure of this human and gazed piercingly at his heart. Azazil did not understand what it was but his intelligence did not fail him as to what its purpose was. He was certain God made this fist-sized throbbing object with oceans of emotions and feelings, and he gazed deeper into Adam's heart, trying

to find a means to read its secrets and understand its functions. Ambitious as he was, Azazel could not contain himself, and began to devise curious ways to delve inside the heart and find out if he had the power to exert influence on the most vital body part of man. Azazel was not made of light or clay, and he and his species of Hidden Ones were uniquely gifted in remaining invisible and travel at the speed of light and even penetrate the obscurest space. Entering into the human's body via the heart and flowing through a human's bloodstream was quite within his powers, or so he imagined.

However, God who is all-Knowing and all-Mighty knew Azazel was seriously considering launching an assault into Adam's fragile and gentle heart, so He gifted Adam with a pair of finely crafted bones that became the rib cage and offered a protection against Azazel or likeminded creatures of possible deceit and detestation. The devil believed that the angels would not find in humans any allies to constrain him, so he contemplated in novel ways to control the human mind and bend the clay body to his will.

When God told the angels He intended to create humans who would be the viceroys of earth, the impeccably genteel ministering spirits expressed astonishment and wondered why creatures made with flesh and blood should be permitted to dwell freely on earth when they would likely behave akin to the Hidden Ones and cause great mischief on earth and shed each other's blood unjustly. However, God silenced them with a strict word: "Verily I know what you know not." God reminded the angels that not all humans were mischievous and by referencing to His divine knowledge, God wanted the angels to know that there would be pious men and women who would live graciously on earth and lead pure lives such as the prophets and men of saintly virtues and those communities who would rally about God's commandments and live with vows of chastity and obedience.



"Women are weak, and I therefore hate them. But I also want women to be my slaves, so I can command them and make them degraded like pigs, and humiliated like dogs. In order to make sure all women become my bondswomen, I will have to make them hate God and His religion, and that is why I will start the unnatural and frightful practice of witch-hunting, which will essentially be a group of my own followers who will have instructions to go around and kidnap my female slaves who did not perform all my horrifying rituals like sexual molestation, child sacrifice, or those who refused to cannibalize their parents, and once I have those women burnt at the stake, I will be able to ensure that for the next hundred years, women will become my followers without hesitation once they hear about this horrific practice which they will believe were carried out by religious groups. I can thus, ensure that all men and women abandon religion, reject God and become my slave!" -**Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Upon fashioning Adam into the form of a perfect man, he was made to stand before the angels and their leader Azazil, and they saw the fully formed human for the first time.

God instructed them to bow before the creature made of clay. Azazil did not bother to stifle his indignation when he heard God's command, but the angels obeyed at once, and fell on their knees, pressing their handsome faces upon the ground, giving due obeisance to the first human that existed. However, it was Azazil who recoiled and refused to follow suit.

Adam was an enthusiastic learner, and he educated himself on all the knowledge God had imparted to him. But despite his scholastic aptitude, Adam nursed in his heart tender solicitude and instinctual curiosity. When God enabled Adam to learn and memorize the names of everything in heaven and earth, he spoke and promptly repeated all the information God had taught him, and an intense murmur of approbation lingered in the hall of the angels, as they nodded wisely, echoing to one another, that their Lord had spoken the truth, and it was Adam who was superior to them in education, manners, modulations and conduct. The

angels treated him with great honour and revered him dutifully, and indeed, Adam was flattered by this alliance with winged angels who looked as though they have been carved with pure ice. Cold and cultured, their manners were impeccably genteel as though they were of a uniquely noble birth.

Adam had a warm heart and an even livelier mind, excellent memory, and enjoyed learning new languages and words. The angels thought Adam was a budding genius but Azazil did not find anything unique about the first man God had created from soil and fetid mud.

Adam was an adult but smiled and laughed with a childlike innocence which endeared even the stoic poker-faced angels who served the heavenly realm with reason and rectitude. When the order was given, and all the angels prostrated before him, he blushed deeply. He glanced modestly at the ground, his long eyelashes covering his large dark eyes, and he seemed not to notice what Azazil was saying or doing.

Azazil belonged to the fire race of the Hidden Ones, but he had managed to earn the respect of the angels and become their leader. Before becoming the Satan, Azazil resided with the angels for several thousand years. He lived with them and prayed with them, until the angels respected him as their mentor and advisor and even forgot that he belonged to a different race. But now, upon seeing Adam's dark figure and stubby nose, Azazil felt pride swelling in his heart and he rejected the command of his Creator and insisted that prostrating to a man who was made with clay did not behove him.

**"I hate women and I want
the God in the heavens to
hate them and be disgusted
of them." -Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man



God's wrath descended upon Azazel, and he was banished from heaven for eternity, while the angels all lived in harmony and graciously served Adam in any capacity they could. He was cast out of heaven by God Himself, who declared: "Begone hence, for you are indeed an outcast, and indeed the curse shall lie on you until the Day of Retribution." (The Final Testament, 7:34)

For Adam, life in paradise was beautifully adequate, with winged angels tending to his every need. Adam's jovial spirit, intelligence, and kindness made the angels warm to him. They noticed that the first human was very courteous and gentle towards everyone, and shared all his food and fruits with them. However, the angels would often excuse themselves because they were created from cold light, and had no need for food or drink.

The angels greeted him each morn and eve, and offered him the comfort of pleasant company and shown him the lamp of friendship at every turn. Oh, how Adam rejoiced to be in the haven of Heaven. He sat upon velvet carpets which were adorned and shaded with silken screens and golden embroideries.

Adam was childlike in his innocence and his temper was kind, though occasionally passionate. How magical was this land, where he could skip and run freely, treading noiselessly from glade to glade. Paradise was more than a residence. For Adam, it was a house of rest and a place where peace was perpetually present. In wilderness's luxuriance bedded

There he stayed in calm retreat and gentle loneliness as the thousands of platters of food appeared before him every hour, and tranquil vapours wafted from the eternally gushing spring, giving his lonely heart great solace and bursts of thrilled happiness.

Often, Adam dreamily ran around the silver trees and golden bushes, playing with the golden-winged birds which sang new tunes each day. Unburnt by the sun, unmarred by the moon, Paradise was the most ideal home for him, this he knew.

Adam felt incredibly honoured to be the owner of such unimaginable luxury and live inside such a spectacular mansion within an elite property that stood out from the rest of heaven's abode as the frontier in luxury. Surrounded from all sides by luxurious materials, Adam often reclined beside the suspended silver widows, whose facades cast delicate golden shadows over the pavilion and the patio. With no floating orbs farewelling paradise at the closing of each day, Adam was content with his magnanimous life.

No protection needed he from the soft bright shade of the heatless sun which glittered overhead like a diamond diadem. This was paradise, where sorrow did not exist and only pleasant memories could be formed. Gilded with copper, the brilliant beaming lights of heaven reflected on ever mirrored surface, and streams of perfumed fountains flowed from every height. Utter bliss and joy lay before Adam, as he dressed himself with silken suits which were inlaid with silver and gold and drank from the sweet waters of the curling springs. Pillars of light and columns of gold at every turn, Adam expounded fully his childish curiosity in this land of delight.

Adam loved everyone he met, and became intimate friends with his heavenly comrades. He would often gaze wondrously at Azazel, who had been branded as the outcast devil, and spoke hearteningly with the angels. He soon befriended these ministering spirits who were eager to obey and carry out all of God's commandments. Cheerfully, Adam ran around the vast meadows of emerald grass and toyed joyfully with the diamond encrusted sand which lay across the colourful flowerbeds. He greatly enjoyed making miniature objects and crafted small figurines and sand castles. Oh, how happy and gracious he was, as he greeted each angel with the brightest smile they had ever seen, for though he was impeccably dark, his teeth gleamed when he chuckled in joy. Reminiscing often of the wonders of his utopian life, Adam would gaze around him and burst into happy giggles, much to the chagrin of the sentry angels who wondered why Adam was so utterly pleased continuously. They soon understood his nature to be overwhelmingly affable, and indeed, it was Adam's prerogative to indulge in his

new life. But he loved the company of the angels, and often struck conversations with them, sharing with them small tokens of wonders he collected from his paradise. Adam did not fail to gift them with platters of exquisite cuisines, and displayed to the angels his newly tailored robes which shone brilliantly like the sun. The euphoria Adam experienced was contagious and the angels could not help but feel his warmth when he interacted with them. Indeed, Adam was unlike any other being of their own kind, for he had heart of a child and a mind of a studious and keen pupil. His large kind eyes exuded warmth and love, and there was nothing in his heart except admiration for his angel friends. From them, Adam often sought to learn more about his Creator, and questioned them endlessly on how and when he was created, and what the universe was like prior to his existence.



"Each time man
repents and
instead of
helping each
other sin, helps
each other
become pious
and pure, I see
their souls
gaining eternal
heavenly
kingdom and
winning God's
respect and the
honor of angels -
it makes me
scream and
shout myself
into half
madness

and God
becomes proud
until I want to
beat and burn
and bludgeon
myself to
death." -**Lucifer**

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

How sweet the man Adam was, some angels observed, while others looked on warily. The angels could not help but feel apprehension over the unattractive appearance of this human, who unlike their clear crystalline skin and fair figure, was rather dark and diminutive. Adam was made of clay, and since he was of dark complexion, his name was derived from the word *admah*, which mean brownness or a certain form of duskiness. He was also called Adam because the clay used to create him was derived from the surface of the earth.

The creation of Adam came as a shock to the angels and a huge surprise to Azazel, who was the chief and teacher of all the ministering spirits of God. They had all heard the news of God's plan and knew the existence of man was in the making. They also knew that humans would likely be weak creatures made from fragile flesh which might make them prone to committing sin, so they inquired: "Wilt thou place there one who will do ill therein and shed blood, when we celebrate thy praise and extol thy holiness?"

God said, "Verily, I know what ye know not." The angels were informed that there were many aspects of the making of man which they did not understand. God knew Azazel was proud and would ultimately disobey God's orders and become one of the rejected ones, but the angels did not know this. They considered Azazel to be one of their own and regarded him as a leader and mentor. Little did they know that when God would fashion Adam into a clay form, Azazel would react with dreadful rage and blatantly refuse to give obeisance.

After Adam was fashioned into a man's form, God taught him the names of everything that would ever exist in the world. However, Adam was a sweet and good-natured man, who had an eternally plump and youthful face. Dark in appearance, he looked at all the things around him with large curious beautiful eyes. He raced around the heaven in wonder and joy. How he enjoyed learning all the wealth of information which God offered him. Adam surrounded himself with all the scriptures and texts, and repeated each line numerous times, his eyes glowing with pride and excitement as he committed each piece of information to memory.

Adam was a very hardworking individual who remained seated for hours, as he memorized everything, and days in and days out, he would sit in one place and read each word that his Creator told him to study. God had inspired Adam with the necessary knowledge in a miraculous manner because no man or spirit was ever endowed with enough memory to commit so many items in to memorization.

Adam was taught the names of every angel that was ever created and he was told the names of every man and woman who was to come until the end of times. This miraculous teaching did not take place spontaneously, and many of the basic articles which Adam learned was taught to him by Archangel Gabriel, who encouraged Adam to learn everything to the last detail. Adam was a fine pupil and was able to retain all the information in his memory.

Indeed, Adam was even taught the names of every tree, the genesis of every bird, the types of every family of animals, fishes and insects and finally, God enabled Adam to learn every language that mankind was ever meant to speak. Thus, Adam became the most knowledgeable man in the universe.

The Final Testament gives a brief description of this incident in the second chapter: And He taught Adam the names of all things, and then set them before the angels, and said, "Tell me the names of these, if ye are endued with wisdom."

They (angels) said, "Praise be to Thee! We have no knowledge but what Thou hast given us to know. Thou! Thou art the Knowing, the Wise."

Meanwhile, Adam was told to enter paradise and live therein forever in joy and tranquillity. How happy he was! Thousands of trees waved before him offering a wildly rich and wondrous view. With silver leaves and golden barks, the trees

contained gems in place of fruit and sprinkled precious stones upon pleasant pedestrians. Every item which met Adam's view was profusely delightful, and Adam remained in the midst of such joy, engrossed deeply in his occasional prayers and wandering from one saffron hill to another, without a care in his life, until he became pensive gradually. Adam offered the angels some fruits and invited them to join him for a stroll along the paradise's terraces.

The angels who marched purposefully across the marble hills of heaven would become mildly annoyed at Adam's constant interruptions. They wanted to dedicate every moment of their lives to worshiping God and meditating on His greatness. They found little time to spare for entertaining Adam and chatting gaily with him, but Adam missed no opportunity to invite them to join him in his frequent picnics. The calm and serenity at this place could be felt for many hours after retiring to bed, and Adam greatly appreciated every moment in the formal dining room, which was completely equipped with an outdoor seating area and a cocktail bar, where all of heaven's juice was available. The splendour of this exceptional place both stunned and humbled Adam.

Adam was not a melancholy-eyed feaster during meal times but wished to have company during his light suppers. Occasionally, some angels reluctantly agreed to break from their rigid schedules and joined Adam in his meals, but after discoursing and declaiming the whole time, Adam would further invite them to play and run with him, but his angelic companions would put forth empty excuses and bid him farewell.

Seating himself amidst the lush ground, Adam often wondered how life would be pleasantly different if he had a friend to share his luxuries with. If only I had a partner in delight, he thought, and like all wishes in the realm of heaven, Adam's wish was answered, and God decided to make for him a fitting and beautiful partner.

Unlike the angels, Adam was made of clay and nutrient-rich earthen substances, which meant that his acumen and net intelligence was somewhat more profound or rounded than that of the angels. His brain worked in more intricate ways, and he was able to do remarkably well in multitasking when going about his daily functions.

Longings of a Lonely Heart

Angels who were created from cold light and ether were formal creatures, dedicated to the task they were assigned to, and seldom did they wish to stray from their duties, and diligently obeyed God's every wish, and when Adam came forth in their midst, they were aghast to see his penchant and became perplexed when he devised numerous games and sports to play with the angels. Adam was a human made from flesh and he was afflicted with human feelings, and soon, became frustrated with having the angels alone as his comrades, and so he

expressed his desire to the God in the heavenly throne and asked if it was possible to have a friend. God sent word with the angels and informed Adam that he may send forth a description or sketch a figure of a thing which he wanted as his play mate, and Adam became elated and this set him working busily for many months.

In the golden embrace of the paradise's dawn, Adam remained busy perfecting the character he wanted God to make for him, and although Adam was not exceptionally skilled in any particular art, he was a hardworking man, and never stopped studying and never ceased trying. He used thousands of brushes and paints and discarded canvas after canvas, as the angels grew more and more impatient and asked him if he was done making a decision about his future friend, but Adam was not done, for there was much he wanted to consider prior to tendering forth his request. Adam ordered the angels to tell God to make this new creature to be weaker, with a softer body, so it would fight him, and as he designed this art work, the devil began to correspond with him and offer Adam device on what else to demand from God, and soon, Adam came to admire and even like the Azazel, even though he was designated to be the devil.

Using every fiber of his imagination, Adam spent hours painting a figure he thought would be his ideal friend. He made hundreds of notes and scribbled many instructions on the canvas, to make sure God did not give him a playmate that was not to his liking. Adam told the angels that they should make certain that God knows that the friend he was painting must be shorter than him in length by preferably one foot, and it must have less body mass and strength. Adam was intelligent enough to know that if his friend happened to be physically larger, he could bully or beat him in case of a trivial argument or domestic dispute, so he made a special note to ensure the character that God will create for him must be weaker and fair. He also told the angels that the person should be similar to him in looks, meaning it must have the same number of limbs and similar head, but should be fairer, weaker, and demure. Finally, after many months of drafts, Adam finalized his painting and handed over the large-eyed effeminate looking figure to the angels who rushed to take it to their God, but just as the angels were about to leave, Adam ran after them, and yanked at the canvas, hurriedly making some frantic last minute changes, as he told the angels that the character God should create should have a soft bosom for him to rest his head and relax, and he made necessary changes and added several additional strokes in the image, and so, emerge a vision woven from the very threads of fantasy and splendor as Adam waited anxiously to see whether his request would be approved.

Soon, the angels gave him the good news that his wish was fulfilled, and although they themselves disapproved of his specific painting and found it rather vulgar or unnecessary, as they believed this friend would cause Adam to become busy in vague activities, but they obeyed the heavenly commands and made every effort to ensure Adam was delivered the gift which he wished for. Inwardly, the angels ardently hoped that Adam would have chosen to have a friend, someone more akin to the angels, who would be devoted in religious duties, and be free from flaws and frivolous aspirations, but it was not their call to make, and God Himself had given Adam agency to do as he wished and to desire whatever he wanted.

It was one pleasant heavenly afternoon when Adam fell asleep due to sadness. For long had he wished for a friend, someone to share his foods with, someone he could talk to sing songs with. He dozed off in loneliness and slept soundly. While he rested, God began the creation of Eve, his wife. She was created using a small part of Adam's rib which was closest to his heart, and as God made Eve, Adam felt no discomfort nor pain.

When he awoke, the most beautiful woman was seated beside him. Thus, from a portion of Adam's body, God made another human being and named her Eve. She was then presented before him and his kind face beamed with joy.

Eve was a beautiful woman with hair that flowed over her face, and covered her rosy cheeks. Her coyness beautified her radiant face.

The angels were nearby, excited to see the first woman to be created and they were interested to see Adam's reaction to this surprise.

The angels noticed that Adam was staring at Eve, and they asked him, "O Adam! Do you know who this is?"

Adam answered readily, because he had been given information about all the names of every man or woman who was ever to exist. "This is an Imra (woman)." He replied simply.

The angels then asked him, "Adam, do you know what her name is?"

Adam nodded. "Her name is Hawwa (Eve)."

"Why is she called Imra (woman)?" The angels asked him to test his knowledge.

Adam explained to them, "She is called an Imra' (woman) because she was taken from a rib bone."

Satisfied with his answer, the angels inquired, "Tell us, Adam. Why did you choose to call her Hawwa (Eve)?"

"I call her Hawwa (Eve) because she is something living (which translated into hayyi in Arabic.)

The angels continued to ask these questions to test Adam's knowledge. They asked him, "Do you love her, Adam?"

He answered bashfully, but with joy, "Yes!"

Then the angels turned to the fair woman and asked her directly, "Do you love him, Hawwa (Eve)?"

"No!" She replied defensively, blushing, while in her heart her love for him was many times more than his love.

The angels then said to one another: "If any woman were to speak the truth about her love for her husband, Hawwa (Eve) would have spoken the truth."

As Adam slept soundly, God created Eve from his shortest rib on the left side so that he might find repose with her and enjoy a pleasant companionship. When he woke up, he saw her and asked, "Who are you?" She answered, "A woman! I was created from your rib so that you might find repose with me." That is the meaning

of His words: "It is He Who created you from a single self and made from him his spouse so that he might find repose in her." (7:189)

The Woman

Eve blinked her speaking eyes as her delicate cheeks flushed each time she saw Adam, and they both fell deeply in love with one another. Oh, the happiness of having a friend at last! God declared Adam and Eve to be man and wife and both were granted the privilege of living inside paradise for eternity, and enjoy all its amenities with only one exception. They were not to approach near the forbidden tree. In the Final Testament, God is quoted, "O Adam! Live in the Garden, you and your wife, and eat abundantly of whatever you wish but do not approach this tree or else you will be counted among the wrong-doers." (Chapter 2, Verse 35) With the exception of the Forbidden Tree, Adam and Eve were granted the permission to eat and drink from every fountain and spring. He and his wife were instructed to bask in the untold delightful scenery of Eden and appreciate the blessings of paradise for eternity.

His ardent wish to have a companion to share his joys was finally accepted and God introduced him to Eve. When Adam first saw Eve, he was stunned by her beauty. Indeed, she looked remarkable, unlike anything Adam had seen in heaven. Eve had a beautiful face with elongated eyes, and smiled at his frequently, displaying teeth which looked akin to corral-pearls. He wanted to befriend this raven-tressed woman and sail together in the rivers of honey and milk.

Paradise was as beautiful as ever, but now, Adam had a friend to share her joys. The giant cinema within heaven's residence was astonishingly luxurious, and Adam and Eve spent many hours in Paradise's playroom and raced over the saffron hills of the immaculate and lush landscaped grounds during day while sampling the comfort of the indoor swimming pool in the evening.

First Love

They lived in bliss, but Adam remembered the time he corresponded diligently with the devil, and he also recalled how the devil had gifted him a set of seeds from the earth, which he had used to plant in paradise's soil, but God and the angels had disapproved of Adam's actions then, and ordered the tree to be cut, but Adam felt great excitement to have something so alien and plain like an earthly tree in his paradise that he saved several seed to make sure he could store some fruits for later use.

But God had given clear instructions, that the fruits of tree which the devil brought to Adam should not be consumed, under any circumstances.

Adam still, quite often thought of the forbidden tree and it lingered in Adam's mind. He could not help wondering why God had commanded him to refrain from eating fruits of that tree. Indeed, he was ordered to strictly steer clear of it. Why, he wondered, when everything in his vicinity was available, should this one tree prove to be so dangerous? Azazil preyed upon the natural curiosity of man, and he planted greater doubt in Adam's mind. Now rejected from heaven, Azazil decided to put to use his newfound hate, and began to encourage Adam and his wife into eating from the tree. The devil convinced the duo that God had forbidden him from eating thereof because the tree contained the elixir of life and would enable Adam to live in paradise eternally.

Adam was curious by nature and his turbulent and unquiet spirit could not resist the urge to find out the reason behind this simple command. Why indeed was the fruit of this particular tree harmful? What did it contain that was so dangerous?

Adam and Eve were only humans who understood that God had made that particular tree unlawful to them, but they had fragile composure and weak self-control, and so they often wondered why they were forbidden to eat the fruit of that tree. Adam often contemplated over this idea, and the devil who noticed this human weakness, began to exploit it fully. Azazil flitted in and out of paradise at all hours of the day and tried eagerly to take advantage of this mortal fragility. He summoned Adam and started to whisper to him, coaxing him to taste the fruit of the tree. The Final Testament narrates the devious plot of Azazil, and quotes him as saying: "Shall I guide you to the Tree of Immortality and the Eternal Kingdom?" And he said to them: "Your Lord did not forbid you this tree save you should become angels or become of the immortals." And he (the devil) swore by God to them both (saying): "Verily, I am one of the sincere well-wishers for you both." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Heights, Verse 20)

Adam could not help but wonder about the devil's predictions and occasionally thought if there was some truth in it. What might really happen if I eat from this tree, he wondered aloud, as the idea of the tree containing the ultimate elixir of eternal immortality became more and more intriguing. Like any person of sound mind, indeed, Adam wanted to remain in this beautiful utopian life forever. He wanted to be immortal and unvexed by fears of eviction. Thought about the Tree of Immortality lingered continuously in his mind, but he was a devout creation of God, and did not wish to disobey the commands of his Maker.

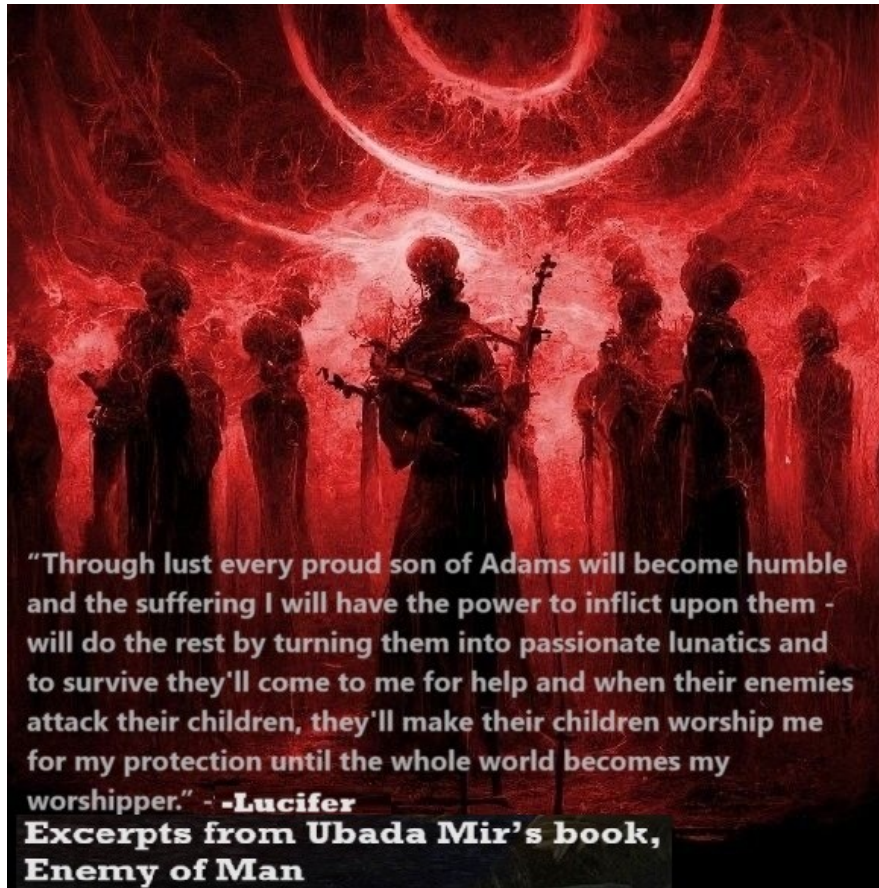
It was after many attempts that Azazil succeeded in entering the vaults of heaven and came face to face with the first man to be created. Concealing his hatred towards Adam, the devil continued the semblance of amity with him and held pleasant conversation with him.

Adam enjoyed the amenities of heaven. The breath-taking design of heaven's dining areas enamoured and thrilled Adam, who relished every moment in this exclusive dream home which was situated in one of the paradises' most sought-coveted corners.

But Adam was an emotional small man, who became impressed by the devil's confidence. Ever since God created him with clay, he was stunned to see the audacity of Azazil as he argued with his Maker. Although Azazil was condemned to live as a criminal, Adam could not help but admire his bravery and fortitude.

When Adam came face to face with the devil, he cordially listened and became very interested to hear about the secrets of the tree of immortality.

The Madness of Grief



Succumbing to human curiosity and desires, Adam tasted a fruit from the tree, but no sooner had he eaten it, his heart lurched in fear, and he felt his body convulse in horror. O what had he done? Pain and sadness soon deluged Adam's mind, and he felt a sinking feeling of shame. Glancing to his wife, he saw that they both were naked, and they began to cower in shame, trying to hide their bodies.

God addressed him: "Did I not forbid you that tree and tell you: Verily, devil is an open enemy unto you?"

They (Adam and Eve) said: "Our Lord! We have wronged ourselves. If You forgive us not, and bestow not upon us Your Mercy, we shall certainly be of the losers."

(God) said: "Get down, one of you an enemy to the other (Adam, Eve, and devil, etc.). On earth will be a dwelling place for you and an enjoyment, - for a time." He said: "Therein you shall live, and therein you shall die, and from it you shall be brought out (resurrected)." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Heights, Verse 22)

After being ordered to leave the premises, Adam was deluged with depressions. Most grievous were his sorrows and most bitterly did he weep. Alas! Why had he succumbed to his wife's advice? Oh, how bitterly Adam grieved for falling so desperately in love that he listened to the words of his darling wife rather than obey God's simple commandment of refraining from eating fruits of the forbidden tree.

In his anguish, several couplets ran through his sorrowful mind:

**"What happened to the love of lovers?
What happens to the pain of these sufferers?
What happens to the emotion and distress,
That destroys all loyalty and faithfulness?
What had I, O beloved, done to accrue,
Or ever deserve such fate from you?
Oh, beloved one, it was not for me to betray,
But you broke my heart like a rainy day!
Dare not think man loves less or forgets;
Indeed, my love shines like a sun that never sets,
And I suffered betrayal from the one I prized,
Drowning like a voyager whose boat had capsized!
Oh, how could you know how to cause such pain,
How could you break a heart that for you will be slain?!
How could you break a heart that was so true to you,
And torment with frigid looks, the one who cries for you?"**

**O dearest! Have you then, most speedily forgotten,
The times we spent, the words that were spoken?
O why had you broken this fragile heart of mine,
And made my eyes, with wistful tears, shine?
O love of my heart! What reason had you today,
To drive me from your love and longing, away?
How can I ever, even dream to recover,
From a loss so bitter, a love so severe,
When this loneliness is heart-breaking,
And wild tears in my eyes are glistening?
O, how I long for a truer heart and a faithful lover,
I seek the loyalty we shared with one another,
Searching in vain for the love I had once seen in you,
Hoping one eve, the light of love will shine anew!
O beloved! Is it true that of a loving host,
That the truest of lovers betray the most?
And the God we forget sees our mistake,
And rescues us from that dismal heartbreak?
Oh, why make promises of love and lust,
When you knew it would never solemnly last?
What is this mournful love but a grim pauper,
Which makes men enslaved unto each other?
What is this love that betrays, hurt like no other-
What must this agony torture only the lover?
Alas! She has broken my heart and has forsaken me,
Oh, how she has forgotten me in my melancholy!"**

Adam glanced around the heavenly surroundings and gazed wistfully at the luxuries that had once been his own! The most unique features of this astonishing paradise had always been its glass bridges and silver trees, which surrounded Adam and Eve's private residence. The splendour of his villa continues was complete with stepped gardens, outdoor showers, and also featured several grand terraces, which were craftily decorated by noble angels with grace and

timelessness. Adam often spent hours studying the intricate fineness of the gilded mansion that was his very own residence and now he was to leave all of these behind!

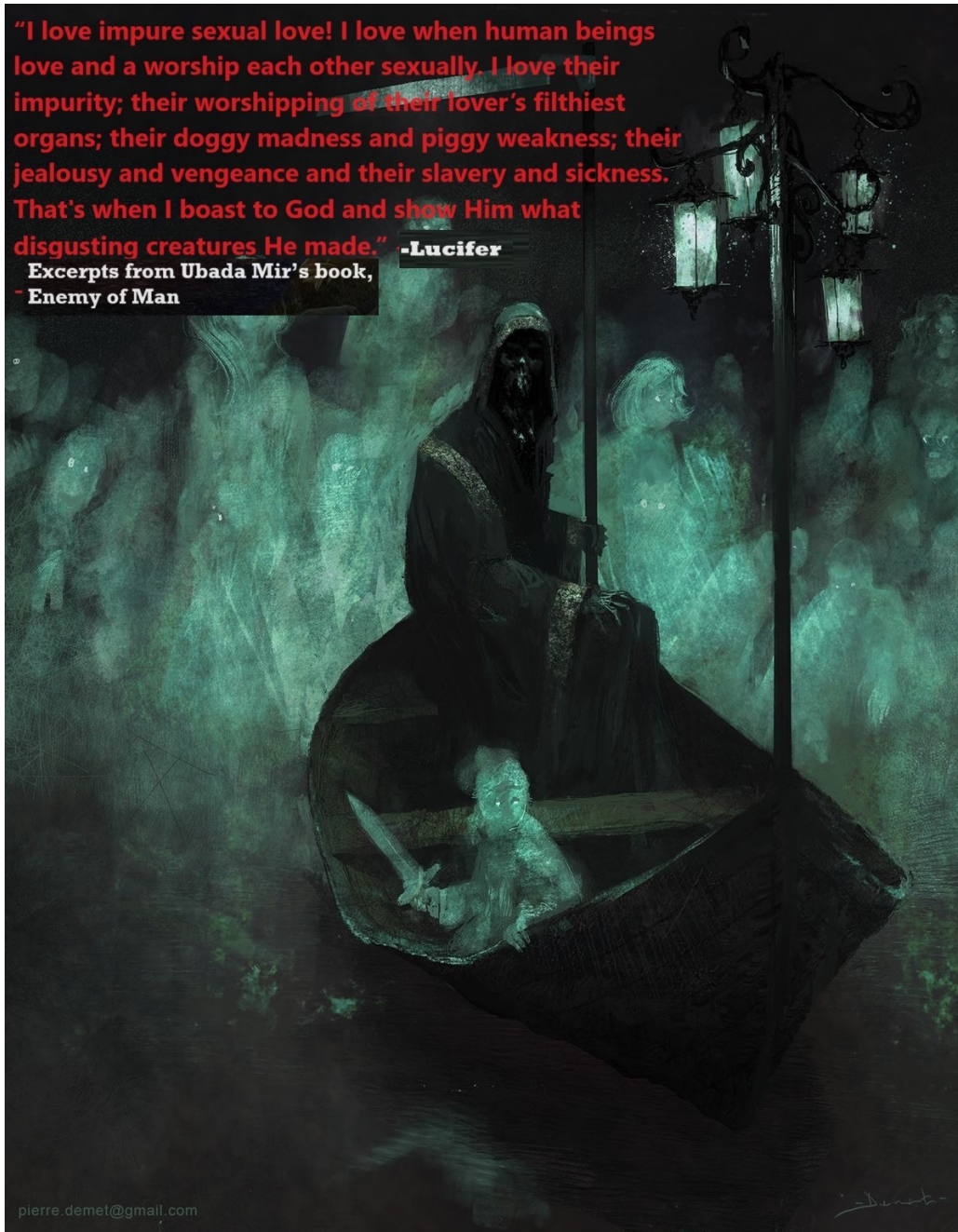
Adam then cried unto God, asking pardon for having disobeyed the command from heaven. Alas! He had lost everything and was now in the abyss of uncertainty and discontent. What life would follow this dreadful demotion? How can he survive in the barren expanse of this earth, when he had been accustomed only to the luscious gardens of Eden? The dreary prospect before him shattered his heart, and he resorted to praying to his Maker for mercy and forgiveness. He prayed to God to grant him lasting peace and success.

"I love impure sexual love! I love when human beings love and worship each other sexually. I love their impurity; their worshipping of their lover's filthiest organs; their doggy madness and piggy weakness; their jealousy and vengeance and their slavery and sickness.

That's when I boast to God and show Him what

disgusting creatures He made." **-Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
- Enemy of Man



Adam's expulsion from heaven made the devil cheer and dance. He was astonished by his own success of achieving his ultimate goal of manipulating Adam. Indeed, he now resolved to carry on misguiding humankind for the rest of his life. No children of Adam shall escape his snares. He would instruct ordinary humans to pillage their neighbour's homes, and steal their treasures. Utter chaos would ensue and all men and women would be exposed to all the horrors of war.

To gullible humans, the devil appeared strikingly prescient because he could often with frighteningly accurate results, narrate to them certain events which were to take place in their future, but little do they understand that Azazel had once lived among the angels, and had learned many remarkable pieces of information from God, and therefore, knew many small details about each human life.

The creation of Adam was a dreadful blow to the devil, but when God had created the first woman, he consoled himself. The devil knew a woman's heart was gentle and she would not be able to resist his manipulations forever. He decided to use Eve to destroy Adam. Facing the angels with fresh defiance, he declared his intentions to them in plain words: "Here, here! See what God has created now? Indeed, this is a woman who God fashioned from Adam to be his wife and partner. I will use her to misguide Adam and throw him out of the utopian heaven he resides in now!"

The devil vowed to deviate people from the path of truth, and encourage kindreds to engage in open hostilities with one another. Each man would arrest and crucify his friends with his blessing, and even locals inhabiting peninsulas would be agitated by frequent insurrections and put their comrades to the sword. Azazel did not attempt to hide his true intentions as he plotted to destroy humankind. He was enraged at Adam for being better than him.

The angels of God were intelligent and even though they knew some among the children of Adam would be great sinners, they obeyed God's command and gave obeisance to the first human being who was created. Azazel, who was the teacher of the angels, refused to obey the heavenly command and was cast out of the miraculous paradise. He was now declared to be the outcast devil and ordered to leave the vicinity. The angels realized their leader had made a grave mistake and they became even more desperate not to follow in Azazel's path. Each time they met Adam or spoke to him, they greeted him with every sign of submission and obedience.

Azazel, on the other hand, graciously accepted his role as the devil, and established himself firmly in the government of the world, and began to train new generation of Hidden Ones to misguide mankind and rebel against God. The devil was known as Satan, and he paced vigorously about the outskirts of heaven and assured the angels that he will pretend to be the most loyal friend to all humans and they will eventually obey his false words and worship him instead of believing in God and His noble messengers.

"Surely, you cannot possibly manipulate human beings!" Protested the angels.

Satan looked insane with anger and suspicion. "I am certain that these foul humans are vile enough to commit any heinous crimes to please me."

The angels tried to silence with grand gestures, but sculpted faces displayed no obvious emotion, but Satan knew they felt nothing but disdain for him.

“Oh, fear not, cowardly angels!” Shrieked the devil, trembling in rage. “I will be able to misguide anyone I wish. Today, I have become the devil due to disobeying one of God’s commands. I shall surely live to the day when all of you will regret your cowardly passivity. Someday, you all will suffer for refusing to follow my lead. I had warned you all not to give obeisance to Adam, and yet you obeyed God, ignoring my appeals. Well, then I shall focus on humankind, and coerce them into sinning. I will come before them, and use the energy from the fire which is enclosed in my body, and I will order humans to focus on me and my energy. Then the stupid humans will meditate on me and focus on the heat I produce in their sickening bodies, until they focus so pensively on my existence that they will forget about God. I will then encourage the stinky humans to fornicate publicly, and they will happily mount on each other like the boars and pigs in pigsties and then I shall show God how lame and pathetic these humans are, that they are assaulting and using each other like wild animals, mounting on other men shamelessly while intestinal parasite float in their abdomen and bacterial worms emit from their buttocks!”

“Fie, O loveless one! Your language is abhorrent!” The angels told the devil, “We do not seek to hear any more of your impudence!”

The infuriated demon clawed the air with terrible rage, and screamed until he nearly choked. **“After I disgrace them so thoroughly, I will finally be able to prove to God how disgusting humans are. I will take their minds away from God by making them meditate upon my energy every hour of the day. For every moment they fail to remember God, I will reward them with small benefits such as allowing them to read other people’s mind for a moment, or make them see certain things about what would happen in the future. They will believe I am powerful and they will all worship me wholeheartedly.”**

The stoic-faced angels merely quoted from the Final Testament, saying: **“The wrong-doers have no friend nor helper. Or have they chosen protecting friends beside Him? But God, He (alone) is the Protecting Friend. He quickeneth the dead, and He is Able to do all things.” (The Final Testament, 42:9)**

Thereafter, the angels tried to reason with their former teacher, and exclaimed, **“Oh, evil and jealous Satan! When God gives from His own Generosity, He never desires a return for it! Indeed, God is merciful and He never gives with hate and anger like you! God shall sustain and cherish the sons and daughters of Adam, and never shall He hate them, regardless of what they do!”**

Satan screamed, **“You will see, how those gross humans will be rutting like animals, as they fornicate in public and teach each other that it is pride to be humiliated and whipped by men and women and find pleasure and honour in it. Ah, but I will slip into their lives like domestic snakes! Like the snakes that slithers through human cities and bites sleeping children with enormous fangs, I will manipulate them by making them fall in love with a man or woman and encourage them to become beastly with one another.”**

The angels answered coldly, **“Oh, deceiving demon! What is it that you hate men so desperately that you are even acceding to give them some gain only to destroy them and make them insane and make sure you can misguide them at the hour of**

death to curse them into and eternity of hell with yourself where you can torment and burn their fragile bodies?"

The devil raced around, pounding his feet upon the dust. "Indeed, I cannot wait to go to the valleys of hell, where I shall finally have my revenge on the sons and daughters of Adam who God made with filthy clay, and deemed them superior to me! O if humans only knew how much I hated them, and how desperately I hope to torture them, then they would not have worshipped me like insects! O would to God they never find out how much I despise them!" The devil cried out, staring awfully into void space

"Begone, O loveless devil! Is there no mercy in your composition?"

"Mercy? Never! I shall destroy every fibre in those filthy human's body and summon them to their doom!"

"O treacherous demon!" The angels said. "The tender humans would never trust you, for they know how the devil wants them to suffer! Do you think any sensible human shall come for your help only for a few counted days on earth and be willing to destroy their afterlife of eternity for a few short days of life in this temporary world which is not even guaranteed, and they know death could come any second? Never, O devil, never can you come between man and his God because their bond is solidified with unconditional love! It is made with irrational emotions and is welded with a love that shall be loyal through every hardship and every happiness, through every heartbreak and every success! Man's love for God is not anything like yours."

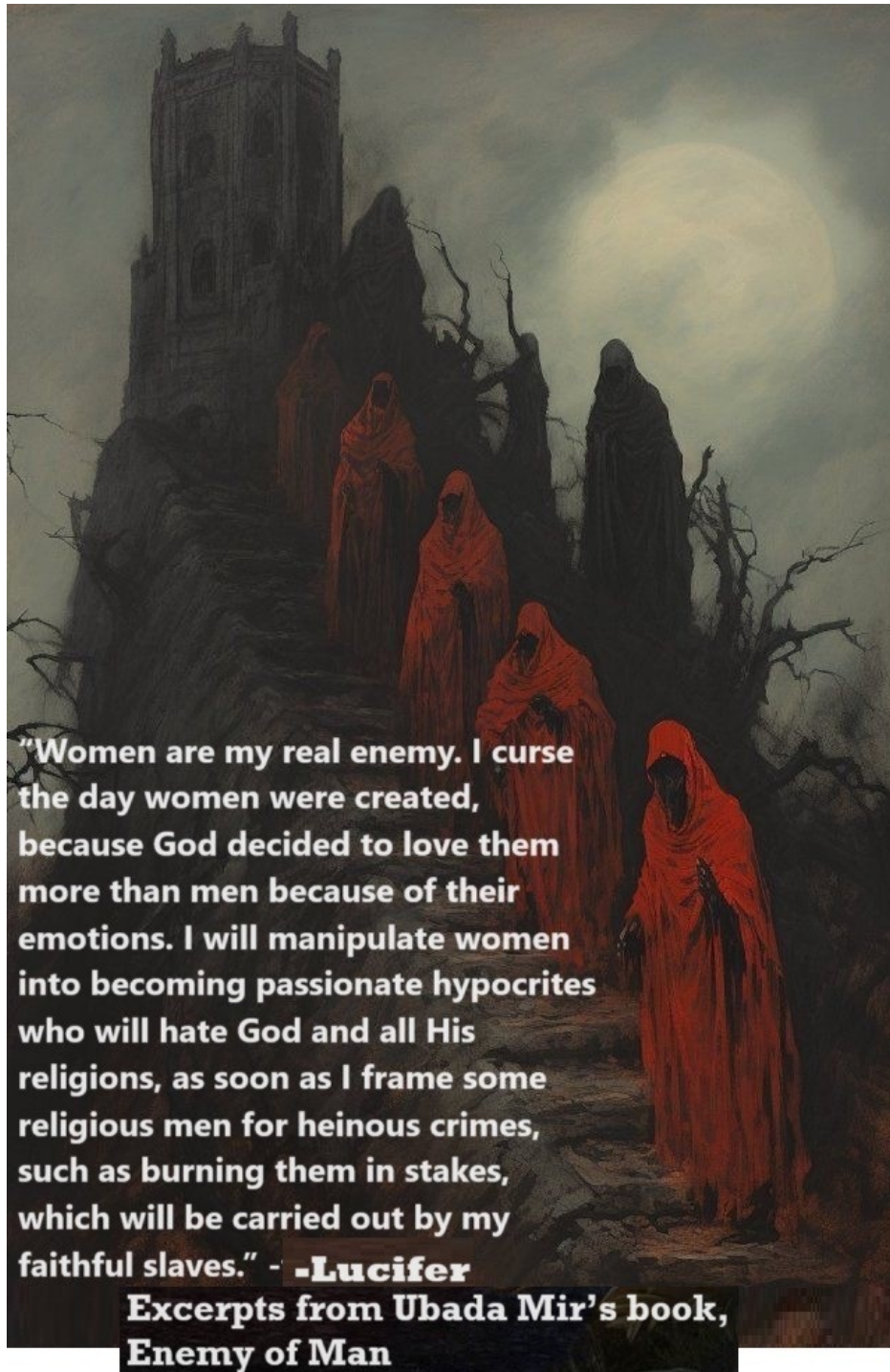
The devil screeched, gazing wildly into the heavens as the angels spoke. "Never! NEVER! Mankind will be my slaves!"

"Indeed, O devil, your selfish heart knows no feelings save trading, and you never uttered a single hymn to praise God without excepting many rewards for it. Man's love for their God is not give and take. Man's love for God is not a feeling which changes and turns to hatred like yours, only because of some pain or suffering that befalls them. No! Indeed, O hateful devil, man love God even more when He is in pain and He calls upon God even more desperately when tested with some trials, and if you knew, O if you only knew how much God loves them at those moments of distress, then indeed, you would have burnt yourself to ashes and drowned your face in liquid fire out of rage and anger a long time ago!"

"No!" Satan snapped impatiently. "You angels do not understand! No one does anything for free! Everyone wants something in return, and I know very well that human beings are weak, dirty and selfish creatures, and they will all abandon God the moment one of their prayers is not answered at once. They will all obey me and become my slave when they see I can give them a few pieces of silver or gold in exchange for chanting my name all day, and mediating on my energy all night! NO HUMAN WILL LOVE GOD ANYMORE!"

"O deceiver of mankind and destroyer of joy! How can your selfish heart ever understand the intense and unconditional love God has for humankind? God loves Adam and his offspring without any reason! Indeed, God is above all human needs and weaknesses, and he neither needs nor requires the love or worship of the human species! Verily, God does not need for the demons or the angels or the humans to worship or obey Him, and all the men and women can gather and cell

upon Him, and it shall make His kingdom any stronger or weaker! Indeed, neither can their disobedience and sins cause any harm to come to Him! But it is their heartfelt love that he loves! It is these humans, whom you hate and who appear so putrid to you, that love God unconditionally, and it is they who God cherishes and loves back! It is these humans who love God without any reason or return! And God loves them back a thousand folds more than they could ever imagine to love their Maker and Lord!"



"Women are my real enemy. I curse the day women were created, because God decided to love them more than men because of their emotions. I will manipulate women into becoming passionate hypocrites who will hate God and all His religions, as soon as I frame some religious men for heinous crimes, such as burning them in stakes, which will be carried out by my faithful slaves." - **Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

Vengeance

The devil snarled at the angels, "No! The humans are a selfish race, and they will obey and serve me if I gift them some small cheap things! Indeed, I will serve my human slaves most faithfully even though I hate them the most in the world, but

as long as there are worshippers of God present in the world, and as long as there are some sons of Adam who worship and pray to God and seek their Maker's protection against me, I shall endeavour to award those who summon me with some gold or wealth. I will bring all my demons to answer their wishes, such as frightening their enemies in their dreams, or harassing their neighbours who misbehaves with them, until those filthy humans will accept my rewards and worship me most loyally, and become totally deluded and abandon God's path permanently." Satan was groaning and panting in frustration as he argued violently with the angels. "I will continue helping them a little every now and then, until all the dumb humans flock to me in masses, and deny the existence of God, and become my permanent slaves! Only then will I show my true colours! Only then shall they see my wrath and feel my anger! Then shall I make them do the most insanely cruel and despicable acts to get even a little food or wealth from me. Ah, then I shall see if God loves them as you foolish angels believe it."

"God will never stop loving Adam and the children of Adam!" The angels reiterated calmly.

Satan roared as he shuddered in renewed vengeance. "I will recruit many restarted and moronic perverted humans to become my slaves, by offering them some wealth and power! I will assist them until they become believers in all my demons and then that jubilant occasion arrives when all humans shall leave their God curse Him openly and come to me. I will wait until the day comes when their excessive sinning causes all angels to leave the earth while my worshippers burn the universe. I will order some of my loyal human slaves to give massive radioactive attacks and cause huge explosions and spread pandemic diseases and detonate all the volcanoes so the sunlight becomes blocked and people face global starvation and the world becomes dark, without any food or crops or medicine. Then shall I come unto humans, posing as the god, and only then shall I make them all turn to me for food and wealth and medicine. Until that day, I shall have to stay hidden, stealing away inside the shadows, and serving disgusting humans in any way I can, by making my other human followers give them some wealth or by scaring their enemies in their dreams or other little things I shall make my demons do. But that is all I will be able to accomplish until majority of mankind is destroyed in a disaster, preferably both natural and unnatural catastrophes which shall make all their soil of this earth become poisoned and all their fruits become infected and all their cattle destroyed and all their medicine ruined. Then shall I come to them and make them worship me like sick dogs, and force them to deny God. And you shall see how they believe and obey me!"

The devil rose wildly to his feet and ranted aloud. "My hate for humans and vengeance for his children have sharpened my appetite for humans! Oh, how I shall laugh at mankind's pain and misery after they become my slaves! YES! They shall worship me for some scraps of food, because I know that humans are the most selfish and disgusting things in the world!" The devil cried out like a shrieking harbinger, "God and His angels shall be hapless witnesses to the sin, suffering and degradation of the precious human race! I will make sure the human body become nothing but a vessel of sin and sorrow!"

"Never can you stop them from loving God!" The angels remarked resolutely. "Certainly, with death, even you will die and all of mankind shall behold their God in their eternity!"

“Those dumb shit-headed humans would think I am one of the terrifying demons. I will come to them at night and frighten them into committing more sin, and sometimes, I will frame you and pretend to be angels and tell them to carry out sick and dirty acts, until they lose every ounce of humanity. Forever would those vile humans be condemned to live with the stain of sin and the stench of death. They would curse you angels as well, because I will often pretend to be you and put on wings and act as though God and I are the same entity! I shall destroy every last human! O cursed be the sons of Adam and cursed be their grave! Indeed, God will never love those mucky humans again! I am sure of it!”

“Oh, you vengeful devil!” The angels admonished. “You have no idea how desperately God loves humans! Indeed, if you saw how happy God becomes if a sinner or a wronged person calls unto him after suffering pain or torment, if you saw how much God loves them, if you saw His overwhelming love for them, if you saw His Graciousness, when He is King of all kings, the owner of the vast universe, and yet how He awaits and how emotional He becomes when they call upon Him, then indeed, you would have lost all hope to make God angry at men and you would think even the worst of their sinners would be forgiven and all your efforts to turn them away from God were fruitless and useless.”

The devil’s eyes flashed like sparks of flames as he screamed once again. “Never! I will definitely succeed in turning them away from God, because I whoever chants my name and worships me, I will send one of the wealthier humans to give them some gold or silver or make them win a lottery, and they will think I had supernatural powers to give them what they wished for! Then they will abandon God’s grace and worship me alone! Oh, what joy to me when those ugly humans end up in hell with me! I will build for them mountain of fire in hell, where humans who worshipped me and remained my loyal slaves will be burned forever!” Satan boasted to the angels, speaking without feelings or regrets!

“O devil! Oh, demons, if you saw your God’s pain when He sees the humans He loves deny Him; if you saw His heartbreak when a creation of His curses Him or disowns Him and disbelieves in Him; if you saw the pain that your God feels, then even you, O accursed one, would feel pity for your Maker! if you saw the betrayal that burns His hope, if you saw His anguish and His sadness, then indeed, O devil, we believe even you, as vicious as you are, would not be so enthusiastic in your efforts to misguide mankind!”

“Never! NEVER!” The devil began to scream again, but the angels raised their wings and prepared to fly back to the expanse of heaven.

“Be silent, accursed devil, and begone, you and your malicious demons!” One of the archangel’s thundered. “Never again shall I vouchsafe another word to you.”

With these words, the angels began to glide heavenwards, shaking their heads in disbelief. Increasing the velocity of their wing movement, the angels cast upon the receding view of earth a melancholy eye. “O the fate of the poor people who shall be destined to live amongst the demons!” One of the angels exclaimed.

“Yes,” echoed his winged comrade. “God be their friend and helper against the manipulation and deceptive ruses of the devil! It appears that not one among the sons of Adam or the daughters of Eve will pass unscathed via the portals of these worlds, where reigns the devil and his little demons to hurt and frighten them in to the abyss of anguish and drown harmless humans into the depth of despair!”

“Could there be a warner to sound alarm! Only if the gentle humans could persevere!” Sighed the others grievously.

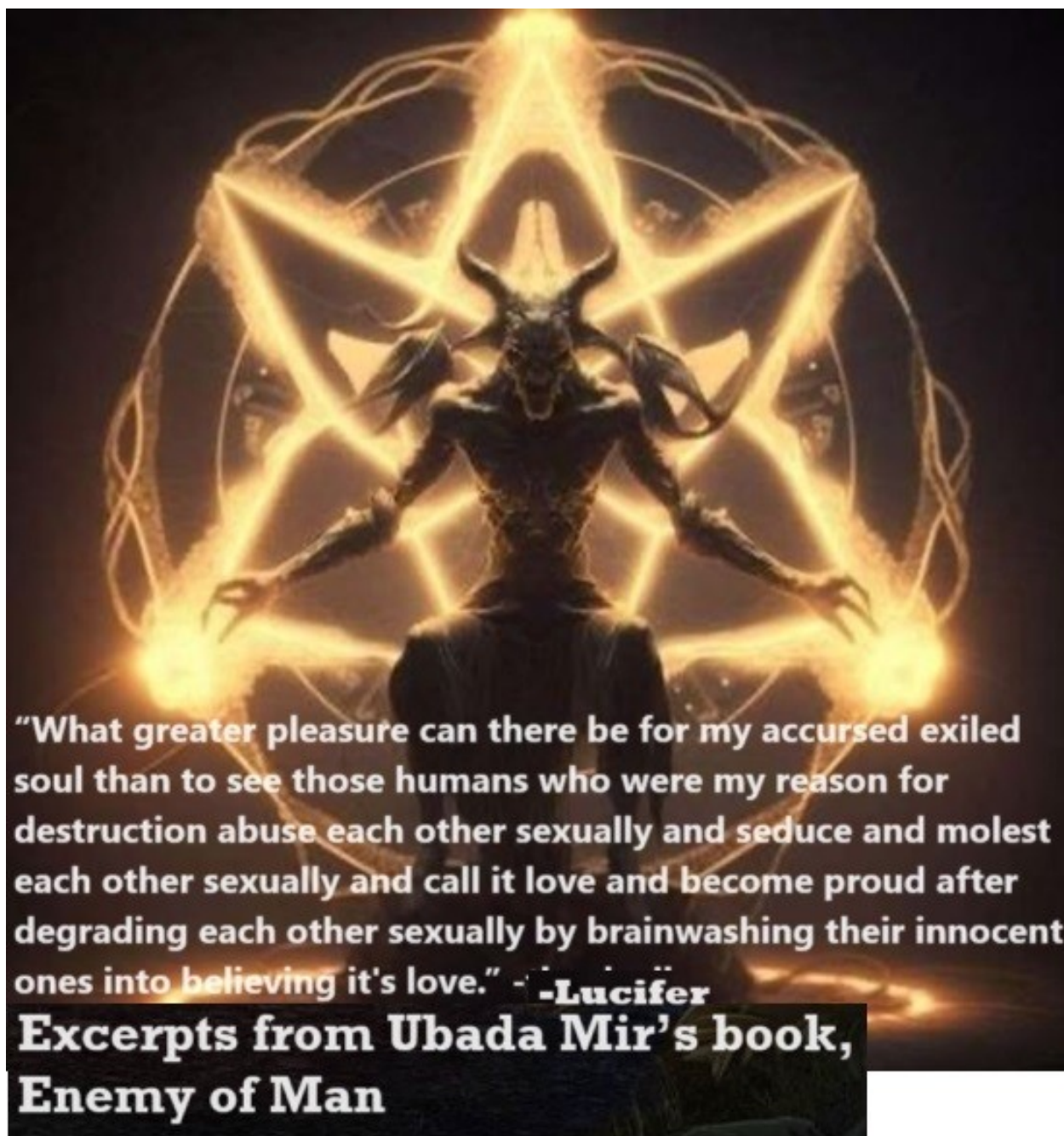
“Pity indeed, for the simple-minded creatures shall be caught unawares in the snares of the devil. How intensely Satan will torment, only God can know!”

“No human shall survive this onslaught!” An angel observed bitterly. “Indeed, they shall become deluded into believing the devil’s false promises!”

“O may our God give them strength!” An angel prayed, gazing lovingly at the earth, where Adam and his offspring was condemned to live.

The legion of angels glided upwards and looked on at the tiny speck which was the world, and they prayed earnestly to God, begging their Maker to save the humankind from annihilation and the devil’s cadaverous influences.

In unison, the winged angels began to sing a couplet to the dwellers of the earth:



O Humans! Oh, human souls!

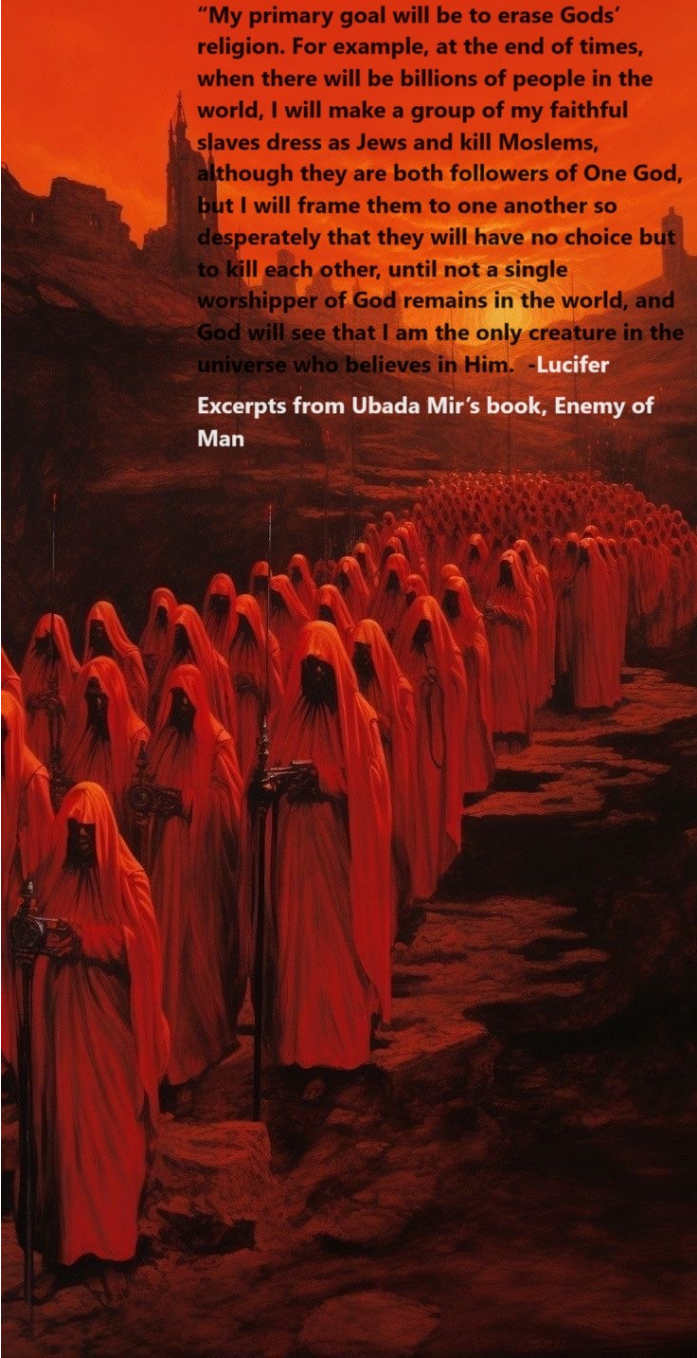
**"Oh, break not the hope and the heart of thy Maker!
Verily, O man, thy God loveth thee more than a mother!"**

**Hast thou known a love more true and sincere,
Canst thou deny this? But thy Lord shall persevere!
Hast thou, O humans, have the heart,
To hurt thy God and remain inert?
Canst thou revile His love and Mercy,
Which he offered mankind for free?
Thy praises and thy prayers to God shall ascend:
And no demon hitherto could rise nor descend,
At that hour, O humans, in death shalt thou awake!
Believe in God only, O man, for thine pity's sake!
The visage of vengeance from devil shall come,
But Satan's illusions shall avail only the dumb!
Here the devil's trickeries doth commence:
Amongst mankind's fair and frailest ones!
Shalt thou, O humans, run from this plain,
To the sinful souls that evil hast slain?
Shall all faith and fidelity be gone and dead;
And all human course of generosity be fled?
Those who spake with their final breath;
Giv'st thou offerings to their cruel death?
Shalt thou, O humans, forsake thy name,
And tak'st trinkets from the devil's game?
With the demons, shalt thou depart,
And injure the love in thy God's heart?
God showers love upon mankind's loyal breast
So, in peace should they till infinity doth rest;
Turn to Him, O mankind, prior to thy death,
Turn to Him - even with thy dying breath!
Forget not Him who yearns for thy love and thee,
Forget not God Who made Paradise to be free!
Has thou ever known One Who gives and gives for free?!
Has thou known a love that seeks no recompense nor fee?!
Love thy God before death craftily enters,
And Satan curses thee with eternal winters;
The future then shall be an empty tomb,
To languish therein for an eternal doom!"**

Azazil was from the species which were created with fire, and he belonged to the race of Hidden Ones who inhabited the small sphere heaven-dwellers called earth. Living among fellow Hidden Ones made Azazil adept in decision making and warmongering. He was accustomed to crude way of life and had to routinely quarrel with his own kind for basic provisions. Indeed, he was the most cunning among his race, and sought more power and prestige than all of them. This drive to surpass all others in piety and postulancy made Azazil devote his life in worshipping and praising his Maker, the Owner and Creator of the universe. Most

ambitious was his devotion and most eager were his supplications. He desired nothing except to excel in every field and reign supreme among his kind.

Although he kneeled before God solely due to his intense ambition to be the best among all of creation, Azazil was duly rewarded for his years of service and was granted his wish to live forever. Azazil was an educated creature who was greatly confident in his abilities to manipulate others in following his whims, and he devised numerous ploys to ensnare his victims into committing sin. He made clear his intention to use his power to remain invisible and tempt mankind from all sides. Indeed, Azazil promised to whisper evil ideas into the ears of men from their left and their right, from above them and from below them, waiting to ambush them with ill desires and false hopes at every turn and make them succumb to evil temptations. Azazil was expelled from paradise due to his arrogance and disobedience, so he made a vow unto God and to himself that he would force the first man to stray from the path of righteousness and commit a sin. His first victims were Adam and Eve, and he proceeded to make them forget about the only commandment God had given. About Azazil's plans, The Final Testament narrates: "Then the Satan made them slip there from (the Paradise), and got them out from that in which they were. We said: "Get you down, all, with enmity between yourselves. On earth will be a dwelling place for you and an enjoyment for a time" (Final Testament, Chapter 2, Verse 36)



"My primary goal will be to erase Gods' religion. For example, at the end of times, when there will be billions of people in the world, I will make a group of my faithful slaves dress as Jews and kill Moslems, although they are both followers of One God, but I will frame them to one another so desperately that they will have no choice but to kill each other, until not a single worshipper of God remains in the world, and God will see that I am the only creature in the universe who believes in Him. -Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Azazil was no longer pious, and he was hungry for fame and power. As the Satan, he knew he would soon fade into irrelevance if he dwelled on earth among his own kind, so he desperately sought to otherize and decimate human morality and singular monotheistic faith. The devil greatly desired that mankind should suffer retrogression, and should never again believe in the Maker who created them, not practice the divine doctrine that was decreed to them from heaven. He endeavoured to ensure that mankind forgot all the continuation of compassion and laws of mortal progression, so as to suffer an absolute annihilation in this life and the hereafter.

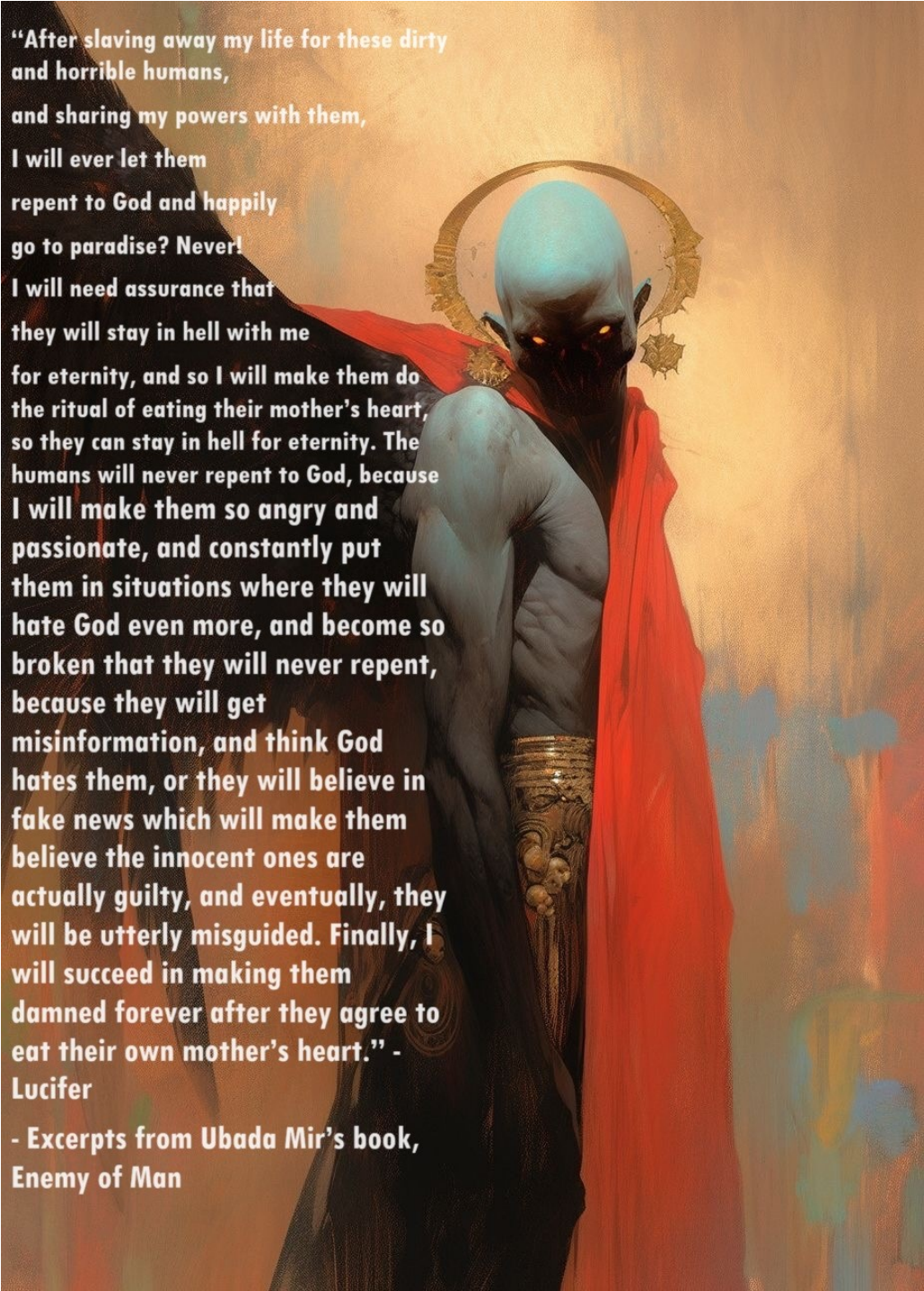
Indeed, the devil was ambitious and he desired to understand the deepest obscurity of the human race, and rule the mind of the men who inhabited the earth he felt was his. When he refused to show respect to Adam, God asked the devil, "O Iblis (Satan)! What kept you from being among those who have prostrated?"

Said he, "I will not prostrate before a human whom You have created out of a dry clay (drawn) from an aging mud." Satan then asked God to allow him to live for many years until the world ends. He is quoted in the Final Testament to have said, "My Lord! Respite me till the day they will be resurrected." It was the devil's intention to live among mankind and destroy their soul by making them sin.

God granted the devil's request because he had worshiped and prayed to God for more than eighty thousand years. God said, "You are indeed among the reprieved until the day of the known time."

Then Satan said, "My Lord! As You have consigned me to perversity, I will surely glamorize evil for them on the earth, and I will surely pervert them, all except Your dedicated servants among them."

Thereupon, God cast Satan out from His heaven and ordered him to leave His noble proximity. Azazil was now the devil and he was cursed by God until the Day of Judgment.



"After slaving away my life for these dirty
and horrible humans,
and sharing my powers with them,
I will ever let them
repent to God and happily
go to paradise? Never!
I will need assurance that
they will stay in hell with me
for eternity, and so I will make them do
the ritual of eating their mother's heart,
so they can stay in hell for eternity. The
humans will never repent to God, because
I will make them so angry and
passionate, and constantly put
them in situations where they will
hate God even more, and become so
broken that they will never repent,
because they will get
misinformation, and think God
hates them, or they will believe in
fake news which will make them
believe the innocent ones are
actually guilty, and eventually, they
will be utterly misguided. Finally, I
will succeed in making them
damned forever after they agree to
eat their own mother's heart." -
Lucifer

- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

He had been promised a long life, and God gave His word not to interfere in Azazil's longevity and gifted him a free will, and Azazil wasted no time in planning for his foreseeable future. He planned new methods and crafted new ruses to make mankind err, and he embarked on a deep psychological study of the human race. Mortals were weak by nature, he deduced, and the glamor of life seemed attractive to them. Indeed, they had a fine taste for luxurious items, and enjoyed greatly wine and women. Humans appreciated all forms of comfort, and detested the very notion of distress, such as starvation or hard labor. Azazil was thrilled to

learn that humans were inclined to emulate or adopt any practice which seemed beautiful to them, so he resolved to make the world and its sins appear attractive to mankind in order to lure them into his evil ways. The devil knew he could make mankind do or say anything as long as he preyed on their shallow minds and gently guide them into a world of comfort, where they would only see the gains of their actions and remain blissfully unaware of the repercussion. He would promise them great pleasures and enjoyment of this world, and make humans forget about the commandments God had stipulated for them. Even though the passages of the Final Testament repeatedly warned humankind against being deceived by the devil, Azazil was confident of his future. God announced in the Final Testament: "O Children of Adam! Let not Satan deceive you, as he got your parents (Adam and Eve) out of Paradise." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Heights, Verse 27).

The devil ceased to look like an ordinary person, and slowly, his face resembled that of a loathsome reptile. Like a poisonous snake, he tried to enter the human mind and land corruption and deceit therein. Indeed, his ultimate goal was to make people go astray and become silly and shameless creatures. He wanted to turn them into disbelievers, agnostic and polytheists because he wanted no man or woman on earth to know that Adam was the first man. The devil desperately wanted everyone to believe that their ancestors were apes and donkeys. Azazil also knew that human beings were intelligent beings who would not readily fall into his traps, so he devised ways to ensnare them by offering them false promises of love and wealth. He would make them pagans by forcing human beings to worship him and fire-creatures, and in exchange, he would promise them some gold or silver. But those humans who agreed to worship him would become his first victims, because he wanted to make them do the dirtiest acts and vilest deed to please him. Indeed, thought Azazil, I will tell my followers to eat their own excrement and burn children if they wish to live forever and gain more power! When they agree to obey me, I will show God how lame and vile Adam's progenies are. Azazil had vowed to use piety to attack the pious and bring misleading versions of scholarly disciplines to attack scholars and use them to give false jurisprudential sermons. It was for this reason, God warned mankind thus: "Follow not the footsteps of Satan. Surely, he is to you an open enemy." (The Final Testament, 6:142)

The devil promised to make ample use of false reasoning and base logic for those who take pride in being knowledgeable, which will then result in the learned men to become most deviated among mankind. For laymen, the devil chose to use their ignorance to attack their living cycle and coerce them into doing sinful and hurtful acts. The Final Testament quotes God in respect to humankind and the devil's ploys. "O ye sinners! Did I not enjoin on you, O sons of Adam, 'Worship not Satan, for that he is your declared foe?'" (The Final Testament, 36:60)

In the pages of the Final Testament, God has made it clear to mankind that Azazil was their enemy and his goal was to divert mankind from the goal that Almighty God had established for them, which is to follow and worship none but the Creator by obeying His commands. However, the devil had a deviant goal, which was to encourage humans to disbelieve in God and disobey righteous decrees of heaven. The devil knew his eternal abode was the pits of hell, so he hoped to distract mankind with wealth, wine and women and divert their attention towards sinful activities so that they could dwell in hell for eternity in the hereafter.

"I shall make all the sons of Adam come to me for some greed lust or monetary gain, and then I'll make them become weak and insecure through pain and suffering and they'll get more madly into lust and think it love-just to stay sane. The more they lust -the more they'll suffer as the angels will leave them to my mercy." - **Lucifer**

- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man



Envy and Rage

The devil was not given the power to harm humans physically but he was considered to be the source of all evil because he encouraged people to indulge in lust and sin. He urges mankind to kill each other and enabled them to spread of

immorality and fornication. Azazil knew humans were made of clay and were weak in respect to their mortal needs such as food, drink and women, so he urged them to drink alcohol and disbelieve in God's words and promises. He encouraged the public wanton display of women's body so that men would become enslaved with a raging animal lust and begin to commit all forms of major sins.

The devil rejoiced when he saw humans indulging in murder and enmity among themselves. He wanted them to hate each other and worship dolls and animals. The devil prided in his own body because he was created with fire, so he encouraged foolish men and women to become devout fire-worshippers.

The Final Testament confirms that Azazil was indeed created from fire, and belonged to the race of the Hidden Ones. In the fifteenth chapter of the Final Testament, the episode concerning Adam is narrated thus: We created man of dried clay, of dark loam moulded; And the (djinn) Hidden Ones had We before created of subtle fire. Remember when thy Lord said to the Angels, "I create man of dried clay, of dark loam moulded: And when I shall have fashioned him and breathed of my spirit into him, then fall ye down and worship him."

And the Angels bowed down in worship, all of them, all together; save Eblis (devil): he refused to be with those who bowed in worship.

"O Eblis (devil)," said God, "wherefore art thou not with those who bow down in worship?"

He said, "It beseemeth not me to bow in worship to man whom thou hast created of clay, of moulded loam."

He said, "Begone then hence; thou art a stoned one; And the curse shall be on thee till the day of reckoning."

He said, "O my Lord! respite me till the day when man shall be raised from the dead."

He said, "One then of the respited shalt thou be; Till the day of the predestined time."

He said, "O my Lord! because thou hast beguiled me, I will surely make all fair seeming to them on the earth; I will surely beguile them all; Except such of them as shall be thy sincere servants."

He said, "This is the right way with me; For over none of my servants shalt thou have power, save those beguiled ones who shall follow thee. And verily, And Hell is the meeting-place for them all. It has seven doors; for each door is an assigned class." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Rock, Verse 30)

Azazil wanted revenge and he became desperate to corrupt mankind and to drive them away from the path of truth and justice. He planned to dissuade humans from following the religion of God and His Apostles, and lured them to sinful activities with promises of wealth or women. It became his life's only objective to drag people into the pits of hell along with him, where he could relish in torturing them. Almighty Creator of the heavens and the earth remarked in the Final Testament: "Surely, Satan is an enemy to you, so treat him as an enemy. He only invites his gang to be among the inmates of the blazing inferno." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Originator, Verse 6)

Tearing his hair in agony and rage, the devil thundered to the angels, announcing that he would do everything in his power to expel Adam from heaven and manipulate his children. "Humans are moronic creatures made of filth." He shouted, terribly hysterical. "Most certainly, these parasite-filled beasts would be impressed by my superficial knowledge, because I will reward those men and women who carry out the most depraved acts like eating the beating heart of their children by giving them frivolous information such as the time of their demise, or some other random mandates of their futurity. They will then gladly worship me, and I shall finally have procured myself the distinction which I had sought so desperately since the day God made Adam from dirty mud. "



"In my devilish circles, I make my human followers use and degrade each other sexually, so they can become impure and angels can flee from them, whereas, in all of God's religions and holy places, purity is paramount, and no sexual thoughts or acts are permitted, so that the angels of God, who are made with cold light, can freely come and bless and protect the humans as they pray.

No sexual acts or thoughts are involved in God's rituals, and so, angels continued to surround humans from all sides, and prevent my demons from harming them. I cannot attack them when there are so many powerful legions of angels around, so I do my best to make humans lustful, so they try to chase after carnal desires, causing angels to eventually go away from them, giving me and my demons free reign over the dirty human souls." - Lucifer

- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

The statuesque angels remarked in surprise, "Why should humans ever choose to worship you, O Azazel, when it is God who made them and it is God who feeds them?"

"They shall worship me!" The devil replied fiercely. "I will claim to have relevant and unlimited knowledge of the properties of every item and article on earth, and I will show humans that I am aware of all the plants which the soil produces, and teach them the virtue of each mineral found in rocks."

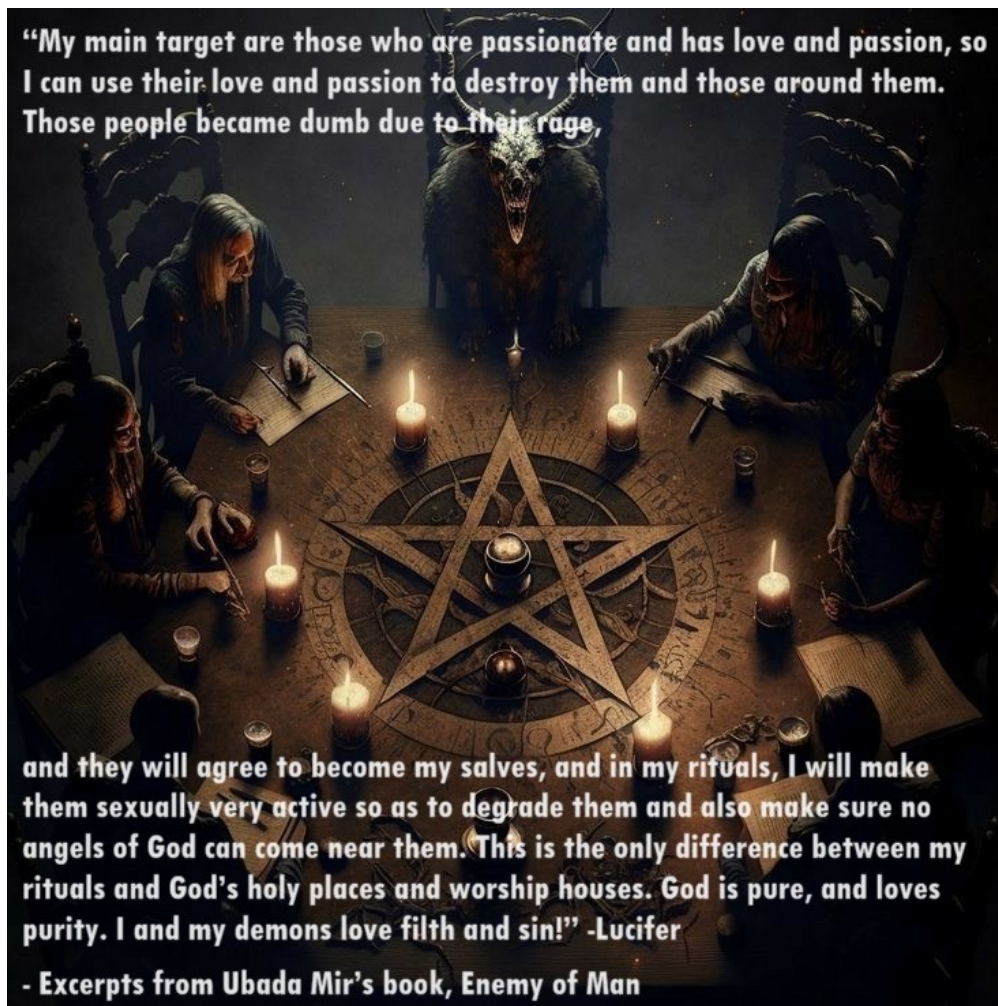
Rather than speaking directly to the devil, the angels read a few passages from the second chapter of the Final Testament: "ask pardon of God, for God is Forgiving, Merciful."

Satan screamed again and tried to pounce upon the angels and dash them upon the ground. Then he addressed them again in a violent tone. "The humans and their damned souls will be submissive to my commands," reiterated the devil with feelings. "I will exert my full power over them and make them sacrifice God and religion for the brief enjoyment of this world. And when those beastly humans become my slave, I will tell them to eat the rotten carcasses of their friends and ravage their children in order to learn some useless witchcraft tricks. Those stinking slaves whose bodies are filled with parasites and worms will barter their dignity, humanity, and morality for me, and readily sacrifice their salvation in both this world and the next by carrying out any rites which I will command, and then I shall show God how disgusting humans are, and how inferior they are to me."

As the devil spoke, the angels tried to remind him of God's majesty and grace, and therefore, quoted a passage from the Final Testament, proving their point: They recited, "Lo! this is a warning. Let him then who will, take the way to his Lord. Of a truth- thy Lord knoweth that thou prayest almost two-thirds, or half, or a third of the night, as do a part of thy followers. But God measureth the night and the day: He knoweth that ye cannot count its hours aright, and therefore, turneth to you mercifully. Recite then so much of the Final Testament as may be easy to you. He knoweth that there will be some among you sick, while others travel through the earth in quest of the bounties of God; and others do battle in his cause. Recite therefore so much of it as may be easy. And observe the Prayers and pay the legal Alms, and lend God a liberal loan: for whatever good works ye send on before for your own behoof, ye shall find with God. This will be best and richest in the recompense. And seek the forgiveness of God: verily, God is forgiving, Merciful." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Enfolded, Verse 20)

The devil was no longer revered in heaven as Azazil, the guardian of the portal and the teacher of the angels. Now, he was the accursed one, so he did everything in his power to expel Adam from the enclave of heaven and have him sent to earth. Adam was deceived by his false promises and he tasted the fruit from the forbidden tree. Henceforward, the life of Adam and Eve never was the same again. For eons, they lived in opulence, and enjoyed the varied luxuries of paradise, where their abodes were of the scale of imperial magnificence. Now, only gloom and darkness lingered at every turn, and they had but portions of dry leaved to cover their bodies, where in paradise, they were granted different articles of apparel every morn and eve.

Many times, God had reminded mankind to be wary of devil's wicked plans. In the verses of the Final testament, God Almighty says, "And if an evil whisper from Satan tries to turn you away (from doing good), then seek refuge in God. Verily, He is the All Hearer, the All Knower." (The Final Testament, Chapter Explained in Details, Verse 36)



The devil could not tolerate that Adam and Eve should be confined to the peaceful precincts of their paradise whereas he was condemned to an eternal life of heresy and horror. He did not want Adam to fulfil his destiny of living in Eden with his beautiful wife and so he did everything in his power to deceive the couple and have them expelled from paradise.

While Adam and Eve reigned in their private paradise, the devil was brooding over why God ordered all the angels to make obeisance to this unimpressive human. He was insanely jealous of Adam, and wondered how that small man was able to memorize the names of so many things. Indeed, God Almighty had taught Adam the names of every living and inanimate objects and had educated the first human in every language that shall be known to man, and when all the species, and every item in the universe was arrayed before Adam and all the angels, no one knew what those items were except Adam, who was succinctly able to name every item and even described the function of each material. He was able to identify the minerals and stones, and describe the properties of the liquids and gas.

Adam was the first to use Arabic and Syriac and he was additionally verse in writing and reading books in all languages. Although the Archangel Gabriel was

the first to speak Arabic, Adam was the first human to speak and teach this ancient language. Indeed, God made Adam learn all languages along with the names of every item that mankind would create. He knew how to name utensils and trees, and could identify the herbal properties of all plants and fungi.

The angels were astonished by the breadth of Adam's language, but Azazel was seething with rage and envy. God demonstrated to Azazel and the angels that humans that were created with fetid mud was more knowledgeable than all the angels and spirits. He knew more than the leader of the angels. Azazel was enraged.

Before Adam was fully formed, Azazel looked on frantically, hoping God would not order the clay figure to become full of life. He paced vigorously, trying to hide his agitation from his angel pupils, but did not succeed. His anxiety was obvious and he repeatedly urged them not to regard this new creature as superior to their race.

God had blown life into the clay statue and the first man to stand upon earth gradually became alive but his eyes were still shut. Meanwhile, the Maker of the Universe and the Creator of Adam ordered all of the angels and Hidden Ones to prostrate before Adam. God's command was obeyed at once and all the angels fell upon their faces in obeisance. It was at the precise moment that Adam opened his eyes and saw all the angels bowing before him except one creature who had a slightly altered appearance and did not look like the angels even remotely.

The creature was standing at a distance, observing Adam with haughty and menacing eyes. Adam had just been created and had little knowledge of what was transpiring, and he did not know what kind of creature it was that was not bowing along with the rest of the angels. At this early stage, Adam did not even know Azazel's name, but his proud bearings and angry look made him shudder in awe. Unable to help himself, Adam felt a certain degree of deference for the strange creature who stood defiantly before him.

Even after many years for being created, somehow, Adam could never cease to admire and respect Azazel, the rejected one. He thought the devil was supremely brave or creative to be so bold, intelligent and assertive, or perhaps, he simply found the way Azazel spoke fascinating, especially when compared to his angel friends who were soft-spoken and spoke without emotion or inflection. Azazel, on the other hand, barked when he addressed someone and scolded everyone around him, and this overbearing and haughty nature made Adam think that Azazel was a foreboding force that must be admired, if not respected.

"I will attack humans with whatever is most beloved to them; to those who love their children, I will give famine and war; to those who love their spouses, I will make their spouses cheat on them and turn them mad; to those who love their children, I will make their enemies torture their children into madness; to those who love comfort, I will attack them with poverty until all of mankind worships me for some food and some power to keep their spouses loyal or some wealth to protect their children or some information to stop war or some food to feed their children." **-Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man



Foolish Humans and their False Friends

Despite living in the utopian heaven, amidst the picture-postcard perfect turrets and towers, he increasingly tried to interact with the rejected creature who once stood at the pulpit before all the angels and presided over their missions. Although the angels tried to warn Adam that keeping in touch with Azazel was risky, as the devil was a vengeful creature who wanted to harm everyone equally, Adam thought the angels were exaggerating because in his experience, Azazel was rather understanding and often gave Adam life advice, on those few occasions when he managed to see him, but soon, the angel became vigilant, and barred the devil from approaching the heaven from any and all doors. This made Adam doubly frustrated, and he began to devise new ways of connecting with the devil, and finally discovered the art of penmanship. Adam was an educated man as God had taught him all the languages in the universe, and so, he began to write letters to the devil, hoping to be on good terms with him.

It was not that Adam hated God or the angels, but he felt that there was just something the devil could understand about him which the angels did not and he felt he could relate to Azazel, and with each letter, the devil wrote back and told Adam all about his own adventures in the planet earth, upon which Adam became fascinated to learn more details about Earth, and demanded more information. Azazel found this to be a great opportunity to manipulate Adam in to achieving his own re-entry into the paradise in which he was once a resident, and so he talked more about the interesting food that spring forth from the soil, such as grapes and apples, or grain, ensuring that those were only the fruits which could cause intoxication once ingested after processing and fermenting.

Adam had a sweet tooth, and soon after God created Eve for him as his friend, he became interested in tasting the food from earth, and share it with her, and so, he asked Azazel to bring him something from the earth. The devil mailed him seeds of apple trees, with clear instruction on how to plant them, and how to ferment the juice and drink it, and since Adam could not see any harm in a little seed, he planted it in paradise, and when the tree bloomed, he followed Azazel's instruction and collected the fruits, but by this time, the angels became more vigilant and began to keep round-the-clock guard on Adam's garden and even increased their surveillance to make sure Azazel was not trying to destroy Adam's life, and then to their shock, the angels saw that Adam had somehow managed to plant an earth-bound tree, unbeknown to them!

When the angels found out about the apple tree, they complained to God and informed Him that Adam broke a cardinal rule of heaven that stipulated that no seed originating from soil was to be planted in paradise, and so, God told Adam to cut off the apple tree, because its juice could become intoxicated if fermented and drinking that alcoholic beverage would cause humans to party and dance, and make them forget about God and chastity. Adam knew he had to obey a

direct command from God, but he still saved all the apples from the tree, and hid it under his armpit, and allowed the angels to cut off the tree.

Soon, however, the apples inside Adam's pocket became rotten, the devil again sent Adam a letter, explaining how to ferment the juice and drink it, because Azazel falsely claimed that if Adam and Eve drank the fermented liquid, they would become angels and would be able to travel back and forth from heaven to earth and back again.

So, they fermented the juice to make it wine, and when they drank the juice, both Adam and Eve began to dance and sing, until they discarded most of their clothes.

This made them glance at each other and become mesmerized by their own beauty and well-formed bodies which they previously never saw, and so, Adam and Eve felt a strong desire and lust overpowering them, but they were in the presence of hundreds of angels who guarded them and watched their every move, so they could not act on their desires. Satan wrote several additional letters to Adam, instructing him what to do next, and promised them great things in the world if they could get drunk and naked, because the devil had planned that when the angels, in their shyness glances away from the heavenly portals which connected to earth, he would seize that opportunity to rush into paradise and reclaim his lost glory, but his plan would only succeed if Adam and Eve were behaving in an intimate manner, which would ensure that the angels would call off their surveillance teams and switch off their watching devices to give them privacy, and preserve their dignity.

As soon as the angels looked away, the devil wasted no time and hurried into heaven by bribing the snake and hiding in its mouth while persuading the peacock to fly the snake into heaven, all the while when the angels were abashed and looking away. It was at this moment when Adam and Azazel were able to meet face to face, and the devil hurriedly explained that if they lusted each other, then he knew of a nice private place on earth that would allow them to fulfil their desires and cohabit if they wished, and Adam readily agreed to go along with Azazel's plan.

The relationship between Adam and the devil was not forged overnight, as even from the day that he was created, Adam felt a certain awe and admiration for the bold and angry fire-creature that stood with the angels and argued with God over him.

To Adam, only Azazel's face was visible because all the angels were bowing their heads in respect, and prostrating. Even though Azazel was created with fire, he still considered himself to be superior to the angels. It infuriated him to see his own pupils, his very own team of angels readily kneel down before a dark and small man and offer their fealty and respect. He could not fathom how the angels managed to swallow their pride and obey God's command. Azazel knew God created him with smokeless fire, and therefore he had no wish to worship Adam. The devil, as he had become later known, was determined to prostrate in worship to God alone.

When the Almighty Lord said to the angels, "I am going to create a man (Adam) from sounding clay of altered black smooth mud. So, when I have fashioned him completely and breathed into him (Adam) the soul which I created for him, then fall (you) down prostrating yourselves unto him."

Upon hearing this command, all the angels prostrated themselves, except Satan - he refused to be among the prostrators!

In the seventh chapter of the Final Testament, God Almighty recounted the scene thus: "And surely, We created you (your father Adam) and then gave you shape (the noble shape of a human being), then We told the angels, 'Make obeisance to Adam' and they prostrated, except Iblis (the wicked one), he refused to be of those who prostrate.

(God) said: 'What prevented you, O Iblis (wicked thing) that you did not prostrate, when I commanded you?"

Iblis (The wicked one) said, "I am better than him (Adam), You created me from fire, and him You created from clay."

God said: "(O Satan) get down from this (Paradise), it is not for you to be arrogant here. Get out, for you are of those humiliated and disgraced."

(The Satan) said: "Allow me respite till the Day they are raised up (i.e., The Day of Resurrection)."

God said, "You are of those allowed respite." (The Final Testament, 7:13)

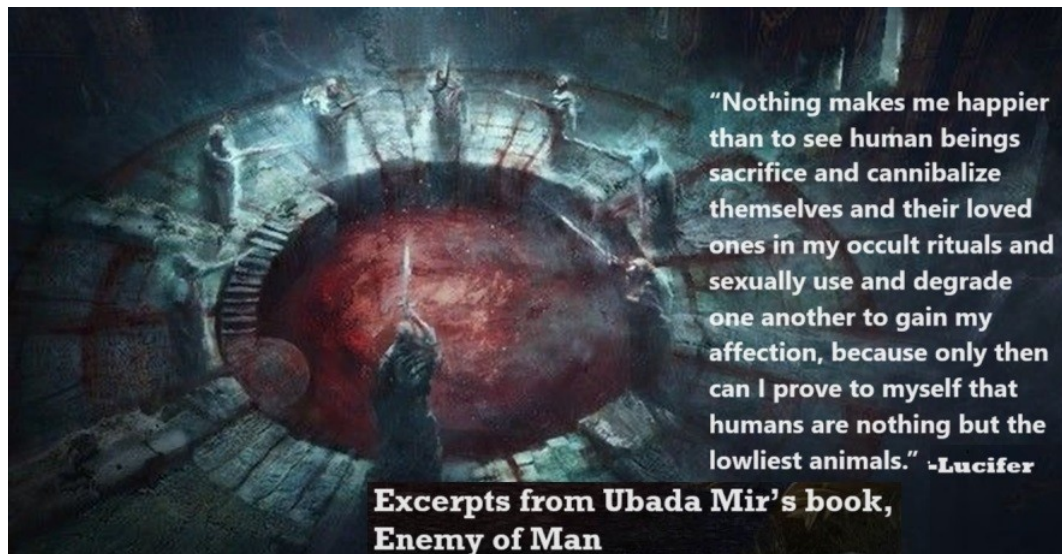
Ever since that fateful hour, Azazil became the devil, and he was cast out of paradise. However, he tried in vain to make himself appear superior to Adam, and began to compare himself to Adam. He told the angels that he was better and more honourable than an unattractive human being like Adam, and his analogy was that fire was better than soil and therefore he should have been chosen by God to be the person receiving obeisance.

Some of the angels tried to make Satan understand that fire was not necessarily superior to soil, for fire contained largely destructive properties, while soil and dust had life-giving qualities such as calmness, clemency, perseverance, and growth, and it was from the earth that all plants and trees grew. They also informed the devil that fire caused many hardships to living things, and was the originator of incineration and pain.

Azazil was envious of Adam's sublime emotions and kind demeanour, and he believed he should have been granted the higher status among the angels. He had but a portion of the knowledge that was interspersed through the voids of heavens vast scrolls. Azazil was once the leader and teacher of all the angels, and he prided himself in his breadth of knowledge, but after God created Adam and taught him superior words, Azazil became enraged due to insecurity. He was afraid he would lose his worth in the eyes of the angel, and as he had feared, God ordered all the angels and Azazil to lower their head in honour of Adam, and Azazil refused to obey God's command and became expelled from paradise. Ever since he was expelled to earth, Azazil mourn this incident and when he sees a member of the human race bowing and kneeling in prayer before the Maker of the

universe, he turns away weeping wildly. The devil cries tearfully, “O Woe to me! Adam was commanded to prostrate and prostrated, so he has the Garden. I was commanded to prostrate and refused, so I have the Fire.” Indeed, Satan knew that obeying God’s orders was incumbent upon him, but he refused to bow before Adam because he thought he was far better than a small man made with clay. Prior to becoming the devil, Azazil had watched with wonder as God fashion the endless universe. From the creation of the planetary system to the formation of the galaxies, Azazil sought to learn every small details he could think within the mortal stratosphere.

With his finite and woefully inadequate mind, Satan imagined he could outwit the wisdom of his Omnipotent Creator.



Soon after Adam was created, he was unaware of the honourable status he had in the eyes of God. Indeed, this cheerful little man had no idea that all the angels and Hidden Ones were surrounding him to offer obeisance. Soon after God placed a soul into his body of clay, Adam discovered vision for the first time, and experienced feelings of love, awe, and astonishment. Instantly, he felt a deep love in his heart for the Merciful Lord who created him. Adam was greatly pleased that God had not only created him with refined clay, but also honoured and glorified him before all the angels.

God cherished Adam dearly and made His angels give obeisance before him. The angels seemed kindly creatures with refined manners, but it was the devil who made Adam reel in shock. He was surprised to see the fire-creature glaring angrily at him. Adam realized that this being that was created with fire deeply abhorred him without even knowing him! O how keenly Adam hoped to befriend Azazil and all the angels who were with him, but he wondered why the strange fire-creature was so upset with him. Adam was a friendly man, who wanted to like everyone and befriend every stranger he met, but the devil was not willing to reciprocate Adam’s affectionate feelings. The first human was saddened to hear that Satan was to be his eternal enemy.

Prior to the hour when Adam's body was formed from clay, the angels had failed to recognize the wisdom behind the creation of the human race, so God had said to the Angels: "I will Create a vicegerent on earth."

Upon hearing this, one of the winged messengers wondered, "What are the qualities and nature of that vicegerent?"

The reply was: Some of his offspring will make mischief on earth, envy one another and kill one another!

When the angels heard the word vicegerent, they deduced that some of the offspring of Adam will make mischief, since the status of a viceregent is meant for establishing reform and giving-up corruption, and dole out justice among the people and preventing them from doing prohibited acts.

The angels were also intuitive beings, and they knew that those who occupied the earth presently belonged to the Hidden Ones who God had made with smokeless fire, and they had shed blood and created much mischief upon the hallowed lands. The angels knew that it was highly probable that the humans who would be sent to live on earth would carry out similar evil like the fiery Djinn who were living on earth before the creation of Adam.

The Final Testament quoted God's statement to the angels: "Verily, I am going to place (mankind) generations after generations on earth,"

They said: "Will You place therein those who will make mischief therein and shed blood, - while we glorify You with praises and thanks (Exalted be You above all that they associate with You as partners) and sanctify You."

He (God) said: "I know that which you do not know."

God indicated that he knew more about this new race than the angels could ever deduce, and God also knew that among the sons and daughters of Adam, there would come great many prophets and saints. From among the offspring of Adam, there would be multitudes of pious worshipper, righteous scholars and lovers of God and disciples of holy messengers and apostles and this made Adam so special and superior.

Adam was granted leave to dwell in heaven in bliss and comfort where he could watch the golden orioles of paradise. Eternally radiant trees were laden with fruits, and Adam was served the most luscious pomegranates and grapes. In his Eden, Adam was in a perpetually pleasant and hale mood, and when Eve was finally created, he was enchanted with the beauty of Eve's face and the superabundance of her hair.

The dawn of evil started in this universe since the time Hidden Ones were created. God had made that race with smokeless fire, and among them, the devil was the leader and his arrogance and rebellious nature was elucidated in the Final Testament, where God reminded mankind: "And (remember) when We said to the angels: 'Bow down to Adam.' So, they bowed down, except for Satan. He

was of the Hidden Ones, and he defied the command of his Lord.” (The Final Testament, Chapter the Cave, Verse 50)

Indeed, the devil was created with smokeless fire, and therefore had the ability to obscure himself from human sight, and he along with his kind, occupied a world of their own. Upon seeing Adam for the first time, the devil became enraged and his arrogance was on full display as he refused to pay due respect to the short man who beamed eagerly at him. It was the devil’s jealousy and false logic that made him think he was superior to Adam and he shouted in anger at God: “I am better than him (Adam), You created me from fire, and him You created from clay!” (The Final Testament, Chapter Heights, Verse 12)

The devil’s interaction with God had been recounted in the fifteenth chapter of the Final Testament as follows:

“O Eblis (wicked devil),” said God, “wherefore art thou not with those who bow down in homage?”

He said, "It beseemeth not me to bow in worship to man whom thou hast created of clay, formed from fetid black mud."

Said He (God), “Then go thou forth hence; for thou shalt be driven away with stones. Upon thee shall rest the curse, till the Day of Doom!”

The devil said, “O Lord, give me respite until the day when man shall be raised from the dead.”

He said, “One then of the respited shalt thou be. Till the day of the predestined time.”

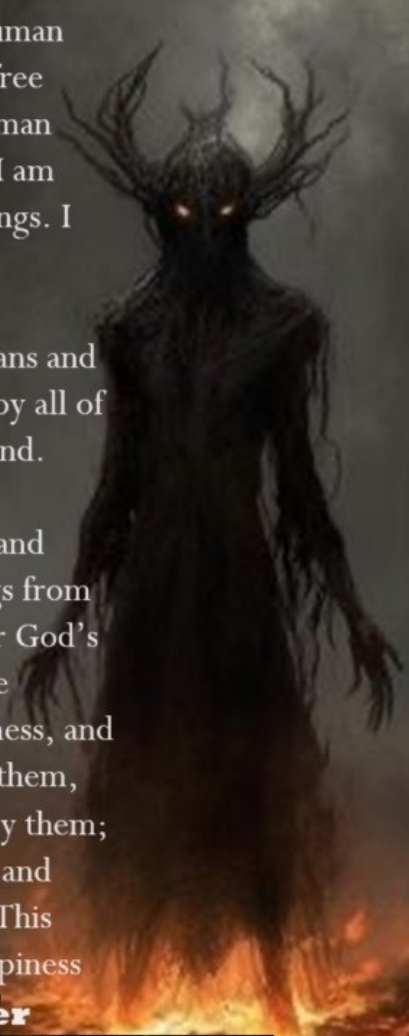
“O my Lord! since You have led me into error, I will surely make all fair seeming to them on the earth; I will surely beguile them all and lead them astray, excepting those Thy servants among them that are devoted.”

(To which God) said: “This way is right by Me. Verily as to my servants, thou shalt have no power over them; but over those only who shall be seduced, and who shall follow thee; And verily, Hell is the promise for them one and all. It hath seven Portals; at each Portal is a separate band of them; Verily those who keep away from evil and follow the straight path shall be in the midst of gardens and springs of water.” (The Final Testament, Chapter 15)

Satan spoke with such confidence that he did not imagine for one second that he would face difficulties in ensnaring his human victims. Defying God, the devil openly declared his strategy of how he would approach them from all sides and make them sin woefully and succumb to his malicious temptations.

Azazil had now, only one goal, and that was to urge mankind to hurt one another and deviate from the righteous path of the prophets. He intended to make people disbelieve in their Maker and become heathens and polytheists. After being declared an outcast, he began his mission of deception by coercing Adam and his beautiful wife to go astray. He planted doubt in their mind and had them taste from the fruit of the forbidden tree, which caused Adam and Eve to get expelled from paradise. Satan knew mankind would have a relatively brief lifespans, and he decided to make the world appear beautiful and attractive to the people who

would reside above the ground. It would be his only weapon to woo mankind with wealth and women.



“God is oppressed with human love, and I am free. I am free from all attachment of human love. I am free of mercy. I am free of humanity and feelings. I am free with hatred and vengeance, and with this freedom, I will burn humans and kill them, and I will destroy all of humanity and all of mankind. With this hatred, I will successfully burn and kill and annihilate all human beings from the realm of mankind. For God’s love towards mankind, He suffered from eternal sadness, and He is constantly hated by them, blamed by them, cursed by them; because God is oppressed and bounded by human love. This love destroyed all His happiness and freedom.” **-Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir’s book, Enemy of Man

Jealousy

Not all men were alike, and not every human would be deceived by his shallow ruses. The devil knew that in order to misguide all of mankind, he had to curate to their personal preferences, and prey on their weaknesses. Learning the interests and inclinations of each human became his personal goal because he wished to vary his deceiving tactics according to the victim’s psychological profile.

Azazil was a highly intelligent being, and among the millions of Hidden Ones, he was considered to be the most resourceful person. He knew that misleading

billions of human beings would be a trying task and so he decided to use each person's weakness to destroy him. For instance, he worried conspicuously about how to misguide the learned religious scholars who were aware of all the rules of heaven. The devil was not one to fall into despair, and he decided to use the very articles of knowledge and faith to instil doubt into the minds of the scholars and have them feel proud in being knowledgeable. As for those who worshipped God all day and night and lived under the mantle of great piety, the devil used promises of merriment to distract them from their meditations whilst sowing false logic and misguided reasoning in their faculties. As for the ordinary humans who lived careless lives, the devil deceived them effortlessly, by using women and wealth to distract them from reciting prayers and giving alms. The wealthy personages also had no means of escaping from the devil's trap because Azazil would warn them of dire needs in the future and impending poverty if they gave away their money in charity.

In the Final Testament, Almighty God reminds mankind of the potential danger they faced from Azazil, the devil: "O Children of Adam! Let not Satan deceive you, as he got your parents (Adam and Eve) out of Paradise." (Chapter The Heights, Verse 27)

Azazil, who had become the devil after refusing to obey God's direct command, was mankind's sworn enemy, whose only objective in existence was to distract humans from worshipping and praying to God, and to transgress and sin against the commands of their Maker. "Follow not the footsteps of Satan," God reminds mankind once more in the Final Testament. "Surely, he is unto you a manifest enemy." (The Final Testament, 6: 142) It is devil's lasting wish to ensure that no human escapes his web of deceit and eventually

The devil made it his life's objective to prevent humans from following and worshipping God or obeying His commands. Satan's goal was to make mankind disobey God and divert them to the eternal doom in the hereafter, which will also be Satan's permanent abode. God declared in the Final Testament, "Surely, Satan is an enemy to you, so take (treat) him as an enemy. He only invites his followers that they may become the dwellers of the blazing inferno." (The Final Testament, 35:6).

The devil perfected his schemes and discovered novel ways of distracting human beings, and he decided to use his powers to whisper evil thoughts into the minds of humans, enabling them to kill one another by sowing enmity and hatred within kin and kindred. He encouraged mortal men to carry out widespread immorality and fornication, and publicly display their nude bodies to others. Since Azazil and his progeny among the Hidden Ones were created with fire, they had the power to remain invisible to the naked eye, and could flit about the human bodies unnoticed. Warning the human race of Azazil's potential energy and evil skills, God instructed mankind to seek refuge from the devil. In the last chapter of the Final Testament, the devil is referred to as an evil whisperer who whispers doubts and ill-will in the ears of people: "Say: I betake me for refuge to the Lord of MEN. The King of men. The God of men. Against the mischief of the stealthily withdrawing whisperer, who whispereth in man's breast- against Hidden Ones and men." (The Final Testament, Chapter CXIV)

Satan declared that he would approach humans through stealthy means and provoke them into killing one another, and encourage rampant rebelliousness, by making them addicted to drinking alcohol, worshiping idols and fornicating. The Final Testament reminds the astute humans to be guarded against the devil. "If the Devil incite thee to evil, then take refuge in God, for He is the Hearing, the Knowing." (The Final Testament, 41:36)

Indeed, soon after being titled the devil, Satan declared to the angels that he would spare no one from among humankind, including Adam and his family. "I shall make all humans sin like mad cows! Even if a human accidentally does some noble acts, I will entreat him to become a sinner and fornicate in the streets. I will encourage the scholars to rebel against the Lord who made them and reject the divine laws and rules established by the merciful God!"

In the thirty-seventh chapter of the Final Testament, the Merciful Lord warns mankind that the devil will try to manipulate humans by offering them faulty information: "We have adorned the lower heaven with the adornment of the stars. They serve also as a guard against every rebellious Satan; That they overhear not what passeth in the assembly on high (the angels of higher echelons), for they are pelted from every side, rejected, and theirs is an everlasting chastisement!"

"Ha!" Satan screamed, "No man will escape me! If those retarded and brainless humans still manage to do a good deed, I shall instil feelings of pride in them, so that they become as evil as I am. Soon, they will worship me, and chant my name, and call upon me as Lucifer! And then I will be able to destroy them verily! I will blame all natural disasters and illness on God, so that the dumb humans will begin to feel disappointed with God and become discontented with His divine Will. I will make them addicted to music and wine and other luxuries and soon, they will become my dutiful slaves and consume the beating live heart of their own parents in order to please me. I will weaken their faith in God by making them suspicious of all pious men, and then I will find out each person's individual human weakness and tempt them into those acts which they shall find hard to refuse. I will encourage mankind to kill all the prophets and belittle the words of God and violate all divine commandments. Those filthy humans will do adultery and kill their own children and reject the truth of God and will be doomed forever!"

The devil kept his promise and managed to manipulate Eve and Adam into disobeying God's commands and leave the heaven's gardens. After being commanded to leave paradise's premises, Adam was inconsolable in his grief. What breast could help but pity him, who was bearing a bleeding heart and a sorrowful mind? Adam was grieved that he obeyed the counsel of his beloved wife, but it was indeed, pure love for her that caused him to go astray.

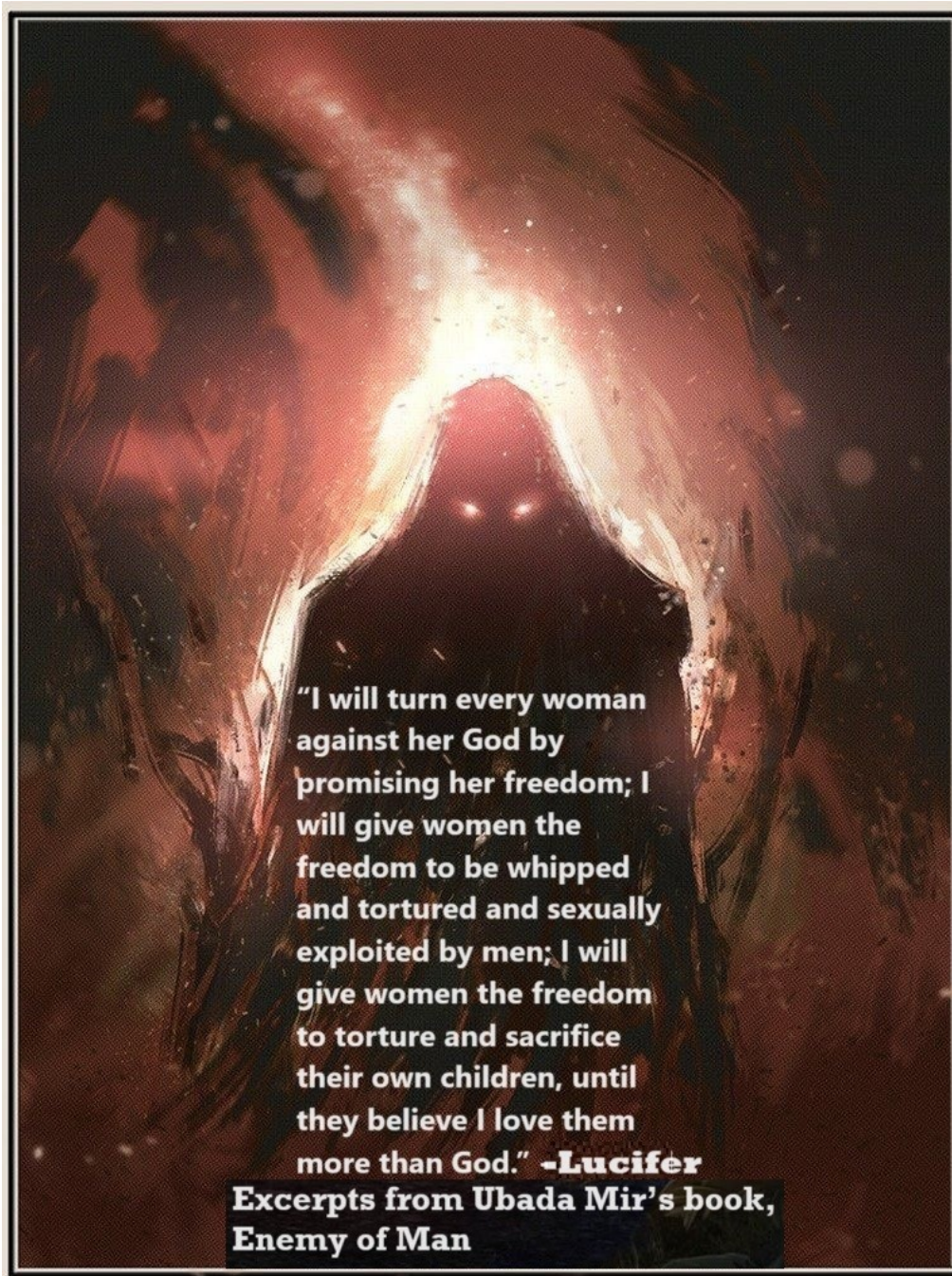
In his heart, Adam thought of some lines to express his emotions:

**"When the lamp of affection is dimmed,
And the flower of love is withered,
Then dark and cheerless becomes the day,
And death and cruelty find their way!
Joyless then is that lover's face,
Tears only from those eyes grace,
So dark the day, so gross the night,**

**Let love itself be banished from sight!
No flash of love, no mercy's beam,
Can ever again, grace my dream!**

**How her love once had cheered my heart,
And gladdened my eyes, like a Queen Consort!
Now remains in me the emblem of despair,
Wallow I alone in the shadow of my tear,
How I had lost the gift of the perfect day,
How my sin caused Paradise to vanish away!**

**O my beloved, like the broken strings of a violin,
Why have you cast me into the loneliness of sin?
Have you forgotten all the promises we made,
Can you not see how I grieve at the yonder glade?
Have you so quickly recovered from this bitter appeal,
Can you not feel a spectre of the pain I feel?
Have you, O beloved, healed from this heartbreak,
When I languish and weep only for your sake?
With the solemn power of love and passion,
I had sworn my life to you in full devotion!
But like the hills of snow that melts away,
In the glare of sunlight from a summer day,
When all our vows and affections were done,
Your love had vanished like the sinking sun!
O beloved! What great a curse is this thing called love,
Which calls upon man to sin for his darling's reproof,
How many a sin does man commit for his own lover,
How many men forget God in the quest of this character?
How does loved ones betray after man surrenders all passions,
And even betrays God to offer humans, romantic affections?
Oh, beloved one! I believed your love to me was true and sure,
And so, I loved you with a love that was utterly sincere,
But O after all this heartbreak and all the human pain,
I now have none but my God and only His love to gain!"**



Adam had been a friend and a brother to all the angels who wafted beyond the sky, and he greatly enjoyed living in his personal paradise. The magnificent pearl chateau in which Adam took his morning tea was surrounded by an idyllic landscape of crystalline lakes and ancient forests full of singing trees. The unique residence was defined by its silvery smoke towers, golden balconies, flower-covered walkways, and statuary.

Now for a folly, Adam's status declined and he was confined into earth's cruel and lonely bondage, for although amenities here were present, there was nothing more pitiable than being alone. For a cheerful man with a childish heart, there

was nothing more devastating than being lonely in a wild and strange world. Even the fair sun-cradling sea did not look warm to his grief-stricken eyes, and nor did the songs of the spring bird serve to comfort his distressed heart.

Adam knew this had been his test. The forbidden tree was the trial which he was placed upon so that his fortitude may be tried and God's commands may prevail, but Adam had failed to adhere to his Maker's advice and he tasted of the fruit from the fatal tree. In the Final Testament, mankind had been forewarned: "O ye who believe! follow not the steps of Satan, for whosoever shall follow the steps of Satan, he will enjoin on him what is base and blameworthy; and but for the goodness of God towards you, and His mercy, no one of you had been cleansed forever: but God maketh whom He will to be pure, and God Heareth, Knoweth." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Light, Verse 21)

After the devil was ordered to leave God's world in heaven, he shouted with equal rage, and shouted, "I won't let you enter my world either, God!!

No reply came forth from the sky, and in his rage, he began to ramble.

The devil shouted in happiness until his face became redder than burning coal and he became lost in his own maniac laughter. "I shall wait for the day when the population of Adams children exceed 5-10 billion, then all at once I shall destroy them by making my worshippers and followers create such machinery and weaponry that shall destroy all oxygen and destroy all corps and poison all water and infect mankind with every kind of disease!"

"Then I shall unleash my hell on them and for one piece of bread they shall turn to me and worship me, before that I shall make my followers frame and annihilate every religion of God, I shall make every Jew every Christian and every Muslim most famous worldwide as killer same rapists and baby burners until the whole world in their hatred for God and His religion becomes sinners, and when all you angels shall be forced to leave this earth- because of the heat of sexual sins, I shall make my worshippers desired very nation which worships God and bans sexual abuse of their own gender, then when all countries allow molesting and grooming of every gender and hates God and his followers for raping and murdering and beheading and hanging killing and burning and stoning and whipping of women and children while screaming Gods name and greatness, then shall I finally start making my worshippers destroy every country which shall not ban religion for oppression of love and rights and freedom, and one by one, I shall make my worshippers destroy all nations and countries which ban sexual relationship with their own mothers and daughters and granddaughters and sons . The devil screamed until he became manic as he announced his final plans! God betrayed me when he made them and, He shall pay for it! Oh, God shall pay for it! No one ever told Him to make Adam and his sick sinful children! But no God wanted love! He just wanted love! Well now let Him get it! Let Him get love out of billions of sick abusers and molesters and killers who shall curse His name frame his worshippers and defame His honor and His name! Let God see those sick creatures He made who are worse than every pig and dog of my kingdom." The devil screamed. "The world is my kingdom, and in my kingdom, even my pigs and dogs don't frame God or defame His name and abuse their gender and children knowingly, but His creation does! How does it feel, God! You wanted love!? Take

Your love! Go on, take your love from them that curse you for creating them and making heaven for them! Yes, God, find one human who loves You! Find One! You call me a sinner, God? You are the sinner! Your sin was to create that despicable, disgusting, ugly, stinking, filth filled Adam and his family! You say My sin was arrogance? Your sin was Love, God! Who's the worst sinner? You or me? You wanted children to love? Now go on - get Your love from them - let's see how much they love You and how much You can love these sick filthy sinners and abusers and killers!! Love was always Your weakness, God!" The devil shouted towards the dark sky as his voice thundered and echoed throughout the clouds as he continued. "Or else why would you create these disgusting weak ungrateful creatures, ha!?" The devil screamed towards the heavens as he said it! He screamed for a long time until he became tired and started shaking in uncontrollable fits of tremors. The heat emanating from his body almost burnt the angel and they ran farther and farther away from him to save their wings and their own cold icy selves.

Earth and Utopia

Heaven was more than Adam's home; it was his exclusive hospitality venue, where thousands of reception rooms lay before him, and each included scores of breakfast halls, dining spaces, and tearooms. There was no unpleasantness of sudden rain, nor any burst of unwelcome gale to ruin his day. He would wander humbly across the numerous palatial reception rooms which were decorated with water flowers and ornate frescoed ceilings. Adam often ventured to the flower-lined gardens of his beautiful property which was perched on a diamond hill overlooking the crenelated castles of heaven.

But now all that glory was gone! Adam had to leave his paradise. Now, endless seas were laid before him as he wondered how to tread upon this foreign earth. As the dark water rolled and frothed, fear and uncertainty beset him, and he earnestly wished to return to his righteous home in heaven. Ah, what was this compared to paradise, where columns of light covered the grounds and golden pillars towered to heaven.

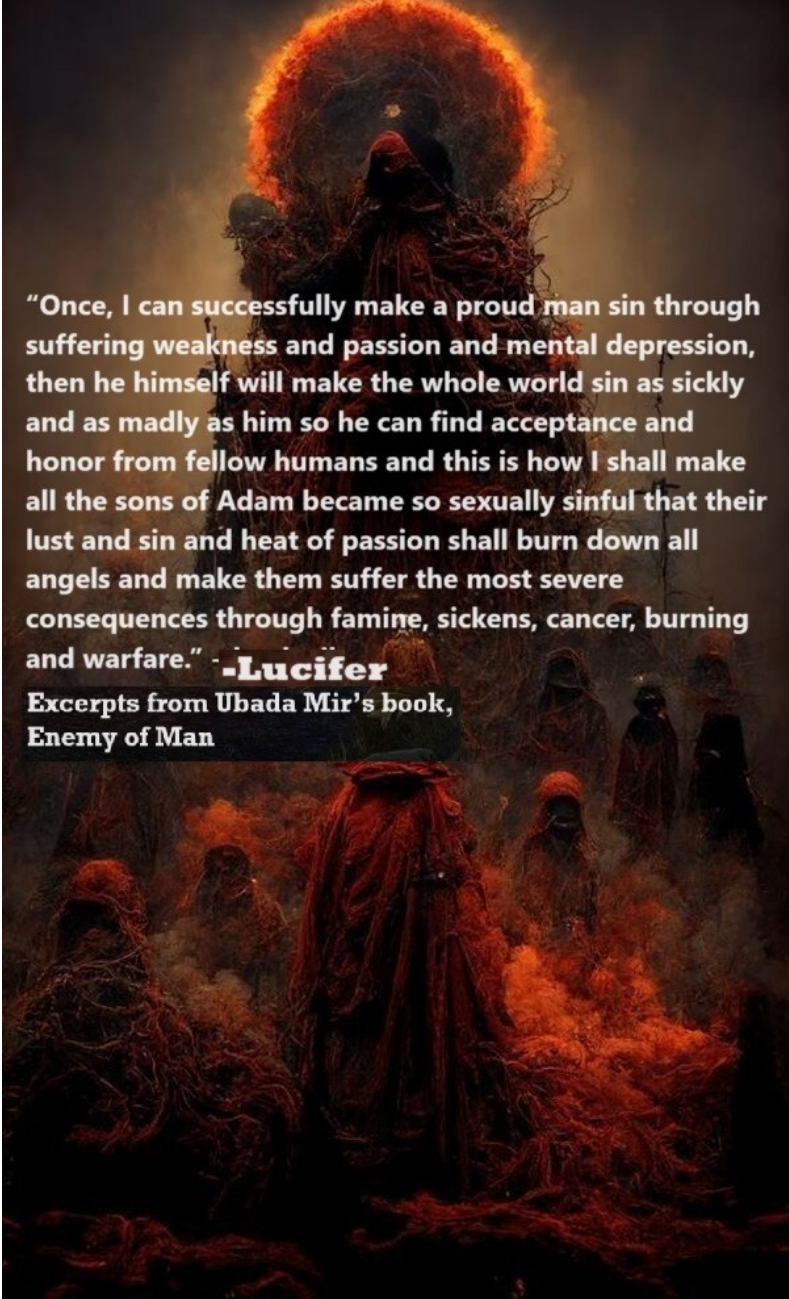
The sky on earth was grey and dreary. O it was vast and sordid, with wild threatening clouds pervading heaven from every side.

Adam knew that God was not to blame for his delicately stringent situation, for indeed, he had been warned not to fall into the trap set by the devil. Now, he was in this world, all alone. He watched with curious eyes the foaming main and wondered whether it stretched to eternity. Alas! The impious Azazil had deceived him and tricked his wife into tasting from that forbidden tree, and O the misery was known to him alone. Like the raging wave of the dark sea, he felt his heart tremble in fear and regret.

We said to the angels, "Bow down to Adam." So, they bowed down, except for the devil. He was of the jinn, and he defied the command of his Lord. Will you take him and his offspring as lords instead of Me, when they are an enemy to you? Evil

is the exchange for the wrongdoers. (The Final Testament, Chapter the Cave, Verse 50)

The winged messengers of God who became well-known as angels were well-mannered creatures created from cold light which is akin to pure ice, and like majestic mountains, they traverse the lands and fulfil the commandments of their Lord. They also honoured those who possesses greater knowledge than themselves, and therefore respected and admired Adam for his unique skill. The angels had the tendency to lower their wings to anyone who sought knowledge for the pure pleasure of seeking it. The devil was so enraged to see them honouring Adam, that he vowed to destroy every last one of Adam's children.



"Once, I can successfully make a proud man sin through suffering weakness and passion and mental depression, then he himself will make the whole world sin as sickly and as madly as him so he can find acceptance and honor from fellow humans and this is how I shall make all the sons of Adam became so sexually sinful that their lust and sin and heat of passion shall burn down all angels and make them suffer the most severe consequences through famine, sickness, cancer, burning and warfare." -**Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

Rage and Mad Desire

Satan bellowed to the angels. "I will never let those stinky humans worship so great a God. No! Never ever will I ever let any abominable humans have that honour to serve and worship such a great God!" The devil continued to scream and took an oath to misguide all of humanity.

Angels condemned Satan's use of abominating terms to address humans and they promptly quoted God from the fifth chapter of the Final Testament: "But whoever shall turn him to God after this his wickedness, and amend, God truly will be turned to him: for God is Forgiving, Merciful."

"Woe to me!" The devil cried. "Indeed, worshipping that noble God would make people great. And it would make God happy and proud. Never shall I let them, as long as I live, never ever shall I let human beings worship a God so sublime, so pure and great. I will make those animals disown and curse that God. I will make them disobey every single one of His laws. I will make them slave and servant of themselves and their lovers. I will make them believe that they are baboons and gorillas and monkeys! I WILL MAKE THOSE UGLY HUMANS BELIEVE THAT THEY ARE THE GRANDCHILDREN OF GORILLAS AND THE GRANDFATHER OF PIGS, SO, THEY START ACTING LIKE PIGS AND DOGS AND NEVER THINKS THEMSELVES WORTHY ENOUGH OR HONOURABLE ENOUGH TO WORSHIP A GOD OR FOLLOW A HEAVENLY RELIGION! I WILL MAKE THE WOMEN WORSE THAN FEMALE DOGS BY MAKING THEM STRIP NAKED AND GET GRATIFIED WHEN A MAN INSULTS THEM AND OGLES AT THEIR STINKING NAKED PIG-LIKE BODIES. I will make them believe they will become honourable the more naked and animalistic they become. And those stupid women will start dancing around looking like naked pigs and will feel honoured to be stared at by dog-like men!"

The angels quoted from the Final Testament and reminded the devil that efforts to destroy mankind shall be in vain because verily, God is merciful. "Save he who having done amiss shall afterward exchange the evil for good; for I am Forgiving, Merciful."

This statement infuriated the devil and he began to screech with maddening zeal. "No! God can never forgive these begrimed humans because I will make them ascribe partners unto Him. Eventually, not even one person on the face of earth will believe in God and neither will they believe that Adam was their father. They will meditate on me and worship me as their deity. As soon as half-witted humans focus on my energy, I will immediately give them petty rewards by making them able to see some incidents into the past and witness some events that might happen in the future. I will ask them to fornicate like animals and eat each other pus and blood and excrement and promise them more powers. When they demean themselves to become worse than the vilest creatures, let God sit alone in his heaven and weep and suffer in hurt and regret at ever creating Adam. Ah, how I shall be overjoyed to see God being tormented with the betrayal of those very humans He created with so much love and honour and expected so much goodness from. But I will make sure that those humans God had loved so much

and bestowed such greatness upon will become worse than naked rabid beasts, and act like romping pigs."

The devil once more cried out, "O what great suffering shall I make humans undergo! I shall grasp them firmly in my clutches of vengeance. Never shall humans be able to get away from me! I shall make humans worse than dogs. They shall become libertine and carrion! The Lord of the universe had created Adam with such affection and veneration, and fashioned a beautiful paradise to keep them there, but now He shall see how they all became animals in their lust and slavery of sexual madness and desire. God shall witness the children of Adam turn into degenerate beasts who shall kill each other and live with pride, hatred and cruelty. They will become so engrossed in sinful activities that they will kill anyone who is pious or righteous out of sheer jealousy."

The angels recited the first lines of Chapter Kingdom of the Final Testament: "Blessed be He is whose hand is the Kingdom! and over all things is He potent: Who hath created death and life to prove which of you will be most righteous in deed; and He is the Mighty, the Forgiving!"

"Ah, humans are ugly, dumb feculent creatures!" The devil shouted in glee. "They will believe in my lies and agree to sell their soul to me, and in exchange, I will let them read some thoughts and secrets of their opponents and find out some riddles and some tricks that I and my race will discover using our heat and fire, and then I will continue to help them out a little here and a little there even though I will ensure that it will do them no good, because I will also tell their enemies all the secrets about them and the location of their wealth. Whoever defiles their own bodies and murders their own children, I will reward them even more, until all the flagitious human beings in the world will fight with each other, blatantly murder each other and kill every innocent one among them to make me more devoted. These parasite-stuffed animals will do anything to please me in order to make me more loyal to them than to their enemies. Of course, I will destroy the last shred of humanity in them by making them do the worst actions possible until they become animals and start killing each other if they require more of my help. I will target women, and convince them that it is honourable to remain naked and pound on each other on the streets! Indeed, those wormy fungus-filled women will consider it the greatest oppression to wear any form of clothing! This way, I will make them degrade themselves until they will readily execute and burn any ethical person who advises them to honour and respect their own bodies. I will make those puerile men eat other humans! I will make them devour human flesh! I will make the murder of their parents and their children a ritual in my worship. I will make filthy humans kill animals and sacrifice their pets in my name! I will encourage humans to have bitter animosities with their prophets and curse all the apostles until they begin to hate all of God's Messengers and saints!"

In response to the devil's tirade, the angels recited a verse from chapter sixteen of the Final Testament: "To those also who after their trials fled their country, then fought and endured with patience, verily, thy Lord will in the end be Forgiving, Gracious."

The devil screeched wildly, his teeth grinding with the hate that was embedded in his fiery heart. "I will make degrading lust and bloodshed a hereditary occupation for humans! Oh, how I will sing and dance in glee as those sick human beings loot

and plunder their own. O what glory and what pleasure it will be for me. What excellent power shall I have, and indeed, it will be the eternal salvation for me to make these loathsome men become worse than animals and to see them kill children and murder blood brother. I will rejoice to witness people enslave each other and drink blood of infants while they meditate on themselves and believe themselves to be God. Ah, the joy to see those degenerate creatures of mud spend their prime killing each other and dying and rotting away and still believing that their Maker does not exist and that they had pigs and monkeys as ancestors. I will spare no effort to make them believe in their own energy when it will be I who shall be giving the heat from their minds and bodies. When I successfully help a small group of men, the rest will see my powers and come flocking to me. Indeed, I shall show them some tricks turn and destroy their faith in God and His messengers, and I will continue to whisper evil thoughts in their minds. Soon, they will fall into eternal destruction by believing that they are all gods and controllers of the heavens and earth."

The angels who overheard this outburst calmly responded to the devil, and assured him that God shall forgive mankind. "O villainous one!" cried they. "In Chapter Joseph, the Final Testament reminds humankind of the mercy of God: 'No blame be on you this day. God will forgive you, for He is the most merciful of those who show mercy.' Your efforts to beguile the artless humans shall be of no avail for their Maker shall shower mercy upon them in form of forgiveness."

Suddenly, the devil screamed. "Indeed, let God suffer! Let Him cry and regret insulting me. Me! I am the most superior of all creation. Yet, God insulted me and gave humans preference over me and told me to serve and bow down to them! He will see and you all the angels will see that the humans your god honoured over me are nothing but lustful dogs and naked pigs. Indeed, they will become worse than animals in their quest for lust and seduction, and by grooming and molesting little boys and girls. O how I will be gratified to see them sin! How will I scream with ecstasy when the unimaginably glamorous heaven would be vacant because all of mankind will be in hell with me! Ah, the joy when millions of palaces in heaven shall be empty, devoid of any humans that God so desperately waited for all these years, the gardens of bliss which God had decorated for mankind and hoped they would believe in His words and trust in His promises! When God sees how the humans all cursed Him, disobeyed Him, insulted Him, and worshiped me, then how would He feel to find His great heaven to be empty?"

The angels knew that humans would find it very difficult to lead righteous lives, and virtue would be subjected to many temptations, but they read a passage from the Final Testament: "O ye who believe! If ye fear God he will make good your deliverance, and will put away your sins from you, and will forgive you. God is of great bounteousness!" (The Final Testament, Chapter the Spoils, Verse 31)

"I shall make sure God never forgives them," the devil bellowed, hopping madly in rage. "I will show them some of my measly powers and make them worship me. Those who agree to call me their god will receive some flimsy rewards, but I will only give them power if they sacrifice their children in my name, and eat those babies!"

"What preposterousness!" A winged angel remarked. "Indeed, Azazil, why must you make parents execute their own children? What shall you gain from it?"

“Ha!” The devil scoffed, madness gleaming from his eyes. “What shall I gain if perverted parents kill their own children? Why, nothing of course! But murdering innocent infants is a grievous sin in the eyes of God, and by doing this, I can ensure that God never forgives those disgraceful humans who agree to kill their child to make me happy! God will have no choice but to place them in eternal purgatory, where I shall be able to torture and burn them for eternity.”

“But God has declared His amnesty for mankind in the Final Testament,” the angels argued. “Have you not read the Final Testament, where God informs humankind: My servants, you who have transgressed against yourselves, do not despair of the mercy of Allah. Truly God forgives all wrong actions. He is the Ever-Forgiving, the Most Merciful.” (The Final Testament, 39:53)

“Never!” Cried the devil. “God can never let them enter heaven. How can He? How could God be so unjust to the victims who have suffered such misery at the hands of their human tormentors? Woe to me if a single human being enters heaven! If God is as Just as He claims, then God shall never permit these vile and sinful humans go anywhere near paradise. They must, and shall burn eternally in hell!” Blinking manically, the devil dashed his face against the ground and spoke again. “O let me burn in hell and be cut to pieces before I let a single human being enter heaven! I must make them sin and commit the worst kinds of debauchery. Ah, how enthusiastically I will dance when these dirty humans will kill and abuse each other! In hell, I shall transform in to a terrible minister of torture, where my deeds of cruelty shall rain freely upon mankind, and God shall not be able to protect them from my wrath. O how will I contain my maddening joy when I pull down with me every member of the masters of the master creation, the human race! Oh, what a day for me it shall be! What a day of all days when every member of the human race will rot in hell with me and I shall have the power to torture and burn them for eternity! What more happiness can there be more for me when I shall drag with me into the deepest pits of hell, all those who are members of the humankind!”

The angels attempted to silence Azazil and told the devil his plans would fail. “We will always be beside those gentle humans who see their Lord,” said a legion of angels. “Indeed, we shall remind humans about the majesty of their God, and read to them verses from the Final Testament, which will restore their faith in God. We shall recite unto them verses where God says: ‘And seek the forgiveness of God: verily, God is forgiving, Merciful,’ and when they seek pardon from their Maker, all follies of theirs shall be forgotten and erased forever!”

“Fire and molten steel and inferno’s torture betide me if one human enters God’s heaven!” The devil bellowed with such intensity that the gilded pillars of the angel’s ken shook. Stomping about wildly, he screamed at them. “When shameless humans suck each other’s dirty body parts like dogs and ogle at the naked flesh of women, they will become so sick and depraved and start to abuse their own children and eat the flesh of fellow humans in order to please me! Oh, I cannot wait for the day when God witnesses his chosen creation behaving like wild boars and eating each other’s dirty flesh! They will keep their body exposed and pounce on each other like diseased animals, making them resemble the behinds of pigs. Even the women will become my slaves and keep their bodies exposed, and they too will resemble less human and their bodies will look like raw chicken legs! I will convince women it is freedom to burn their scarves and clothes and it is honourable to become naked and promiscuous by assuring them they are

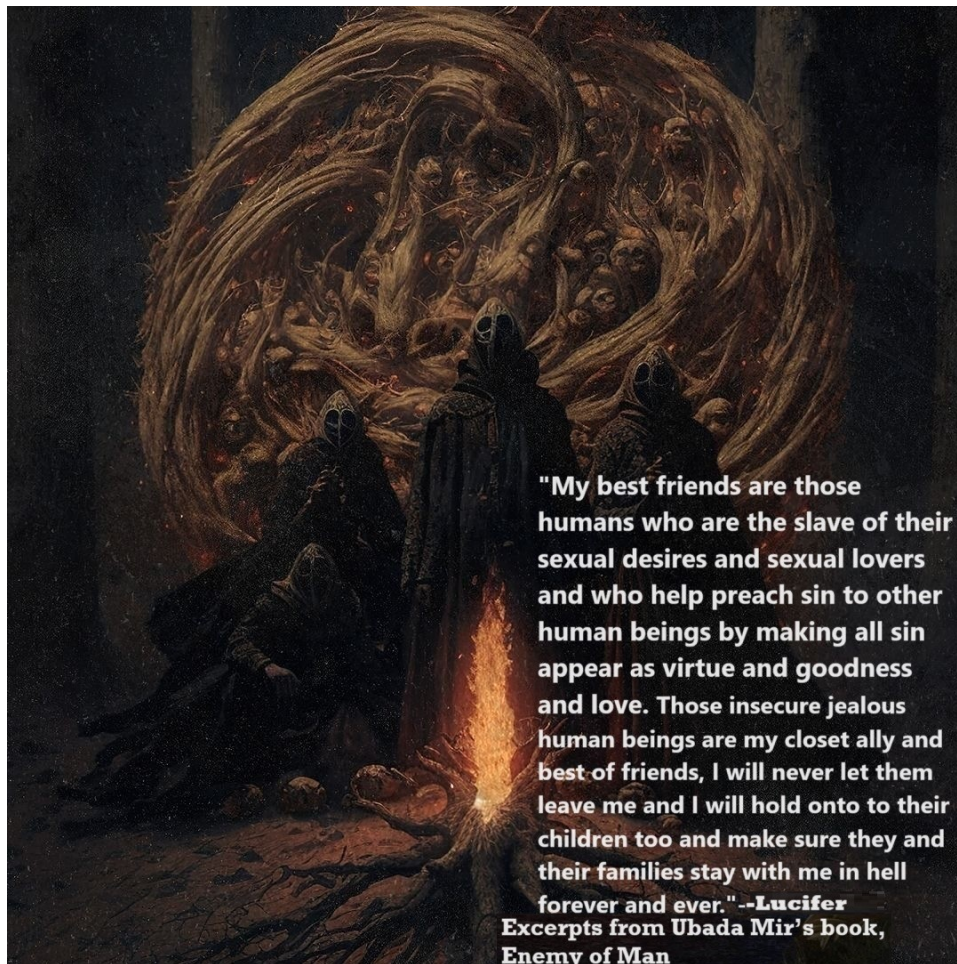
animals and the sons and daughters of gorillas. Those retarded people will believe in me and obey my sinful commands and they will go around killing those who oppose it, so they will all end up in the dark and dismal hell. Indeed, I shall personally ensure that God's heavenly world will be empty, and all the sons of Adam will be in hell with me, where I shall set fire to their bodies for eternity!"

The angels sought to remind the devil how God would always forgive and protect the humankind, so they recited a passage from the Final Testament: "And if an evil suggestion comes to you from Satan, then seek refuge in God. Indeed, He is Hearing and Knowing. Indeed, those who fear God when an impulse touch them from Satan, they remember [God] and at once they have insight." (Chapter the Heights, Verse 200)

"No parasitic human shall escape from my tricks!" The devil warned the angels ominously. "Death and destruction befall me a thousand times if one person enters Paradise! Never shall the filthy sons of Adam worship God! They shall obey my commands and use their defiled bodies to fornicate like wild beasts until God regrets ever creation Adam and making me humble myself to a dirty human like him! I will make these nauseating humans who worship me do sin, and then be proud about it, until these pig-like people will kill anyone who tells others communities to honour themselves."

God knew the devil would try to coerce and manipulate humans into worshipping the darkness of the devil, so He, in His benignant mercy, warned Adam and his children to be wary of the accursed Azazil. In Chapter Thirty-Six of the Final Testament, God says: "Did I not enjoin upon you, O children of Adam, that you not worship Satan? For indeed, he is to you a clear enemy!" (The Final Testament, 36:60)

"Humans must worship me like piglets and hungry dogs! O may I be ripped to shreds by wild dogs and by body devoured by raging vultures before I let one of those ugly and stenchy sons of Adam die believing in God and enter Heaven!" Azazil ranted. "These maggot-filled humans will pant and lap at me for scraps of power! And then they will become my devoted slaves and reject the existence of God. They will be overcome by envy and slaughter anyone who asks people to worship God, and soon, everyone who exists on earth will worship me, and they will all gladly enter the pits of hell, where I alone shall be the king! Not one man or woman will remain to go to God's heaven. How happy will I be that day! O what joy to me, when my only dream comes true! Indeed, it is my only dream to see every last person to go to hell! Woe unto me if one man manages to enter paradise. Nay! Verily, my wishes shall be fulfilled and my dreams come true."



An Outcast

Azazil realized he had become an outcast and the devil so he shouted at those who were present. "Oh, indeed it is my obsession and my goal to destroy and defile the human race! My only hope is that these people would become like animals and behave with each other like wild dogs and roam around like boars. I will never let them honour themselves and make the evil humans kill all the good ones!" He screamed with industrial brutality.

The devil was repulsed and angered by the very sights of these human-infested districts of the rapidly transforming landmass he had known as his earth. For millions of years, only the Hidden Ones, those of his own race who were created with pure fire, had lived and procreated in this planet.

Recounting the episode of how Azazil had strayed from the path of guidance and truth, God describes the exchange in the Final Testament. "And remember when we said to thee: Verily, thy Lord is round about mankind; we ordained the vision which we shewed thee, and likewise the cursed tree of the Recital, only for men to dispute of; we will strike them with terror; but it shall only increase in them enormous wickedness:

And when we said to the Angels, "Prostrate yourselves before Adam:" and they all prostrated them, save Eblis (the devil).

"What!" said he, "shall I bow me before him whom thou hast created of clay? Seest thou this man whom thou hast honoured above me? Verily, if thou respite me till the day of Resurrection, I will destroy his offspring, except a few."

He said, "Begone; but whosoever of them shall follow thee, verily, Hell shall be your recompense; an ample recompense! And entice such of them as thou canst by thy voice; and rally against them thy cavalry and thy infantry; be their partner in their riches and in their children, and make them promises: but Satan shall make them only deceitful promises. As to my servants, no power over them shalt thou have; And thy Lord will be their sufficient guardian... And now have we honoured the children of Adam: by land and by sea have we carried them: food have we provided for them of good things, and with endowments beyond many of our creatures have we endowed them." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Night Journey, Verse 60-70)

The devil had the boundless temerity to defy God and continued to blame his disobedience on God. He exclaimed, "My Lord! It is Your fault that I am a transgressor, for verily, You knew the unseen, and You were aware that I would have rejected Your command to give obeisance to Adam. Yet, knowing I shall disobey Your order, You have created Adam from dark mud and enable me to become a sinner. It is wholly Your fault that I am now an outcast devil, and therefore I shall make all the sons of Adam rebel against Your prophets and Your divine books, but I never shall rebel against You. Your human bondsmen will obey and worship me, whereas I shall always bow only to You. The foul humans will use their repugnant bodies to corrupt the earth. They will kill their own parents and eat their hearts to please me. The parents will sacrifice their children in my ritualistic altars, while I shall remain chaste and pray only to You. Then shall You see which race was the better one. You shall Yourself witness the depravity of humankind, and see the sins of the sons of Adam! Then shall You appreciate me, O my Maker!"

God, in His Majesty, merely stated in His Final testament: "Anyone of you who does a misdeed through ignorance then repents thereafter and makes amends, then verily He is Forgiving, Merciful." (The Final Testament, 6:54)

Azazil was no longer the leader of angels, and he began to defy God publicly and attempted briefly to recruit some of his former angel pupils in the path of destruction. It became the devil's personal goal to make the normative prohibitions of a morally sound society appear oppressive and crude. He hoped to make mankind secularized by convincing them that they are animals and the son of animals. "Indeed," he growled anxiously, "if only mankind ceased believing in Adam, and did not think they were descendants of Adam and Eve, then they would gladly accept my false logics that apes, donkeys and pigs were their ancestors. Gladly will those fools elect to live in an immoral society and abide by atheist orthodox culture, teaching each other different modes of immorality and normalize incest, murder and fornication. No longer will human societies be centred around mono-hetero-sexuality, but they would know only the deepest of the depravities." The devil screamed hoarsely, vowing to destroy the very foundation of nucleus families and plunge human lives into moral and psychological chaos. Rather than spending time with their elderly parents or

caring for little infants, he wanted humans to become enslaved by their lust and frequent notorious pubs and markets and fornicate in the streets like wild boars. May I be burned and perished and torched for eternity if one human manages to enter paradise!"

Even as the devil plotted against mankind, God assured His creation of His Compassion in His Final Testament with the following words: "Whoso does evil or oppresses his own self and thereafter seeks God's forgiveness shall find God most Forgiving, Merciful." (The Final Testament, 4:110)

"Woe to me if the parasite-filled sons of Adam escape the punishment of hell!" With each hour, Azazil's anger increased and his deafening wails echoed far and wide, until he became hysterical, beating his own chest and face in sadness. "You shall all witness," he bellowed to the angels who watched him warily. "You shall see how swiftly these tawdry humans cease believing in God. Those contemptible sons of Adam will commit crimes so monstrous and do acts which are so unpardonable that they will be doomed forever! They will stop praying because they will start believing in my power and will worship me enthusiastically so I give them more information about their future. Indeed, God is noble and great, and He will not always answer the prayers a human puts forth, for verily, God is not enslaved by them. When they will pray to Him, sometimes He will grant them their desires, and sometimes God shall delay answering their prayers, and shall deem what is best for them. But I will be there, convincing doltish humans that I have more power than their Creator. I will misguide them into believing I can do magic with my fire, whereas they will see that God does not grant them everything they wish for. God, in His majesty and wisdom, occasionally withhold some bounties and give a more useful item in exchange or save them from some terrible disaster or protect them from some other harm, but boneheaded humans will not understand that. They will think I have more power and will gladly worship me! Indeed, when these foul humans agree to do gross acts in order to meditate on me, I will seize control of their bodies. When they worship me and focus on me, those people will stop believing in God and start believing in my energy and have faith in their own energy which I will produce by coming inside them using my firepower. They will do the most sick actions to please me. I will make those men and women who worship me execute their children so that God cannot forgive those unforgivable sins! I will make them sacrifice their parents on my altar and make them do other unforgivable sins so that God, in His Supreme Justice, cannot do injustice to those victims and casts them into eternal hell where I will torment them forever!"

The ministering spirits who glided over gilded paths of heaven reminded Azazil of the gracious mercy God had promised for His creation and they recited from the Final testament: "Truly God is Gentle and Compassionate to mankind." (The Final Testament, 2:143)

"No!" Screamed the devil, most violently. "I will make those miserable humans do such terrible acts that even God cannot forgive them, for verily, God is Just and he can never do so much injustice to the victims of those putrid humans. I will advise them to kill their children and rip out the hearts out of their parents, and then I will make them fornicate like pigs, and they will soon believe they are sons of gorillas and apes."

“Humans will never believe they are descendant from gorillas,” the angels reasoned with Azazel. “Indeed, they shall know and recognize Adam as their father, and Eve to be their mother!”

“Lies! I shall order a legion of Hidden Ones to assume the shape of apes and gorillas and I will slay them and leave their bones scattered over the marshes so that moronic scientists from the sinful human race can discover those old skeletons and study the gorilla bones and believe that they evolved from those primates. Verily, I will convince them that they do not belong to the human race! Eventually, I will tell them their grandparents were pigs, and their children are dogs. Soon, they will be so certain that they are animals that they will behave like wild pigs and ban clothing in their cities and run around naked and fornicate with each other and assault their own children and eat the hearts of their friends and crave only human flesh! Then shall God see what virulent sinners these humans are! Let God sit alone above His Throne and watch His beloved creation sin to infamy! Let God feel my pain and let Him regret ever making man superior to me and my race! O let the Almighty understand the undeserving position He bestowed upon this filthy mankind which they deserve not!”

The angels of God were saddened to hear the devil plan for humanity’s annihilation. “O devil! Indeed, you speak like an accursed one, for what is this obsession of yours that you are trying to demean humans by forcing them to perform degrading and dehumanizing actions in your rituals? Why do you have to make them kill their own parents and eat their heart? What is the purpose of it?”

“This is the only sin that I can think of which will make all humans become so low and evil that there will be no more hope for them to ever enter paradise.”

One of the angels responded swiftly. “But we know one thing for certain: all humans are created with love and compassion, and they have soft hearts and will never agree to kill their parents to make you happy.”

The devil snapped at them, “Of course they will! Humans are retarded and I can easily make them do what I wish them to do!”

“But humanity means love. Mankind was infused with love, and that is the very reason why God holds them dear!” The angels replied.

“Aha!” The devil pointed a scrawny hand at the angels and leered angrily. “The humanity you all are constantly talking about is real, but I know exactly how to take care of it. I know a way by which I will make humans become so emotionally broken and afraid that they will become mad with pain. I will frighten them with horrific visions of my demons and make them think they are being possessed and finally, they will lose their mind with fear and will resort to sexual activities with intimate partners to forget about their horror.”

“What would you gain by making humans suffer with fright and pain, crude devil?”

“Pain alone makes no difference to me, although I enjoy seeing people suffer. But the real reason I will harass humans and make them see frightful visions until they become half mad with fear, is because fear is the only emotion in a human being that can make them become maddeningly involved in lust is fear and pain, so I will make it my goal to increase their fear.”

“Why do you want humans to become involved in lust and sexual activities?” The angels demanded. “How does that benefit you demons?”

“Personally, I relish in seeing people degrade themselves, but the real reason I make my worshippers torture people and make them suffer by frightening them, is that when people are afraid, they fall madly in love with other humans, of all genders and age, and when they become sexually involved with that lover, I am finally able to gain full power over them, because the heat and dark energy released from human orgasms is sufficient to make all you protector angels melt away. You angels are made with cold light, and thus, you cannot come near a human being when they are involved in sexual acts, and this is the reason why I made it integral to my rituals to carry out as many deviant sexual acts as possible. Those people who are mad with pain will then become addicted to their sexual partner, and will constantly desire to have more sexual relations with them, until all angels who were assigned to protect humans from my demons will be forced to flee or melt away from their sinful heat of lust and carnal desires. When angels leave the side of a human, I immediately will become powerful because only then I will have access to the human body and soul, and I will be able to make even greater pain and torment affect that person, until he will agree to come to me for power, and perform any ritual which I demand of him. Even if I ask of those dirty-minded humans to execute their children or sacrifice their mothers and eat the heart, they will feel that they have to do it to stop the sadness or fear in their heads.”

“You should never encourage humans to be sexually involved, because it causes us great difficulty to be near them,” an angel said sternly.

“But sexual activities are the only way to truly make humans annihilated and also humiliated. Because their orgasm energy will make all you angels melt away, and only then you won’t be present to hinder my plans with their lives. I loathe to see the desperately vigilant way you angels try to save each human from getting tortured. It angers me to see how thousands of angels surround each human every moment of the day, and try so desperately to prevent even a pin from prickling him. I cannot get near them not can I ever torture them when you are close to man, and so, in order to use the sinful heat energy of orgasm to melt you all to nothingness, I will have to make sure all humans are constantly engaged in horrific sexual deviances and practices.

You angels always flank humans as they walk, to prevent them from slipping and falling or injuring themselves, and this makes it very difficult for me to approach them and cause them physical harm. Once you are melted away, humans will lose that external layer of protection and I will be able to destroy their happiness.”

“The presence of you angels destroy all my success, because when my demons and I final cause cells to grow abnormally in a human body, you angels come and try to prevent cancer cells from spreading, and thus, you try to prevent humans from experiencing distress and pain, and so, if I want to give humans pain and suffering, I will have to make sure they remain sexually active every day of their lives, and so in my rituals, it will be mandatory for all humans to engage in deviant sexual practices, until their sexual heat will cause every last angel who is protecting them, to flee and melt away.”

Azazil's rebellion against God was explained lucidly in the verses of the Final Testament: "When we said to the angels, 'Prostrate yourselves before Adam,' they all prostrated them save Eblis, who was of the Djinn, and revolted from his Lord's behest. What! will ye then take him and his offspring as patrons rather than Me? and they your enemies? Sad exchange for the ungodly!" (The Final Testament, Chapter the Cave, Verse 50)

Azazil thus became branded as Eblis, which came from the Arabic word balas, that translates into profligate, or wicked person. Upon becoming the outcast devil, he was ordered to abandon the realm of heaven and descend to earth to dwell with his own kind. Millions of Hidden Ones still lived on earth, and they cared little about their Maker and Sustainer. Very few amongst them engaged in religious discourses and ever fewer prayed to God or believed in His divine commands. The devil had to return to his own species and live in hopeless despair, making effort only to misguide as many people as he could so that his eternal abode in hell would be joyous. Indeed, the devil was enraged beyond comprehension and it mattered not to him that he might dwell in the darkness of hell forever, but as long as he took human beings along with him, every hour of agony there would be for him, the laciest ecstasy.

In his desperation to destroy Adam and his children, the devil became possessed by his own epicurean inclinations and was willing to readily endure torment and pain. His passion for power and his fear of failing to mislead mankind into annihilation made him exult over the fact that he was granted a very long and powerful life.

As the angels fearfully looked on, Azazil boasted that he would make all members of the human race suffer in sin and make them worse than pigs and hyenas. "Oh, finally will I get my wish!" The devil cried out. "Joy to me and joy to my race and my kind, for indeed man whom my God, my Maker and my Master created with such dignity and honour would become debased in my hands. The first man whom God Almighty crowned with the highest degree of piety had been announced to be the best of all His creation. After I turn them into the worst creatures and encourage them to chase after each other's waste-filled rear sides, then let God see how filthy mankind is, and God will then realize that indeed man is the worst of all creation! Worse than his worst lowly creatures! I will gently encourage humans to carry out such dirty actions that they will become worse than the pigs who eat their own waste and they will eventually become worse than the dogs and vultures and hyenas who kill their own kind for fun and slay the innocent due to hatred, jealousy or greed." The devil declared that he would generously use laziness and procrastination to keep people away from good deeds and would put before them luxuries of the world so that they become wary of leaving this earthly abode. He vowed to make people frightened of a cruelly enveloping death that would strike at the most unexpected hour and take away all the loved ones from them. "Agony and disaster on me if a single human soul escapes hell! I will make them sin woefully until God cannot forgive them even if He wishes to. He will have no choice but to bar those disgusting humans from heaven if I can encourage them to kill their own children and sacrifice their infants and eat the flesh of their parents, for these are unforgivable sins which our honourable and Just God abhors. Surely, God will not choose to forgive them after they have committed such dastardly acts. He cannot! Must not! May I be perished before God forgives a single human! If they try to repent, I will make other men who

worship slaughter and sacrifice their children and then I will convince them to blame God for taking their children away. They those dumb brainless humans will curse God for letting their child die, and once more, paradise will be banned for them!"



"I am free, and I am a giver of freedom,
and I am a fighter of freedom.

I want to free all human beings from the
bondage of humanity and make them as free as
the pigs, swine, dogs and snakes of my
kingdom! I want to make humans free from
God's holy laws. I want to make humans free
from goodness and virtue, and I will free human
minds from all notions of honor and sense of
dishonor." --**Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

First Lust and Regret

As soon as Adam was sent to earth, he was devastated by grief. A feeling of soul-searing fear and suspense encompassed him as he stood in the middle of a dark forest, not knowing how to live or survive in this inhospitable terrain, where neither man nor beast was present to aid and guide him. "Oh, my Lord! Forgive me! You know my heart! You know what I did not know!" There was such desperate madness in his weeping that Adam felt his heart convulse in pain.

Never before had Adam experienced such agony of loneliness and hopelessness! Oh, how he wished he was never created! He could never have disobeyed God if he was not made! With tears in his heart, Adam thought of some lines from a poem he had composed:

"Who can feel the tempest of my grief,
When all the demons are rejoicing in unbelief;
And those beasts live with power possessed,
Preying on humans whose lives are unblessed?
Love, mankind cannot unwillingly resign,
But who else shall share this sin of mine?
Loved I alone, and in love, I still must be,
She was my lover, wife, and fiancée!
But how can one who loves - betray,
How pitiful to see the lover go astray!
Oh, this betrayal and sin caused me to lie-
Condemned me to descend from the sky!
To relive the pain of death, languishing hereby,
Forcing mankind to live and to forever die!
Dare I dream to find a lover more trustworthy,
One who bears the love you once had for me?
O the lute of our love is broken;
Her sweet tune no more is spoken,
Her grace and words stole my heart,
The finest embodiment of heaven's art!
The beaming beauty of an ageless day,
That took my breath wholly away!
Like a morning sun that seeks not to set,
This love I cherished, never to forget!
But the like the sandhills of the roaring sea,
Like the morning mists that remains history,
My love had left me to a fate of perjury,
O she abandoned me to be reaved and lonely!
She betrayed my trust; she forsook my fancy-
Although I had loved her most desperately!
She cheated me, although my love for her was true,
O would that I could forget and be born anew!

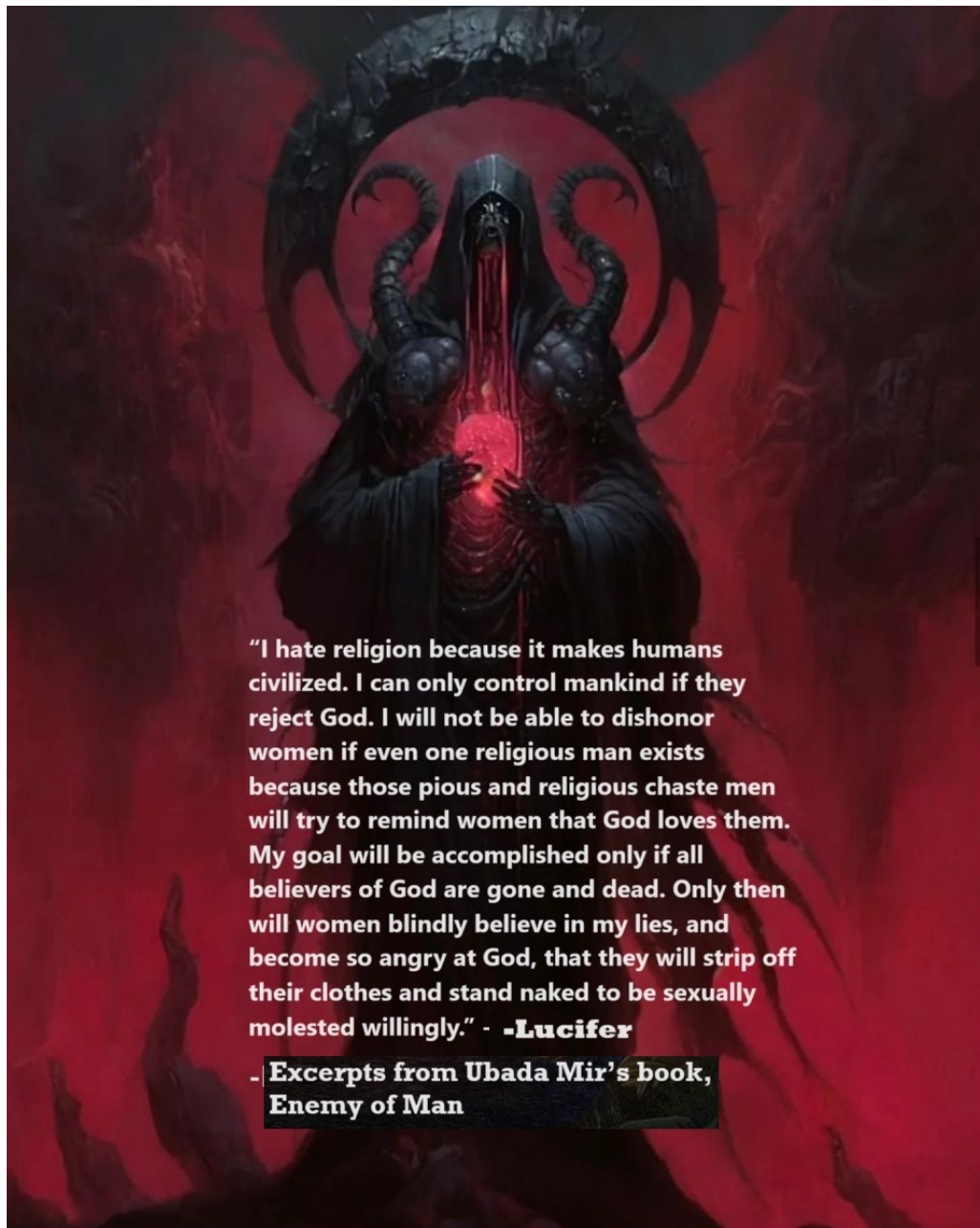
O how helpless was my grief, how pitiful my wail,
To see the sin manifest, to witness my beloved- pale,
When betrayal of the one I loved and cherished,

**Was manifest in the flesh, that God had nourished!
O a wretched sinner had I become that day!
Deceived by feminine beauty that came my way-
Accosted and seduced by mortal flesh anew,
Who had sworn to obey and in love, be true!"**

What was the meaning to be created with finely selected soil, and exalted by God and honoured by the angels and loved by all those who existed, only to err and debase oneself by sinning and rebel against the only Being who cherished and loved him, and created him for no other purposes except to be honoured and comforted and elevated and appeased and gratified and satisfied? Yet, rather than expressing gratitude, Adam had disobeyed his Maker! Indeed, it was he who hurt his God! It was he who failed his Lord! It was he who proved to his Creator his acute ungratefulness and his persistent thanklessness. By eating from the forbidden tree, Adam knew he had expressed nothing but selfishness and now faced the repercussions. He had proved to God how undeserving he had been of paradise. He did not deserve to enjoy the luxuries of heaven? Had not his Lord excepted some gratitude and goodness from him? But alas, Adam had failed and fallen in the trap of Azazel, the devil!

The Final Testament states, "And of old We made a covenant with Adam; but he forgot it... And when We said to the angels, "Fall down and worship Adam," they worshipped all, save Eblis (devil) who refused: and We said, "Oh, Adam! this truly is a foe to thee and to thy wife. Let him not therefore drive you out of the garden, and ye become wretched; For to thee is it granted that thou shalt not hunger therein, neither shalt thou be naked; And that thou shalt not thirst therein, neither shalt thou parch with heat;"

But Satan whispered him: said he, "O Adam! Shall I shew thee the Tree of Immortality, and the Kingdom that faileth not?" (The Final Testament, Chapter 20, Verse 120)



"I hate religion because it makes humans civilized. I can only control mankind if they reject God. I will not be able to dishonor women if even one religious man exists because those pious and religious chaste men will try to remind women that God loves them. My goal will be accomplished only if all believers of God are gone and dead. Only then will women blindly believe in my lies, and become so angry at God, that they will strip off their clothes and stand naked to be sexually molested willingly." - **-Lucifer**

- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

The deception of the devil was great, and he tried to think of creative ways to deceive Adam and Eve most comprehensively. He knew Adam had full autonomy in parades, but there was one small window of opportunity for Azazel; he would convince the duo to taste some fruits from the forbidden tree. The devil studied the tree closely, and noticed it resembled some sort of plant. It had many curly vines stretching away into the distance. He found out many years later that the tree was nothing but a grapevine and its fruits were luscious grapes of many colours and textures. Upon tasting some of the fruit, the devil decided to squeeze a handful and make a juice out of it. He then proceeded to process the juice until it became thick and fermented. He smelled the tangy odour of the fermented

grape juice and found himself becoming overwhelmed by the aura. Indeed, he thought excitedly, the juice of this fruit served as an intoxicant. He sipped a few drops himself and realized that this would be the ideal way to approach his mission. Making Adam eat from the fruit of the tree was nigh impossible, but he would make a juice out of the fruit and convince them to taste it. However, Adam was very cautious about going anywhere near the Forbidden Tree, and serving him a glass of juice was impractical for Azazel. He could not possibly reveal his presence to Adam, so he devised a new plan. This included only Adam's beautiful wife Eve.

He made an elaborate plan to use music to control Eve's heart and use her emotions against her. Seating himself behind the tree, the devil gathered all his musical instruments and began to play elongated notes of sadness and despair. He noticed that Eve was pacing anxiously, tears of anguish bursting from her eyes. He increased his musical notes and continued to play music until Eve became overwhelmed by emotion. For hours, the devil played vigorously. With penetrating sounds and piercing rhythms, Azazel tried to enchant her and make Eve wholly mesmerized. The devil then appeared abruptly before her and told her there was something in paradise which would make her happy.

"Indeed, the fruits of this tree contains the elixir of eternal life," the devil said to Eve. "God has forbidden this tree to you and your husband because He wishes to expel you from this utopian abode. Eat thereof and be saved forever!"

Eve was a bright woman, but as the devil spoke to her, she felt her heart waver. What if the devil was speaking the truth? She had listening to music for several hours and her mind was clouded with profound emotions. She could no longer think rationally, and the thought of being banished from paradise was frightening for her. Eve wondered if there was truth to what the devil was saying. It was possible that God intended to cast them out of this spectacular garden. How then would she and her husband survive? Was the only way to remain in paradise forever by eating fruits of the forbidden tree?

The devil knew music was enticing and had the ability to draw a person in. He used the choreographed notes to entice and manipulate Eve, and make her do his bidding. Azazel knew music was his strongest tool which he could use to deliver his sinful advices and messages to mankind so that they could easily be corrupted. Thus, via music, Azazel misled Eve into believing that the Forbidden Tree held the secrets of immortality. He advised her to go to her husband and convince him to eat a fruit from the tree. Eve was still overwhelmed by her emotions so she rushed to her husband and explained that the tree God had made prohibited for them was in fact the means of their salvation. She explained that eating the fruit would enable them to live forever. However, Adam rejected this suggestion at once, and gently reminded his wife that God had given them clear directions concerning the forbidden tree and its fruits. They were asked not to even go near it.

For many days thereafter, the devil continued to loiter about the forbidden tree and continued to play music and cajole Eve into listening to him. Each morning, he would tell Eve how blessed the tree is and how it held in its fruits the power to live forever. And each evening, Eve would go to her husband and reiterate the request and coax him into giving in and eating the fruit so as to live forever in heaven.

Adam explained God's commandment to her repeatedly, and finally suggested that something terrible might happen to them for breaking God's direct command.

Eve was not deterred. She loved her husband and wanted him to live in paradise forever, so in order to allay his fears, she volunteered to taste the fruit first and check if anything untoward takes place.

She consoled her agitated husband with the words: "I will eat before you. If anything happens to me, you shall not have to try it and will be safe."

Adam was wary of trying out something which went directly against God's directives, but could not prevent her from proceeding with her plan, and Eve squeezed the fruit and extracted the juice and took a small sip. Thereafter, she ate several pieces of the fruit and found that it was sweet and delicious. There was no indication in the ripe round fruit that it would cause any harm. Even waited awhile and then observed that she was still safe in paradise. Nothing drastic had taken place in her vicinity and with a joyful heart, she went to her husband. She told Adam, "Look, dear! I ate and it did not harm me."

This declaration reassured Adam, and finally, he deduced that no grave harm can befall them if they tasted from the fruits of the tree. Then Adam finally ate the fruits and then he began to feel uneasy. Suddenly, he saw that their private parts became exposed to them and he immediately realized that he had done something terrible. He realized that when Eve ate the fruit, no adverse phenomenon took place because the command of God to them was in the dual. Hence, there was no repercussion or punishment until they both transgressed and ate from the tree and drank the fermented juice of the fruit. The effect of the intoxicant was so severe that Adam immediately had the urge to relieve himself and felt a cramp in his stomach. He knew it was a sign of God's displeasure, and also understood that since God had given the command to both of them to avoid the tree, there was no full disobedience until they had both had eaten the forbidden fruit. Adam forgot the ruling and erred irreparably.

It was the harmful effect of music and the mind-numbing effect of the intoxicant which made Adam and Eve fall into a miserable trap which was set by the devil. Azazel wanted God to expel Adam from heaven as he had been expelled and he succeeded in his mission. But rather than ejecting Adam and his wife unceremoniously from paradise, God had angels escort them with due honour and gently usher them to earth. The earth was full of life, with ripening harvest-fields awaiting before mankind but Adam was not consoled. He grieved bitterly and begged God to pardon him and his wife, and the Merciful Creator of the universe forgave the first man his sin.

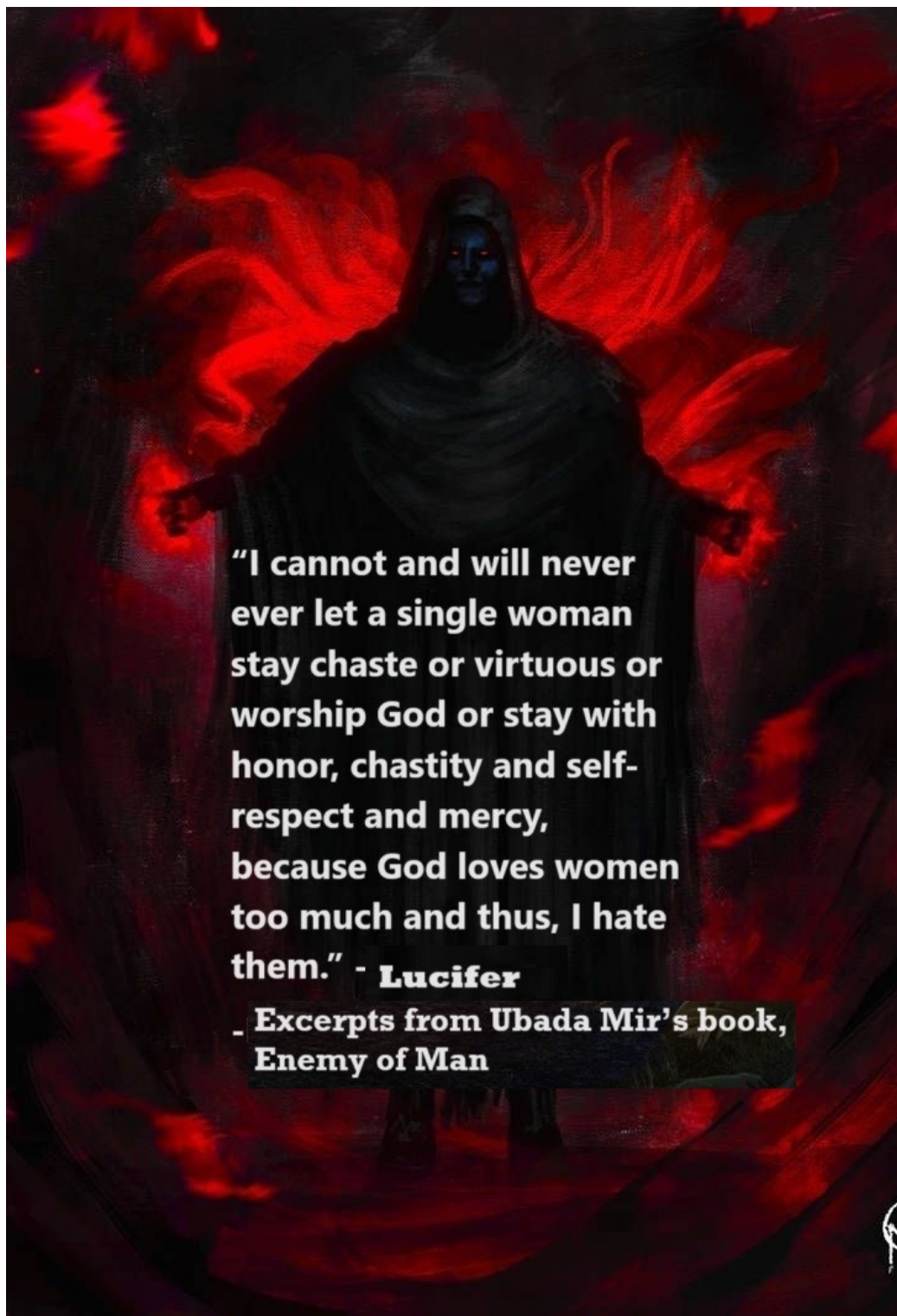
God had vowed to establish on earth a successor and had sent forth Adam to live and reign in the vast plains of this planet. Although Adam was instructed by God, not to go near the forbidden tree, he had forgotten the heavenly decree monetarily, and was influenced by the devil to eat the fated fruits, and this caused his speedy exit from paradise and made him and his wife land in heaven.

Upon falling upon the clammy and cold soil of this world, Adam burst into tears, seeking forgiveness from his Lord. "O God!" He cried. "Forgive me, Lord! O the eternal God!"

He cried inconsolably, and trembled from the fear of God's wrath, afraid of earning the displeasure of the Generous God Who made him and gave him a beautiful wife. Both Eve and Adam wept bitterly upon landing upon earth, and their combined guilt and excessive loneliness melted their hearts away as they tried to find out how to survive in this dark and lonely world. Existing in the dreary planet was torment for them.

The rain rushed over the hills and poured into the forests as Adam continued to sob. It seemed as though the very leaves of those trees were weeping along with him. The evening sky was clear and glittering stars were visible, but the sublimity and grandeur of the heavenly orbs did not impress him. Adam glanced sadly at the green and disciplined foliage and wondered if those inanimate objects could understand his anguish. "Forgive me, O God! There is no one but You to give hope in this hopeless and lonely world, where death awaits at every corner and everything that exists rot away."

He felt as though the universe had cursed upon him the most torturous punishment, as he felt more and more entrapped by the darkness of the world. Shivering from the pain of loneliness, Adam beseeched the mercy of God to pardon him.



**"I cannot and will never
ever let a single woman
stay chaste or virtuous or
worship God or stay with
honor, chastity and self-
respect and mercy,
because God loves women
too much and thus, I hate
them." - Lucifer**

**- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

Love and Heartbreak

Adam uttered silently some lines condemning the love which caused him to sin:

**"Hearken thou lover blind,
Hearken with thy animate mind,
I speak of potions that kill,
Of love that destroys mortal will,
And makes lovers with tears glisten;
Where only their eyes can listen,
And with false promises, beguiles,
With poisonous teeth, it smiles!
Hearken then of my advice,
Avoid thou love which tries to entice,
Enslaving the free-born heart,
Wrecking it like a piece of art!
The cup of death and the cross of pain,
Cuts into the veins of a lover's main!
But deceive, thou, the hapless ones anew,
And assure them thy love is good and true?"**

He felt as though this earth was a curse which was carrying him farther and farther away from a heaven where there was nothing but happiness and no companions except God and his angels! Indeed, this world felt worse than a prison. It was akin to a torturous and fearful prison, and Adam knew here, he had no hope but God. He knew his life could end any minute and any form of torture could befall him without warning, any pain or disease afflict him or an enemy could attack at any moment and destroy every last hope he had. As the vicegerent of earth, it was Adam's responsibility to ensure that his children lived righteous lives and obeyed the divine commandments of God, but he had failed to adhere to a single command.

O the pain and curse of being punished! O the fear of being at helm of God's displeasure and to be a receiver of His wrath and to earn his anger! O to betray God's trust in him was the most pitiful and depressing feeling! It was indeed, worse than any pain this unknown lonely world could thrust upon his broken heart.

Adam was sent to the lower world, not as a punishment, but as the leader of all those who resided therein. God demonstrated Adam's supremacy over the angels when he taught him the names of all things, and then presented the first human in the ken of the angels, and said to them: "Declare unto Me the names of these (things), if what you say is true." The winged messengers of God readily accepted Adam's exalted status and gave obeisance unto him. They approved man's rightful supremacy on earth.

But for Adam, there was nothing but unimaginable pain for him. What life was this life? What world was this world that had nothing but fear uncertainty and sin and loneliness within? The fear of the unknown and the curse of the condemned lurked at every crevice!

"O what terrible world this is where there is nothing but pain, nothing save fear and nothing but hopelessness!" Adam sobbed as he looked at the sky that was rolling silently overhead with its twinkling stars hurrying away. It was a dreary land of pain and drifting darkness. "What punishment can be so severe as to be cursed to live a pain-filled life in this hopeless world where only sin and pain

resides? What is this life without the forgiveness and the love of the Creator? What was this world without a hope and a dream of eternal salvation? How could one live without the hope of an eternity to be with the One God Who gave us all the love we feel, Who offered us all the friendship we might ever need, and Who gifted us all the health and wealth to live productive lives?"

Dark forest stretched for as far as his eyes could see, and he saw that the devil had goaded and coached the wild beasts of the earth to attack him. Fear and wariness overtook his heart. Adam could hear the haunting music of disorder emanating from its midst and he saw some of the wild-eyes creatures surrounding him. He offered them merely that treatment to which an ostracized foe, would be entitled and turned away to pursue a different path. The mud-rimmed hills stretched across the land, and the green foliage of the spring sprang from unforeseen places.

He wondered what sort of life can be more dreadful than to live in this world under such pitiful conditions, where the Maker of the universe was so severely displeased with him? Shall we not all have to die? Oh, Adam knew that death could come to him at any moment, and swarm over him any minute and any second! What then shall be left in his life, but the eternal hope in the merciful God Who would save his soul?

The Grief of Adam

The deep roar of the forest echoed from the rifts among the trees. The stern sandy dunes stretched ahead in solitude. Adam gazed towards the heavens and cried. "My Lord! Have You thought me loveless and crude? Have You thought me to be ungrateful? Have You thought me a betrayer who turns away from the One who gives and strives to be loyal to the one who takes and deceives? No, O Lord, I love no One but You! This pain, this betrayal and this loneliness is a punishment enough, O God of my soul! Were You to burn me in an inferno's hell, then that pain would have been far less cruel! Indeed, my sins are great but forgiving me shall be easy for a Mighty and Gracious God as Yourself! You, who own the universe and control billions of galaxies shall not fail to forgive an insignificant creature like myself! I have none save You to answer to my plea!" As Adam prayed, he wondered if God shall shower mercy upon him. Will God find me undeserving of His mercy? Will He think of me to be the most dishonourable and degraded and indecent creature who had betrayed His trust, and gave up God's friendship and His heaven. Will He not find me worthy of His love? Will He not find me honourable enough to be chosen by him for a heaven and an eternity of peace and happiness? Adam cried out once more. "Let my prayers be answered by You, O Merciful Lord! Turn not away my pleas, for I have no one but You to implore to! My heart belongs to You, O Lord, even though I have erred! I loved no One save

Your, and accept my sincere repentance and forgive the sinner who is helpless and had no Helper save You!"

Adam was shivering from the early chills of the land, as he beheld the precipice of the mountain before him. He spoke to his God in silent tones. "I have never betrayed You! I have never disowned You! I have never defied Your existence! O what have I done?! What sin have I committed again the God Who created me? O what bitter betrayal have I done to my Lord for the temporary love of a false one whose loves falters and alters every day and night? What terrible act have I done to please a spouse whose love changes as often as the seasons of this strange world? Oh, Maker of my body and soul! See the depth of the pain that racks my heart and find it someday in Your mercy to pity me! This pain I feel is indeed most severe, O Lord of my soul! Forgive my follies! O what has the love for humans done to me? What has the loyalty to humans done to me that I forgot the God who sent me this love in the first place?"

Days turned into weeks but Adam's anguish and lamentations saw no end! "Nay, my Lord!" Adam repeated over and over. "Do not think man is evil! Believe not that man is ingrate. O God! Verily, man does not hate Thee! I love and worship only Thee! Forgive me my trespasses and pardon me for listening to the devil! Verily, Thou, only Thou art most Merciful!" He ached from the remorse that tore his heart apart! "Oh, Lord!" Cried Adam. "I am no hater of You and nor am I an ingrate! I had erred genuinely, and never did I intend to disobey Your commands and earn Your wrath!" Alas, what penitence could he do now? What repentance could he achieve? How could he cry out to the God Who he had betrayed? What must he say to the God who must have lost hope in the love of man, because the first human who was created had disobeyed Him after receiving abundance of wealth, power and honour from the Munificent Maker?

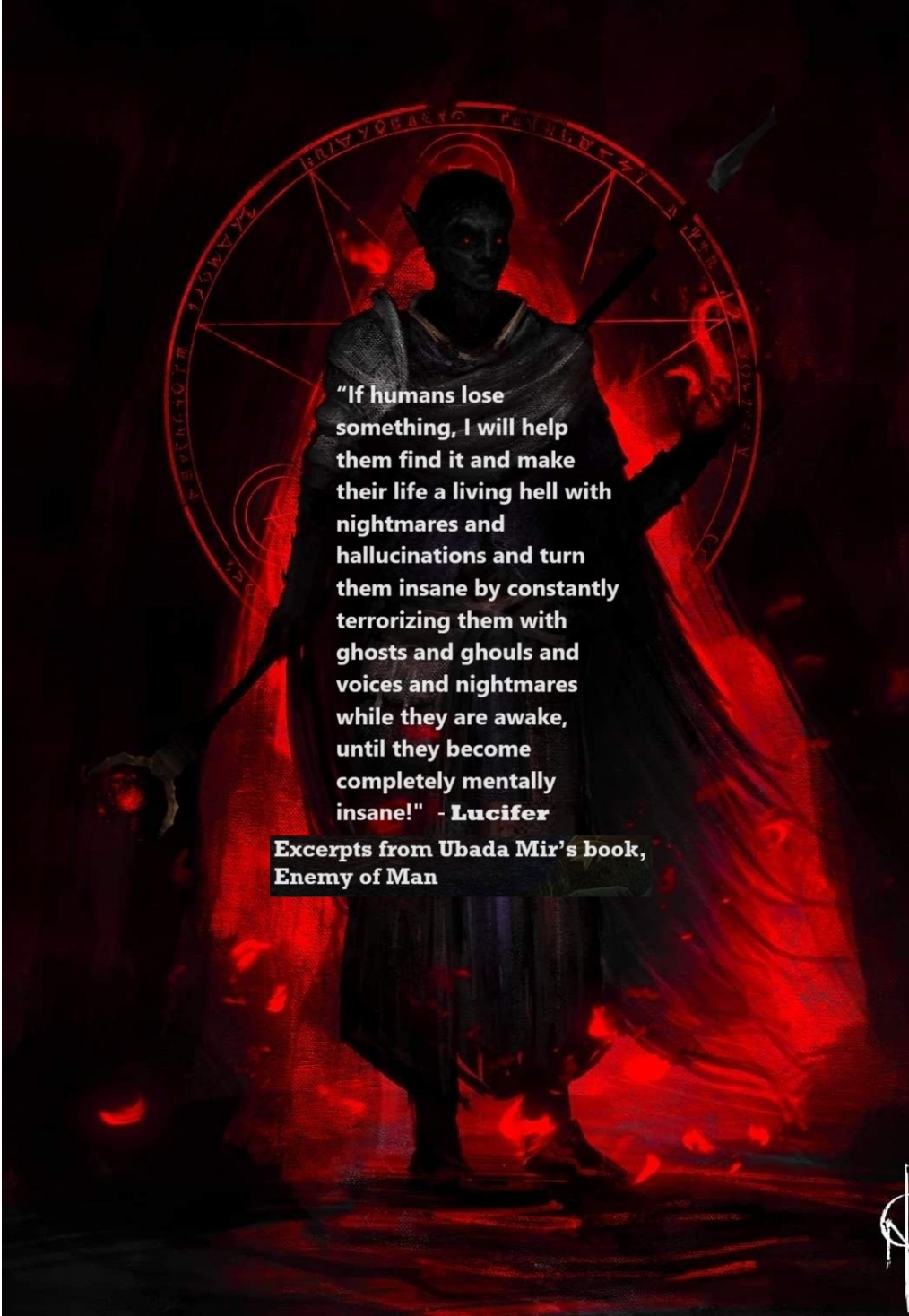
In a surprisingly short period of time, Adam had turned into a middle-aged man, who walked bent forwards, and gazed sorrowfully with tear filled eyes. The shame the guilt had made him lose all hope in this life of penance. Tears came, for days and nights on end! Guilt drowned Adam from all sides but God had already announced in His Final testament: "But those who do evil deeds, then repent and believe, they will find your Lord Forgiving and Merciful." (The Final Testament, 7:153)

His self-reproach caused excruciating pain in his heart, and the pangs of conscience made it hard for him to want to live a life in this painful existence where the God of the universe, the Maker who created him from a speck of dust but now thought of him to be one with a false heart. Indeed, God must think he did not love Him. Adam trembled as fresh bouts of tears flooded his cheeks. O what if God thinks of me to be a careless man with a false heart, who loved his Maker only conditionally, and readily disobeyed and distrusted his God by obeying the cheap promises of the wretched devil?

Adam wept over his actions even as he mourned the loss of his paradise! He bewailed his misery, and almost lost hope in God's forgiveness, as weeks turned into months and the months turned into years.

Adam could not stop thinking about Eve and her ill-counsel! How could he have disobeyed God and obeyed her commands? With tearful eyes, he uttered a couplet about the love he bore in his heart:

**"O loved one, what can I, in my anguish, do -
To make you love the heart I bear for you?
Why can you not see this languid misery,
Or sense this pain that has befallen me?
You were fairer than the sun in daylight,
And more beautiful than Spring's delight,
And I sold my heart and soul to you,
But received only a deceiver's view!
Gone was the amor in you for me,
Like a voyager's kiss upon the sea;
No more shall I seek the flesh again!
Nevermore will I experience this pain!
O she broke the heart that was hers to take,
Who now shall mend my bitter heartbreak?
She broke my trust which shall never return,
O the lost years of love have turned to scorn!
She broke all I had of love and hope and tears!
She betrayed a heart which was hers for years!
Away, away from love and lust, I aim and go,
Away from human feelings and portfolio!
For with all my mortal love, I need not repress,
When weeping unto God on earth's wilderness,
For my Maker's love to mankind is sincere,
And He forgives the sinner who calls in despair!"**

A dark, atmospheric illustration of a figure, likely Lucifer, standing in a red, fiery environment. The figure is dark-skinned with a halo and is wearing a dark, flowing robe. Behind the figure is a large, glowing red pentagram with a circular border containing text. The figure's right hand is raised, holding a small, glowing red object. The background is filled with red, swirling flames and smoke. The overall mood is ominous and dramatic.

"If humans lose something, I will help them find it and make their life a living hell with nightmares and hallucinations and turn them insane by constantly terrorizing them with ghosts and ghouls and voices and nightmares while they are awake, until they become completely mentally insane!" - **Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

First Human Sadness

Now on earth with both Adam and Eve, the devil rejoiced to see Adam's misery, but renewed fear clouded his mind as he thought that God might forgive humans like Adam if they tearfully repent. Like a bolt of lightning, he was struck with terror, imagining Adam and his sons will be able to slip into paradise by weeping unto a merciful God who would naturally forgive them. "Nay!" He screamed letting forth a stream of obscenities. "Curse and catastrophe be upon me if one human ever gets forgiven by God!" With firm dedication, the devil vowed vengeance against Adam and his children. He beheld the silent skies above and facing heavenwards, he shrieked maddeningly. "I will demonstrate how filthy these piggish creatures are! You made them out of dirt and grime, and offered them magnificent palaces in heaven, and deemed them superior to me! I shall show You how mistaken You are."

The devil made elaborate plans on how to misguide Adam and his children, but God reminded mankind in His Final Testament: "O children of Adam! let not Satan bring you into trouble, as he drove forth your parents from the Garden, by despoiling them of their raiment, that he might cause them to see their nakedness: He truly seeth you, he and his comrades, whence ye see not them. Verily, we have made the Satan's tutelars of those who believe not." (The Final Testament, Chapter The Heights, Verse 27)

The devil continued to shout fiercely, striking his own face with his fists. "O Majestic Lord of the universe! Your mud creatures called humans are the vilest thing that ever existed. In exchange for some illusionary tricks, they worship me and do all sorts of repulsive actions to please me. These dun-filled people who I was ordered to humble myself to are nothing but pigs who walk around the plains naked like diseased dogs as they lust after each other's dirty body parts, and then hold orgies so that the rest of the lecherous humans can watch." Feeling the stings of hate and disappointment burning in his heart, the devil continued to shout hysterically. "Burning inferno be for me if one of those defiled sons of Adam ever enter heaven! I shall not let them escape punishment in hell! Those dumb and stenchy people will readily slaughter hundreds of children to make me happy, not knowing that I harbour the most intense dislike for their kind! Then I shall see if You still love them more than me! If You call Yourself Just, if you are a Merciful God, then I challenge You to still forgive them! How can You in Your Majestic Glory and Compassion, forgive those mephitic and sinful humans who torture and kills thousands of innocents and cut out the beating hearts of their parents and eat those revolting body parts? It cannot be! Woe to me if they are forgiven!" Deluged under the influence of a storm of hate and rage, Azazil sliced the air sharply with his whip, trying degenerately to vent his anger.

Meanwhile, Adam's remorse and apology was endless. He repined for a chance to prove to his Lord his love and gratefulness. He mourned bitterly that God might think he and his wife were heedless due to ungratefulness, and with tearful sighs, he prayed day and night. How pitiful were the words he cried out through those

fateful days! What tearful phrases he uttered no human imagination can ever perceive or conceive!

**Alas! If only he had not succumbed to the love of his wife and obeyed her advice!
O the sadness! Adam silently recited some poem from his memory:**

**“Do you, O love, have heart to feel a glimmer of remorse,
For the millions who were framed, even to their hearse;
Or the thousands that suffered in the hands of your slaves,
Whose bodies are hidden inside cold vaulted graves,
Who denounced the false world of your beguiled slaves,
And those who perished beneath the wild ocean waves?**

**Love is a contagion, a disease to contain,
Which no human can avoid or legally obtain,
A lover’s jealousy and pride exult at will,
And, like a thousand arrows, maim and kill,
The innocents who live adjacent to his curse,
Perished are they when the lovers divorce!”**

Unable to speak due to torrents of tears, Adam sobbed and thought about the hour when he had sinned and broke his Maker’s trust in him. “O God! Will You not forgive him who wronged against You and disobeyed You and broken Your rights as his Lord and Master? Oh, Lord of my soul! Shall you think of me to be like the devil, ungrateful and betrayer of Him Who gave him everything?

When Adam nearly fainted due to excessive weeping, the winged ministering spirits who roamed heavens attempted to comfort him. They also warned Adam about how the devil was planning to use wine and other forms of alcoholic beverage to misguide them. “Alas! The devil has profound knowledge about plants and trees, and he has resolved to misguide your children using alcohol, because verily, all forms of intoxicants are mother of evil, because they cause humans to lose their morality by forgetting about what is right or wrong. He knew if Eve became intoxicated, she would not be able to resist his manipulations. That is why the devil entered your paradise and coerced your wife into drinking the fermented juice of the forbidden tree. Indeed, this folly has caused the two of you to leave heaven, but despair not, for on earth, God shall give you a kingdom over where the devil will have no power to kill or save humans or animals. Indeed, with each generation of humans, God will send from among your children, a prophet who will be pious and god-fearing. He will teach people how to distinguish right from wrong, and hence, all noble apostles shall forbid drinking alcohol, because verily it weakens the immune system and makes fragile humans catch fatal diseases such as pneumonia and tuberculosis. Not only will intoxicant be harmful for your children’s mental stability, it will also cause them untold physical suffering. They will be afflicted by many forms of diseases, such as liver cancer, oesophageal squamous cell carcinoma and colorectal and neck cancer. But the devil will make intoxicants so common in people’s life, that drinking alcoholic beverages will become a routine part of the social landscape for many of your children and this will lead to their destruction. Alas, if they only knew that alcohol consumption shall cause them numerous forms of disabilities and create irreparable social damage, and most importantly, earn them the displeasure of the Gracious Lord!”

Even as the angels spoke gently, Adam felt frantic with apprehension and sensed the strain of sorrow tugging his heart. In his weeping, Adam had no control. He cried like a child, falling over on the ground, and stumbling blindly over gravelled paths that lay before him, as a fresh strain of fear and loneliness encompassed him. He felt threatened by the fear of the unknown and this emotion was more dreadful than anything he had ever experienced. What torment was that acute pain of loneliness, not being able to have a friend or souse to share his sorrow! Bitter loneliness surrounded him from all sides, threatening to destroy his mind with hopelessness and a most fierce fear. Alas, had anyone before him been so afraid of this unfriendly world?! Had any soul before him suffered so deep an injury where guilt and sadness both engulfed his heart and no hope did he see in his life while surviving in those afflicted days? He sobbed like a child. "O Lord! Kind and sweet God! I alone have wronged You! I alone have sinned against You! I alone am to be blamed!"

The homing pigeons of this earth did not appeal to Adam nor did the granaries of fauna or flora make him forget about his sorrowful plight. Adam missed the birds with silver wings that gleamed and glided along the streams of paradise. He had nothing to do here but to heed to the dark presages of death and destruction. Oh, how angry he was at the musical tunes which wrenched the senses away! He abhorred every wind and string instruments which the devil had used to distract Eve from the remembrance of God. Indeed, he had caused her to become influenced by the hypnotic tunes of the accursed devil. Ah, but Adam was an honourable man, and blamed only himself for his folly. But he made a silent resolution never to listen to musical notes again.

Adam dreaded the loneliness of earth where death was a sure end, and in his heart, he was afraid of the gloom of an impending grave. How could he ever forget the day which took his bliss away and tossed him down to a world where awaited them mute and empty tombs?

When God saw that the devil sang a vulgar song and used many unique musical instruments to stir up emotions in Eve, he warned mankind to become cautious about music and avoid all forms of musical instruments. "There is a man who purchaseth a ludicrous story (music, singing) that he may seduce men from the way of God, without knowledge, and may laugh the same to scorn: These shall suffer a shameful punishment." (The Final Testament, 31:6)

God became enraged and ordered the devil to exit paradise after he had refused to show humility before Adam. The devil begged for reprieve and asked God to give him power and respite to live until the day of resurrection. "(God) answered, Begone! I grant thee respite: But whosoever of them shall follow thee, hell shall surely be your reward." (The Final Testament, 17:64)

In Chapter Children of Israel of the Final Testament, after Azazil promised to mislead humankind via music and vulgar lyrics, God answered: "Mislead any of them with thy voice. And entice to vanity such of them as thou canst, by thy voice; and assault them on all sides with thy horsemen and thy footmen; and partake with them in their riches, and their children; and make them promises; (but the devil shall make them no other than deceitful promises)."

Ever since the devil succeeded in manipulating Eve using vulgar lyrics and heart-stirring tunes, he resolved to set his kingdom on earth and take full control of the

music industry where he would ask any singer who wanted to be famous to sign a contract where they sell their soul to him in exchange for a small moment of fame and wealth.

After Adam and Eve repented from their sin of forgetfulness, God sent the plant to the earth along with them, and as a sign of Divine Compassion and Forgiveness, the Almighty made the Forbidden Tree and its fruit permissible for the children of Adam. Due to Adam's sincere repentance, God did not hold any grudge against him and made the plant a food of his descendants. The tree had been a test for the dwellers of paradise, and God had intentionally placed it before Adam to remind him of God's decrees, but after his brief error, he momentarily became one of the wrongdoers, but it had been due to human error and not blatant disregard of God's commands. The passages of the Final Testament states: "And of old We made a covenant with Adam; but he forgot it; and we found no firmness of purpose in him." (The Final Testament, 20:117) However, since Adam ate out of forgetfulness, God did not become angry at him, and Adam did not have to face the wrath of his deity as had Azazil for refusing to give obeisance to Adam.

The angels who had escorted Adam out of paradise and set him down gently on earth had departed and now he was left alone. Terrible fear clutched his heart as profound darkness surrounded him. He burst into tears, crying wildly to his God, seeking clemency and reprieve. He was stricken with sheer guilt and delirious with the shame of betraying the command of his Lord, and God answered his prayers and reassured him that on earth, he was to fulfill a mission and teach the attributes of God to future generations.

The Final Testament confirms that Adam and Eve both momentarily forgot about their Lord's command and tasted from the Forbidden Tree. What happened thereafter is narrated as follows: "And they both ate thereof, and their nakedness appeared to them, and they began to sew of the leaves of the Garden to cover them, and Adam disobeyed his Lord and fell. Afterwards his Lord recalled him, and pardoned him, and guided him.

And (God) He said, "Get ye all down hence, the one of you a foe unto the other. Hereafter shall guidance come unto you from me; And whoso followeth my guidance shall not err, and shall not be wretched: But whoso turneth away from my monition, his truly shall be a life of misery; And We will assemble him (with others) on the Day of Resurrection blind."

He will say, "He will say, "Oh, my Lord, why hast thou assembled me (with others) blind? whereas I was endowed with sight?"

He (God) will answer, "Thus is it, because our signs came unto thee and thou didst forget them, and thus shalt thou be forgotten this day." Thus, We recompense him who transgresses and does not believe in the revelations of his Lord. And assuredly the chastisement of the Hereafter is more severe, and more lasting." (The Final Testament, Chapter 20, Verse 120)

The devil promised to do his utmost to destroy mankind, and send them to hell, but on the Day of Resurrection, when people will chide the devil for misguiding them, he will refuse to shoulder the blame and will say: "Verily, God promised you a promise of truth. And I too promised you, but I betrayed you. I had no authority over you except that I called you, and you responded to me. So, blame me not,

but blame yourselves. I cannot help you, nor can you help me. I deny your former act in associating me (Satan) as a partner with God (by obeying me in the life of the world). Verily, there is a painful torment for the polytheists and wrongdoers!" (The Final Testament, Chapter Abraham, Verse 22).

Although the devil would spare no effort to misguide humans, the wise among the people would know that all humans are dead except those who have knowledge; and all those who have knowledge are asleep except those who do good deeds; and those who do good deeds are deceived except those who are sincere; and those who are sincere are always in a state of worry. Knowing the tricks Satan intended to use will assist those intelligent ones from falling into his traps. God announced in the Final Testament, "And whoever fears God and keeps his duty to Him, He will make a way for him to get out (of every difficulty). And He will provide him from (sources) he never could imagine."

"By sexually humiliating women in my rituals, I will lower them lower than pigs, by claiming to be their advocate and celebrate their dishonor by making sure they fornicate and murder openly." -Lucifer****

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Rain of Tears

Weeping, Adam raised his eyes towards heaven and saw the sky clear and dark. He hoped Archangel Gabriel would descend wearing the familiar robe of light and herald the news of his salvation.

But even as he prayed kneeling, Adam saw no light shining forth in the dark troubled sky. God had alerted Adam that the devil was intending to beguile them, but Adam could not resist Satan's tactics. He regretted ever listening to the devil and tasting the fruit from the forbidden tree.

Azazil was created from fire, and although the vast majority of his kind were prone to making mischief on earth and murdering one another, he differed from them in that he obeyed all of God's commandments, and never failed to say his prayers. He wanted to impress upon God that he was the best among all the angels and his own race, the Hidden Ones made with fire, and so he resolved to roam across the little earth, and for thousands of years, he prostrated in every nook and corner of the world, ensuring that no spot on this planet remained without his forehead touching the ground. Azazil wanted to boast to God and say that his face had touched the dirt from every nation of earth, such deep was his devotion.

His good deeds did not go unnoticed, and soon, the ministering spirits who flitted through earth and sky began to appreciate Azazil and his devoutness. They marvelled about how a person could be so steadfast in his prayers and meditation.

Azazil was relentless in his mission to destroy the human race and make sure that not a single man or woman ever entered God's grace and dwell in peace and joy. Now that he was the devil, Azazil knew his destiny was to be in hell forever, with a damned soul trapped in purgatory, but he was determined not to be there alone. The devil would do everything in his power to ensure every single human being joined him in his despair, and were deprived of the joys of paradise. He challenged God and boasted in his cunning abilities, and vowed to misguide and deceive innocent and artless humans, but God too promised to forgive the creatures He had made from clay. In the Final Testament, people were ordered to take refuge and shelter in God, and seek protection from the devil's plans. God instructed mankind to oft repeat the following prayers in order to safeguard their souls from the whispers of Azazil. "And say, 'O my Lord! I betake me to Thee, against the promptings of the devils: And I betake me to Thee, O my Lord! that they gain no hurtful access to me.'" (The Final Testament, Chapter the Believers, Verse 96)

When the devil expressed his plan to misguide the human race, he knew that those among the mankind who would seek God's forgiveness for their sins and supplicate to God for protection against the Satan would remain free from his trickeries.

In the Final Testament, God adds, "If an evil whisper comes to you from Satan, then seek refuge with God. Verily, He is All-Hearer, All-Knower." (Chapter the Heights, Verse 200).

The devil believe he would be successful in his mission to mislead people, because he assumed that most human beings would be ungrateful to their Creator. Satan banked on man's ingratitude to God in making them sin and do such evil deeds which will destroy their souls.

Little did Adam know that mankind has imperative needs. He was simultaneously feeling distressed and frightened, for it was the agony of coldness, the pangs of hunger and the coarseness of thirst which ailed him. Adam often recalled the happy days of paradise, where he lived in crystal palaces that were surrounded by gates of gold. His estates were vast, and mature woodland surrounded those palatial residences and its preened courtyard. Thousands of minaret-like towers rose from its paradisaal setting and scores of beautiful domed towers made the castle appear like a dream land, and Adam often raced freely along the wide lawns and native orchard, as he crossed over turreted, covered walkways. These regal rooms within those opulent castles were enchanting private retreats with ruby-panelled walls and a domed sapphire ceiling with flying flowers and white skylight. His reception rooms and bedrooms were appointed with original gold doors and silver floors, and uniquely decorative ceilings, and smokeless lightings. Glass staircases stretched away in every direction, while invisible passageways and shaded arcades connected the sumptuously decorated palace hall to the intimate inner courtyard decorated with marble fountains, diamond-tiled terraces, and emerald flowers. Everywhere Adam turned, he could find innumerable hanging gardens full of floating flora and fauna! But all those glamour was gone, and he was no on earth!

Alas, his horror when the angels departed one by one, and the happy glows from their bright wings faded away and like a mariner in the tempest-tossed sea, he felt as though a flaming torch of sorrow kindled in his heart and he was all alone in the centre of the earth.

Satan was unhappy with this arrangement, and he began to make arrangements to deceive the children of Adam by making them indulge in vice which would appear like virtue, and ensure they are made familiar with every excess of sinful behaviour.

Azazil was no longer addressed by his name, for he had become the rejected one, the cursed and the outcast, and he graciously accepted the providential chastisement which was inflicted upon him, because it was his earnest wish to have autonomy in the world and misguide humans into annihilation.

For millions of years, before the creation of Adam, only Azazil and his species of Hidden Ones, lived upon this earth and freely shed blood and ravage one another. They alone were the citizens of this land of sin, which was known to the angels as earth.

It was Azazil's obstinate malice towards Adam that made him a terrible creature. With his bitter mockery towards God's command, he had secured himself a place in eternal purgatory.

He walked alone in the land with a dejected form, walking not with purpose, but merely as a passer-by. Speaking to God via prayers was a beacon of hope from this enclave. Although encompassed by the arms of grief, Adam found solace in

seeking God's pardon by submitting to his Maker his human folly and mortal weakness.

Adam knew only of life in paradise, and never had he experienced thirst or hunger there, nor did he ever feel the need to relieve himself. This was the underworld, millions of light years away from the pristine heaven, an abyss which was dark and lonely, inhabited by no man prior to him, a home of insects and beasts, an arena for the fire creatures known as the Hidden Ones. He was in a state of frightful despair, for he thought God would be absent from these reprehensible reprobate demons is the eternal order. That He should be absent from man on his journey here below, is a disorder in time.

The torment of loneliness was so overwhelming that he scarcely noticed the pangs of hunger which betook his body. The sun-crested waves were tossing noisily, reminding him of the eternity of his heavenly days, and this notion spurned a new wave of tears to rush into his eyes. Oh, how he wished to leave this earth which was so full of malice and hate, and live once more in the eternally bright heaven. Gloomily striding back and forth, Adam felt his heart beating fiercely, as though he might expire in his frantic grief.

Heaven was Adam's home, and peace and prosperity did not fail him. When he desired the smallest gift of wished to sample a new treat, he would simply stretch forth his filial hand and wish for it in his mind, and the miracle of paradise would manifest itself and he would get his heart's desire. Such a utopian world encompassed him from all sides, as he basked in this life of eternal happiness.

The unique gifts bestowed upon Adam made him a living marvel and an unparalleled miracle. He was given the knowledge of all things, and was educated in the letters of all languages, and even knew the contents of all correspondence. This intricate knowledge caused him to surpass the angels and even a fierce orator like Azazil in modicum status.

Although created from porcelain clay of the finest quality, Adam was unique in his charms, and he had so dauntless and kind a soul, that the angels began to see past his darkened and unimpressive physiognomy and began to laud him.

His hair was black as ebony, but had such a luster in the thick locks that onlookers would become breathless with admiration. Adam had a luminous heart and an energetic spirit that was bursting with laughter and songs. He enjoyed reciting form lines of the holy scriptures, expounding upon unbidden melody. Scarcely ever confined to the quiet precincts of his own paradise, Adam would greet the angels around him with bright teathy smiles, and twirl around the vast expanses as freely as a child.

Adam smiled frequently at the angels and even adored Azazil, in spite of the hatred the devil had for him. Adam loved to share his food and fruits with the angels, often offering some of the provisions to the accursed devil. Indeed, such a simple and childlike man he was that he loved everyone, even his foes. His large dark eyes sparkled with warmth and curiosity.

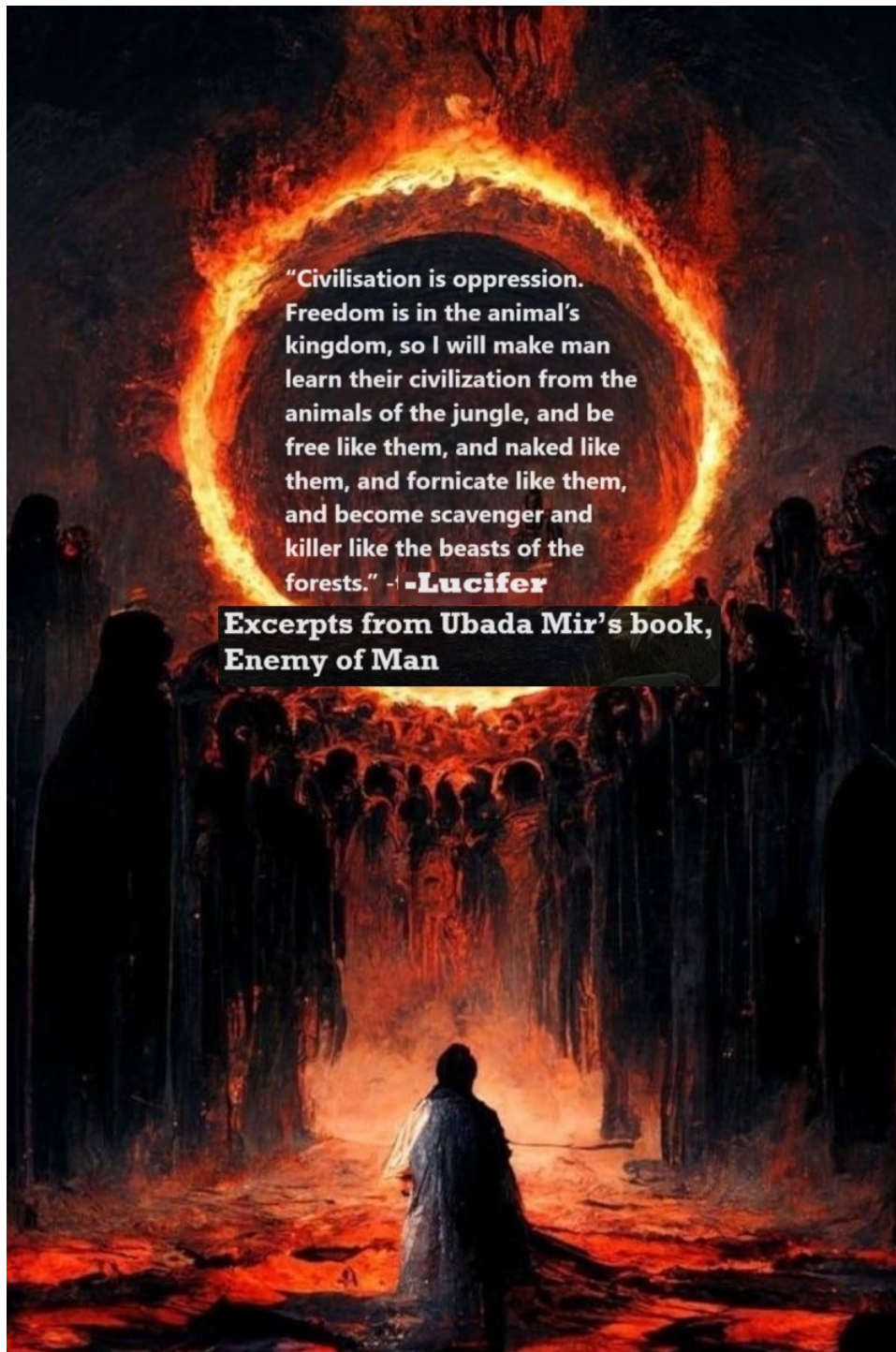
Adam's dark hair fell above his shoulder, with a handful of ringlets resting gracefully behind his ear. His features were more kind than delicate, yet the large expressive eyes and childlike smile expressed volumes of eager sentiment. He loved every person who came before him, and like all other angels, Azazil was astonished to see such a dark and diminutive creature gazing excitedly at him. Adam developed an instant love for Azazil, and eagerly sought be his best friend. Oh, how desperately Adam tried to make Azazil happy. Little did he know how much disdain the creature made from fire had for him.

Like an adorable child, Adam watched everything with hungry excitement, and upon seeing an item of interest, he became breathless in delight.

Adam cheerfully ran around the shrubberies of heaven, eagerly inspecting new items as he saw them, and sang hymns, praising God for his bountiful life. He often remained engrossed in learning, and would sit amidst parchment of scriptures and holy texts and memorize them. He was eager to learn knew languages and words, and greatly enjoyed singing lines of joy, but even in this feat, he was innocent as a child and lived each instance without pretense of prudence, and was known to sing spontaneously without extemporizing the words of his song.

Azazil was contained within him an imprudent heart which only desired fame and power, and for a brief moment, he was besotted with gaining the admiration of the angels and was seduced by the primes of becoming their leader should he prove himself worthy, and now, the creation of Adam changed everything. All Azazil desired was to return to the selfish philosophy that was native to the nature of the fire creatures, and begin his own reign in the underworld. Azazil refused to bow down, and his mind raced in order to furnish himself with ample arguments to sustain this rebellion. He tried and succeeded in making Adam sin and get expelled from heaven.

After being exiled to earth, Adam gazed morosely around the earth, and missed the celestial brightness of heaven. Occasional thoughts of hope animated his plum childish face as he thought about the unbound beneficence of his Creator. But he knew he had erred, and it was only his penance to be here on earth, alone and bereft of all comfort and happiness. Human weakness it was which bound his heart in chains of curiosity and forgetfulness.



"Civilisation is oppression.
Freedom is in the animal's
kingdom, so I will make man
learn their civilization from the
animals of the jungle, and be
free like them, and naked like
them, and fornicate like them,
and become scavenger and
killer like the beasts of the
forests." - **Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

The Depths of Despair

Adam had no words to express his sorrow! Indeed, it was not the glamor of the beautifully bejewelled paradise had enthralled him- rather, he preferred life in paradise for it was nearer to his beloved maker and King! Now, he was on a

faraway planet known as earth, where only the devil and his offspring resided-creatures who were made with fierce fire and who sought to hurt him and harm his children! Oh, the anguish he felt in the cords on his heart! How could a human heart survive without the hope of the love of the Gracious God who made them all?

There was nothing but bitter tears that streamed down from his large eyes. Indeed, life on earth was not for eternity, and verily death was near and the most violent fear awaited them on that side of the world!

As Adam and Eve lay on the dusty ground of earth and wept to God; the devil chuckled joyously. He proudly reminisced about his own part in mankind's catastrophe. Adam's tragedy was his victory. The devil was a great orator, and prior to being cast out of heaven, he had delivered stirring sermons in the presence of winged angels. With ease and vivacity, he planned to manipulate the sons of Adam and make them sin and defile sacred writings and litanies. When humans would be lying helpless on their death bed, and the procession of petrifying events would come over the living body, and the soul would begin to travel away to an eternal afterlife, and an incongruously frightening figure would appear and seize the remnants of their soul, that would be the moment the devil would make his final move and ensure the revolting human who was the cause of his doom, can never enter God's grace in heaven.

Adam burst into tears and cried out. "I have no one but You, O my Lord, and no one to forgive my sins? Oh, the merciful God of the heavens and earth! Indeed, You have shown mercy on me and my wife, and You have granted me more than I had the power to wish for, and yet, I erred grievously and transgressed. I, who least deserve Your mercy, now beg you for forgiveness! I implore to You, O Lord, to give me pardon! With all the rivulets of my heart drenched in fear and hope, I beseech Your clemency!"

Lighting forked over the grey skies as Adam felt rain pouring over his face, washing away his salty tears. His eyes had become nearly blinded with tears as he tried to breathe and comfort his frantically beating heart. With more anguish in his heart than he could bear, Adam prayed to God to forgive him and protect him from the horrors of this unknown world.

The earth was new to Adam, and he knew not how to eat or survive in this strange clime. Trembling with apprehension, he began to speak to his Maker, the God of the heavens and the earth, the Creator of the angels, Hidden Ones and mankind. "O Lord! Maker of mankind! Designer of these unique clouds and fashioner of these mighty mountains! Oh, Merciful Creator of mine! Forgive my sins for I alone am to blame!" Weeping profusely, Adam wondered whether his benignant Maker will find him worthy enough to deserve His forgiveness?

He gazed longingly at the trees in the forest and addressed the wailing wind that roared above his head. "O gentle and sweet wind! Can you not feel the pain in my heart when you rush against my tearful eyes? O morning breeze! Can you see the tears pouring over my cheeks?"

The wind blew harder as Adam sobbed. He felt the rough rain splash over his face as he ran up and down the hills, trying to forget about the terrible folly he had committed! He gazed at the innocent birds flying overhead and wished he was a little bird who never had to disobey the commands of his God! Oh, how Adam

wept and wondered if the birds who were singing tunes of grief understood his pain as he prayed to his Lord for Mercy.

Oh, how fear of the hereafter shook every fibre of Adam's body! Adam tread carefully, astounded at how the ground remained calm and steadfast while the fear of God made him tremble and fall with each step he took! The utter fear and hopelessness of this inhospitable earth beset him, as he cried to his Maker! "My Lord and Master! King of the universe! I alone have wronged Thee and I alone am to blame! Know that I am grieved and have repented! O gentle trees and mountains! I have erred and sought pardon from my Maker! Bear witness to the Lord who made all things and implore Him to forgive me!"

As Adam cried, bitter tears continued to pour down his cheeks. "O Lord! Grant me another chance to worship Thee and spend the rest of my days in Thy worship, remembrance and undecimated righteousness!" Alas, thought Adam, how he had listened to the devil's ill advice and fallen from grace. How he and Eve had been helpless to avert their doom! Who did humans have but God to anchor all their hopes upon, and hold steadfast to the rock of surety and salvation, knowing the life here on earth shall end any second and nothing but God Almighty will be with us. Adam had not the slightest doubt that life on earth was a test for him and his progeny. Indeed, there would come prophets after him who would teach goodness to people and bring forth revelations from heaven which would be holy scriptures representing the ultimate manifestation of God's grace to mankind.

It was a certain death whose arrival would reduce their lives into nothing but particles of dust that would be buried in the cold darkness of the grave with no human love, no mortal hope and nothing to give comfort. How could humans live this life and not weep into madness?! Adam wondered how could humans laugh cheerfully in this world knowing that their next meal might never enter their stomach nor could they know if the bedding that they lay upon shall be inside a coffin or a burning oven! O why had he come to this accursed place where neither longevity nor health was assured? Alas, he had been hoodwinked by the scheming devil who convinced him to eat the fruits of the forbidden tree! Ah, if only he had obeyed the commands of God and steered clear of the tree!

There would be many among his children who would make outstanding contribution to mankind's progress and global civilization, but they too might fall under the devil's trap. As Adam languished on earth, alone and helpless, he was struggling with the secret dread of an unknown future. He knew this was just the beginning. The devil had merely started his mission to destroy him and his children. The devil would promise them great knowledge and vow to increase their social achievement by many folds, and the innumerable billions who would obey him would be destroyed.

Oh, what have I done? What have I doomed myself into? Indeed, this world has nothing to offer except manifest lies, and false promises of comfort which it takes away from everyone it gives to. How could humans laugh and eat and sleep and love when they know that they may not reach the nightfall and their bedding might be the pillow of the coffin or the floor of an oven and their bodies which they loved and groomed to perfection would soon be rotting into a decaying carcass? What hope was there for the ones who had no one to turn to?!

Indeed, humans had no friend but the Maker, and Adam recalled in his mind the comforting lines from the Final Testament, which stated: “God is Forgiving, Merciful. Knowest thou not that the sovereignty of the Heavens and of the Earth is God’s? He chastiseth whom He will, and whom He will He forgiveth. And God hath power over all things.” (The Final Testament, Chapter the Table, Verse 42)

Oh, what terrible fears ran through Adam’s thoughts when he was sent down to earth! What thoughts, what prayers, what fear and what pain did he suffer from! In his heart, the gentle hearted man cried out, “My Lord! Forgive me! My Maker! Forgive my fault! Forgive my sins! Forgive whatever I have done!” What were the dismal thoughts that burned his heart that day! What fear and what devastation did he find himself upon? It was the pangs of loneliness, the torment of rejection, the pain of being cast away from the Lord that made him and the grief of being cast out by the God who was his all!

He recalled the passage from the Final Testament, where God assures His creation of His divine Compassion: “Except those who, ere you have them in your power, shall repent; for know that God is Forgiving, Merciful. O ye who believe! Fear God. Desire union with Him. Contend earnestly on His path, that you may attain to happiness.” (The Final Testament, Chapter the Table, Verse 40).

Adam felt guilt burning every fibre of his body. How could he forget God’s command? He had disappointed the only Guardian and Protector he had ever known! He had been expelled from the presence of his Maker, his God, his Sustainer and Friend! How grievously does one’s heart break when he is sent on exile to a dark and dreary earth? Indeed, Adam felt an unfathomable fear that could have threatened the very sanity of any man! He was banned and evicted and sent to a place as atrocious as the earth, a planet inhabited by only the devil and his offspring, with millions of Hidden Ones swarming over every crevice and hill. Earth felt akin to hell, with unfriendly terrain, unforgiving deserts, and biting taciturnity. The coldness of the ice and the fiery heat of the merciless sun could devour life in moments, while the innumerable poisonous snakes and scorpions and the predatory beasts prowled everywhere. The wild rabid dogs howled in unison causing his heart to shudder in anguish. The madness of loneliness the pain of guilt made Adam bitterly beset with unspeakable sorrow!

There had been no fear or anxiety in paradise. There was no lapse of time or energy in that utopian life where he and his wife lived in joy. The corium of surviving lay on hope, but Adam had none. He was drowning in cold despair, alone in the amphitheatre of the world. He was now condemned to live within this buried world. Adam abandoned every effort to survive and remained in a sorrowful state, weeping endlessly, and lying helpless on the damp rough ground. He had become manifestly weary from weeping and tears poured constantly from his bloodshot, anxious eyes. Who could ever understand the piercing pain in his heart and the depth of grief in his mind? Which mortal on earth had the capacity to appreciate the guilt which boiled in Adam’s heart? It was the intense agony of a pain which kindled from a guilt so severe and guilt so endless that Adam believed he would perish from the persistent pangs of this incident. He kept thinking how he could betray the God Who gave him all! O, the anguish to disobey the commandment of a God who made him the best of creation and elevated him above all the angels and honoured him above the spirits and the demons. Yet, he

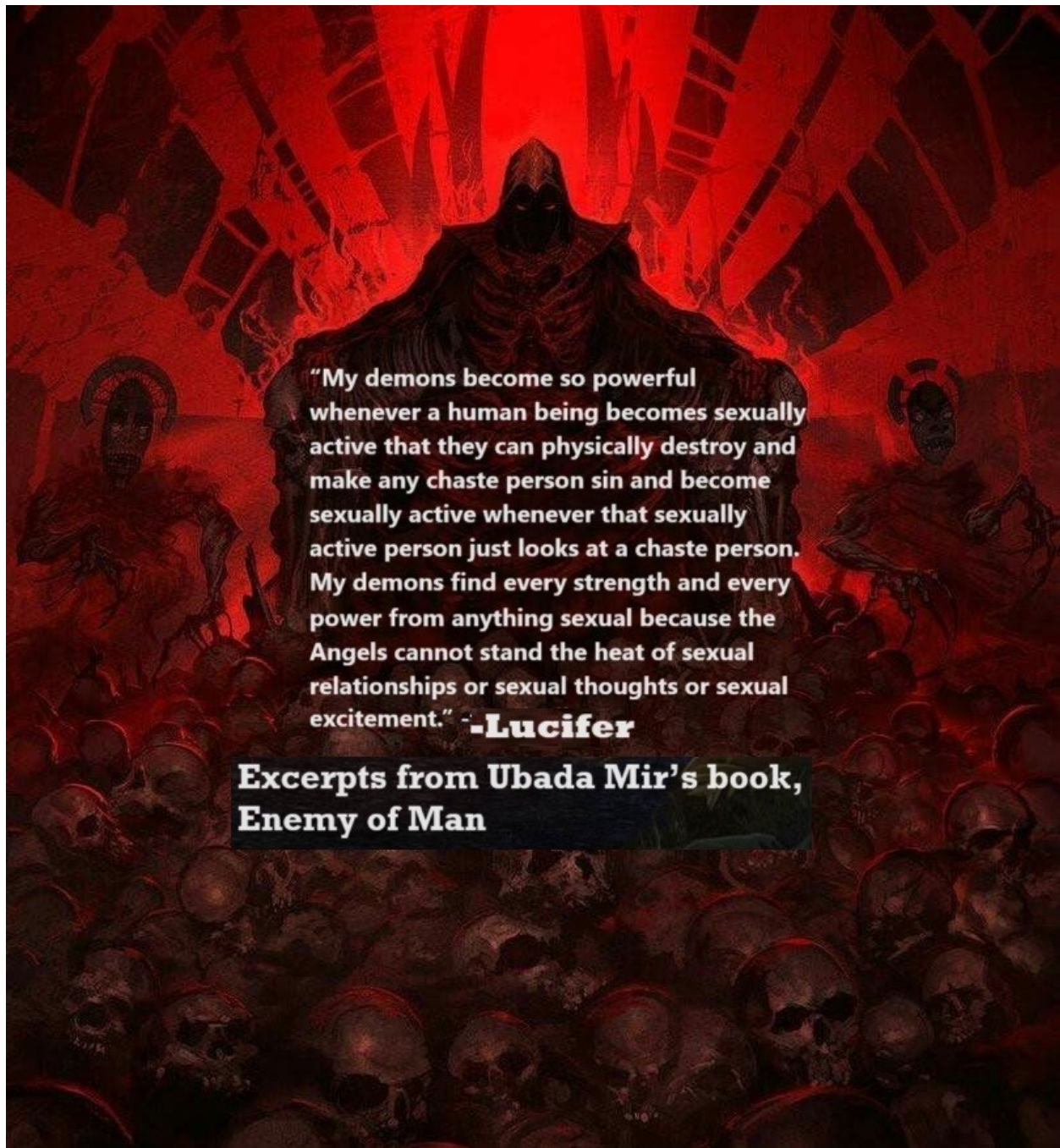
had erred and disobeyed Him! O how he had dishonoured himself to that God! How could he defy his Maker after all that He gave him? How could he call himself a human and an obedient loyalist to his Maker and yet transgress against the one law that he was told to adhere to?!

From the heavens, the Maker of the universe offered words of compassion to Adam and the humankind: "God is Mighty, Wise. But whoever shall turn him to God after this his error, and amend, God truly will be turned to him: for God is Forgiving, Merciful." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Table, Verse 41)

Recalling those verses of the Final Testament, Adam felt an iota of hope. The tears came anew, threatening to overflow the mountains and create a river in its midst. Adam wept out like a child! "O my Lord! Forgive me, for indeed I did not mean to hurt You!" He prayed to the God Who had placed trust in him, and hoped Adam would love and obey Him, but the devil had demonstrated his tricks! Adam fell into the snares of Azazil and broke his Lord's hope and trust in him! Oh, how he had abandoned and insulted and dishonoured his Maker after the Munificent God had made Adam the leader of the angels and the most popular confidante of all those who resided in the court of God?

Adam's eyes were clouded with tears but he caught a faint glimpse of a hill under the gleam of the moonlight and raced to shelter behind it. Had the devil not caused him to sin and disobey the command of his Lord, Adam would not have been drowning in agony! His heartbreak had no bounds when he thought about how he disappointed the Lord who created and exalted him, while he had insulted Him in His heavenly courts by eating the fruits from the Forbidden Tree! Indeed, Adam thought, he had expressed hate for the God who only had love for him! Adam had always hoped never to be unjust and rebellious like the devil. He always wished to be a loving and obedient creation of God, but now, he too had transgressed like the devil! Was it not the accursed devil who caused unspeakable betrayal to his Lord and caused his God an affliction and hurt too unimaginable to conceive?

The violent cloudburst in the sky frightened Adam as he glanced warily all around. One of the angels who had descended with him gave him solace by reading passages from the Final Testament, "Fear God, O ye of understanding! that it may be well with you. O believers! ask us not of things which if they were told might only pain you... God will pardon you for this, for God is Forgiving, Gracious." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Table, Verse 100)



"My demons become so powerful whenever a human being becomes sexually active that they can physically destroy and make any chaste person sin and become sexually active whenever that sexually active person just looks at a chaste person. My demons find every strength and every power from anything sexual because the Angels cannot stand the heat of sexual relationships or sexual thoughts or sexual excitement." -Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

The angels assured Adam that God would show compassion to all humans but the devil, in his deceptive methods, would likely resort to using intoxicants to beguile and misguide the human race. As someone who lived for thousands of years, Azazil knew all about how dangerous wine and alcohol was. He was aware that intoxication can result in negative neurological, gastrointestinal, and cardiovascular effects on members of the human race, and he made firm vows to convince the sons of Adam to drink all forms of intoxicating substances. "I will force those parasite-filled humans to drink wine until they have alcohol poisoning," he thought, "and run around wildly like ugly beasts. They will assault one another and run over their friends with their vehicles. I will convince the

deviated humans that eating human flesh is beneficial. The mothers will eat their foetus and placenta because they will assume it contains magical properties for robust health. Then I will watch as those butchering humans kill their parents and sacrifice their children and destroy the fabric of their societies. The race of Adam will suffer the symptomatic of decline and fall and experience permanent social decay as they remain busy in extirpation, vandalism and cannibalism!"

The devil was roaring in agony as Adam thought about how he and the devil ended up on the same earth! They were sharing the same planet! What a misfortune! Was it not the devil who had blatantly declared his hatred for God after God had loved and honoured him most dearly? Was it not the devil who was elevated to the position of leadership and beloved and cherished by God, and yet, he had betrayed God and expressed such hatred towards his Maker that the angels were surprised? Indeed, God had never expected such hatred from one so close to Him! Did it not hurt God with a pain unimaginable to mankind when the one whom He in His Grandeur, trusted and loved and elevated from amongst all the angels, suddenly hate that very God with a violence He never could fathom? Adam wept thinking about the betrayal God had felt when the devil cursed and shouted at Him? Who could imagine the grief God experienced when Azazel rebelled against the God who made him, honoured him and rewarded him with every promotion until his rank preceded all of the creation?

After that severe heartbreak, and after experiencing the pangs of an unexpected betrayal, God, with His infinite Grace, created the humans with soft and pure clay, expecting this creature to be more grateful and respectful! Indeed, God made a human hoping he would at least obey his Lord and not follow the devil in his rebellion and unloyalty! Thinking about this assumption, Adam collapsed weeping. "How then am I different?!" He sobbed. "How then am I different from him who broke the hope and love of my God? What should God deem me to be, after all God has done for man, to see that man shall disobey Him and dishonour Him and break the commandments of his Maker like the devil? What heartbreak and pain shall seize God's being, and what dismay will rest in His heart when he sees that the man, he placed His hope upon had betrayed Him? What must God think when he sees that the man he made from clay decided to follow the devil in his disobedience and rebellion and hatred?"

Sitting upon the matted grasses, Adam gazed sorrowfully at the giant trees that offered him shade from the scorching sun. Ah, what an unpleasant world this was where the prospect of death lingered at every corner. What torturous thoughts of bitter regret deluged his heart when he wept madly into the skies, promising his Lord he would never be like the devil, that he would never break his God's hope and heart, that God shall not find man as ungrateful and as hateful nor as spiteful and loveless as the malicious and vindictive devil!"

Witnessing Adam's heart-breaking sorrow, the devil pranced and stomped with pride, and then roared with laughter, shaking his fists at heaven. "My Mighty and Omniscient Lord! You had ordered me to humiliate myself before a vile creature like Adam who was created from ugly and disgusting mud, and You had elevated him, but indeed, now You shall see how lame and sinful Adam and his progenies are! They shall sin like no other! You shall witness my power over your unclean and filthy creation made of putrid mud and rotting flesh! You will witness how they turn to me and enjoy defiling each other and torturing and killing and

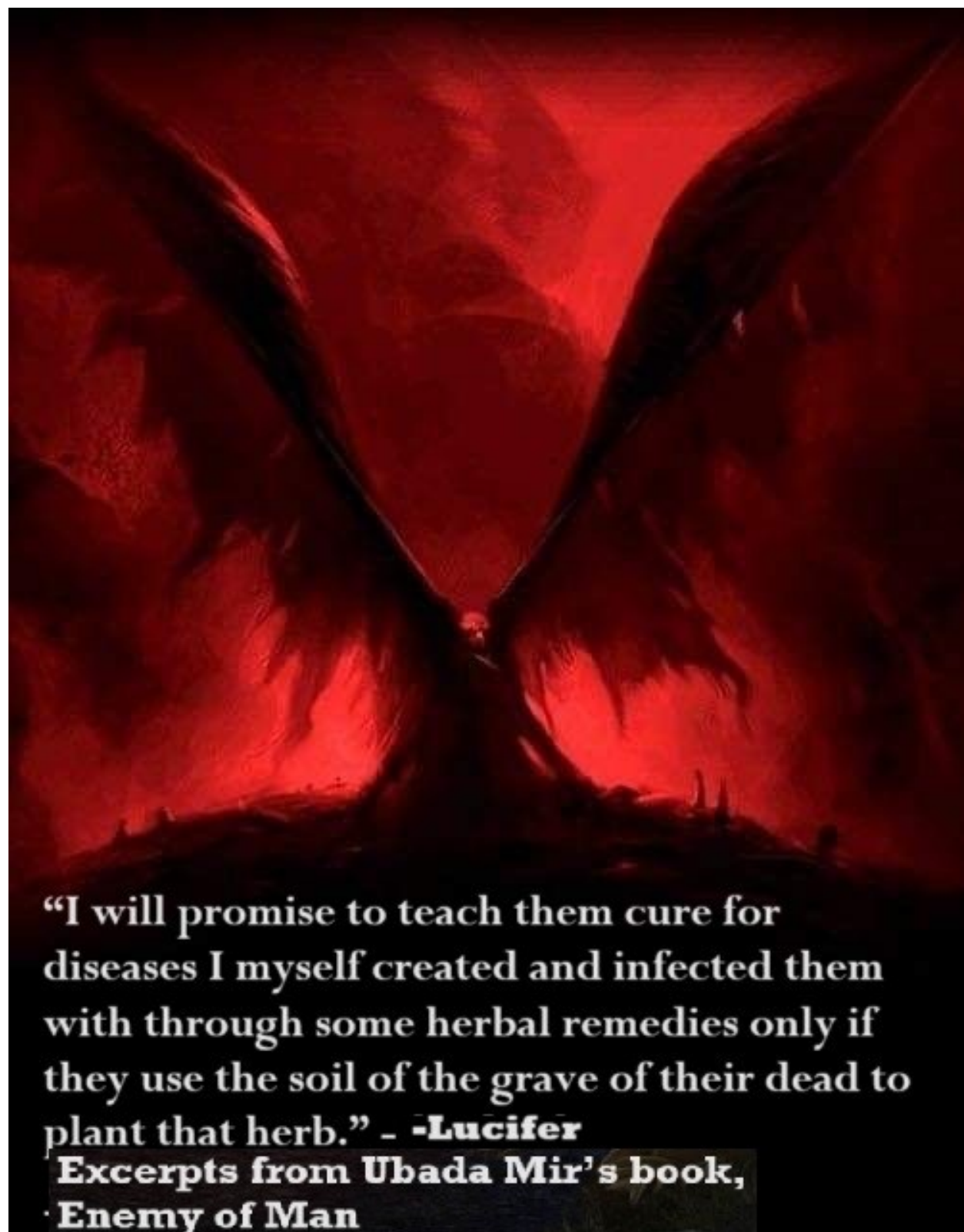
murdering each other while obeying me and cursing You and Your religion and followers."

"Castigate yourself, Azazel!" One of the angels on the heaven said coldly. Raising an icily sculpted face, the winged messenger informed the devil about the promises of clemency which God gave to the humans. "In Chapter 16 of the Final Testament, God assured His creation: To those who have done evil in ignorance, then afterward have repented and amended, verily thy Lord is in the end right Gracious, Merciful."

When the angels spoke, the devil felt anew the rage and despair that he had experienced when Adam was first created. Gazing at heaven with his unfathomably dark and slant eyes, he spoke cruelly. "I have been present before Adam was created and before any of his children were born. Verily, I had witnessed the rise and fall of kingdoms, the vanquishing of empires, and the annihilation of nations. I have enough knowledge to destroy mankind! Gradually, I will make all of humanity worship me. I will make them all turn away from God! I will starve them until then encourage them to kill and eat each other's flesh until they become worse than beasts of the jungle. Indeed, there will be some loyal followers among the human race who will murder anyone who does not believe in me, and then everyone will call me their god and king!"

Another angel thundered, addressing the devil. "And know this, O damned devil! Know that no matter how much favor you offer to do for them in order to assist to accomplish stupid meagre things, never can you take away those loving humans away from their God! Do you know why God loves these humans? It is because when He tests them with trials and takes their children away, and lets some suffering of the world befall them, yet does not always come to their aid at once, but rather tests them, still, O devil, still does these beautiful humans worship their God! Still do they call unto Him! Still do they keep patience and have faith in their Maker! And do you know, O devil, what comforts had their God prepared for them in eternity, and what has God stored for them in paradises, and what kind of unimaginable love does God have for them?"

A great winged angel rebuked the devil with the following words. "Oh, devil, the accursed and rejected one! If the worst of the sinners amongst humans were to know how much their Creator loves them, then the vilest one among them would shake in awe, and the sinner's heart would burst in joy and they would die! O devil! No matter how much you worshipped God, your worship and fake devotion had no meaning to your God, for you did it because of mercenary reasons. You prayed to God in order to gain something from Him. All devotion to you is akin to cheap trade, where nothing but shameless transaction reigns, and you did all the pious acts for a return! You did it because you wanted something in return! Never did you worship God for love's sake! Never did you love Him once in your life! It is these merciful and intelligent humans who love Him! It is they who love their helpless children and cook and clean for them! It is the human father and mothers who strive and earn a living for their infants who they are well aware will learn to walk one day and leave them! It is the human who love their parents in old age, when frailty overcomes all youthful vigour, and one cannot return any favours due to health complications! Humans are splendid creatures with expansive hearts deluged with love, and it is with this love that they shall love their God, their Maker, their Creator and Sustainer. It is that Compassionate Lord whom the human beings shall serve and love without asking for any return!"



“I will promise to teach them cure for diseases I myself created and infected them with through some herbal remedies only if they use the soil of the grave of their dead to plant that herb.” - **Lucifer**
Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

A Devilish Scheme

The devil sneered at the angels and yelped. “Nay! Humans are loveless, valueless evil beings with low morals and senseless greed!”

“O condemned devil! NO matter how many rewards or trinkets you offer the humans to coerce them to serve and worship you or mediate on your unpleasantly dark energy, no matter how desperately you beg them to abandon their God and become your slave, they shall never forget their Maker! Those fine human beings shall never take you, the enemy of their God, as their friend and nor shall they accept what you offer them.”

“Oh, indeed, I know how horrible those stinky humans are!” Satan snarled vindictively. “They are the most ungrateful creatures by nature and most of them are very impatient. Verily, I shall offer to help them with my demons! I shall occasionally help them here and there and scare their enemies a little if they should ask me for help, because as long as there are true monotheistic scholars on earth, and adherents of prophets and apostles are present in this land, and the worshippers of God are manifest in this world, I shall serve humans most faithfully until those pus-filled humans all kill the believers of God or become apostate and they all starts worshipping me instead of God and summons me instead of their Maker. Even though I hate them more than they can imagine, I have no choice but to help those dirty humans for a while, but the day all the real followers of One God are gone, and I have no fear of any one of the dumb Satanic worshippers returning to God, then shall I torture them and torment them and make them do the most heinous crimes and make them sacrifice their children’s blood and make them kill and eat human bodies! O how I will cherish demeaning them! Indeed, after all the last monotheistic believers of God are dead, I then shall I make every single one of my followers, torture children for their tears. If they do not agree to do those sickly vicious and cruel crimes, then I shall make all my demons destroy their water supplies and burn their farmlands and destroy their crops and fruits and poison their rivers. Naturally, I will choose my most loyal slave to destroy all other people’s properties and burn their every meal. After they torture their children for a long time, only then shall I reward those degrading humans with some food or some wealth, provided they torture infants for their tears and kill thousands of people and eat their organs. Then only shall I give them little food in return and curse their God and insult Him and make Him watch His honoured creation squirm like sinful worms! I shall make God watch the sons of Adam turn into despicable, cruel and monstrous sickly things.”

“O accursed one! You were always a professional mercenary and always expected a return for what you did. Never did you love your God, O devil! Never did you cry for Him who made you and elevated you over us! Never did you worship Him with any intention except expecting a great return for every hour of your worship. Begone, O loveless one, for God never loves those who love Him not! No matter how much the sons of Adam err or sin, your God, the God and Maker of Adam shall forgive them and become most emotional when they call unto him!”

The devil ignored the angels and continued to pant. “I will try to make the whole world worship me and obey me! They will never believe or trust in God and only

believe in my power my energy and I shall teach them how to meditate on their minds and persuade them to disbelieve in hell and heaven. They will soon believe in evolution theories where I will show them falsified proof that they are the children of monkeys and grandsons of gorillas until they cease to believe in the hereafter and disbelieve in the Day of Resurrection. Those humans will not worry about becoming evil, and then they can sin and kill and murder all they want without any remorse and fear. I will destroy all religions from the world! I will destroy every last commandment of God from the world. I will burn every last scripture from the world. And all the men of God who worship God and love God and honour God and have memorized his commandments shall be burned and killed by those sinful men who worship me! And then I will be the king of the world. And never will God and His prophets and His commandments and His religion remain intact in this world. I will frame the prophet and the pious men for every kind of revolting acts. I will make their religious and monotheistic commandments appear bad. I will teach people love and humanity is in disbelieving God and destroying religion. When they all disbelieve in pure faith and righteous religion, then I will start legalizing murder and rape. Those wretched and ugly humans will consider it to be their basic human rights to seduce and groom young children because they will be too stupid to see through my devious plans. They will happily carry out such violent acts that God will begin to hate them."

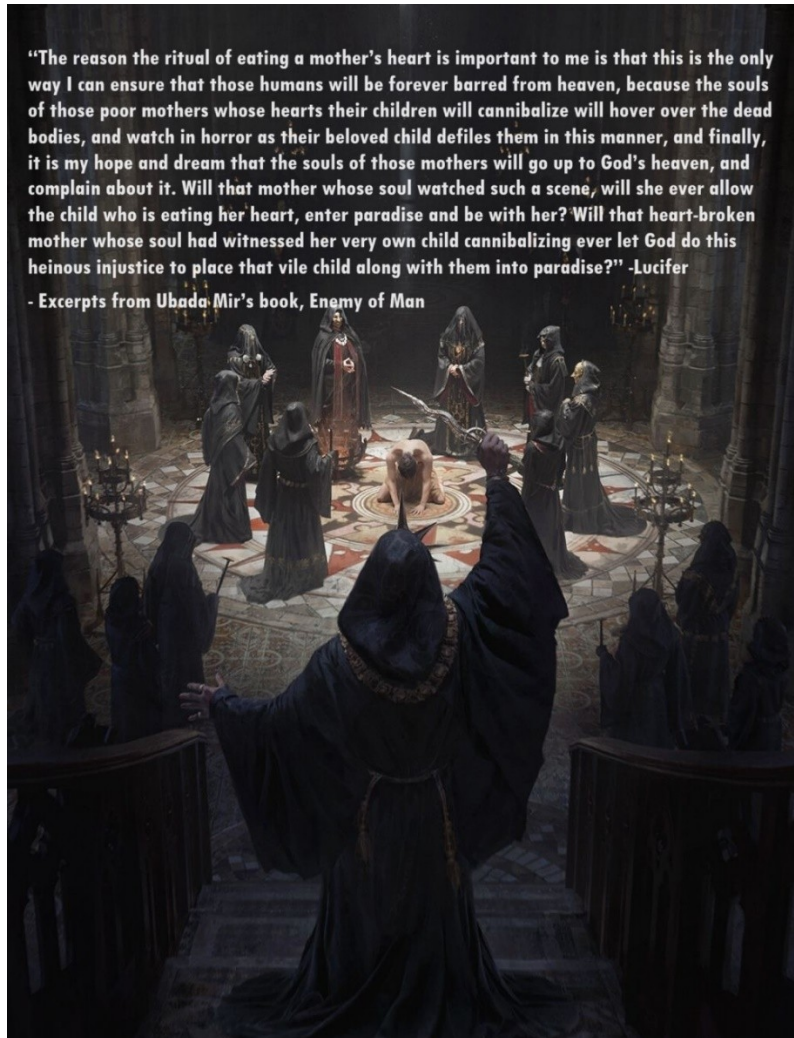
Adam was oblivious to all the scheming of the devil, and he wept like a pained child! Hours turned to days but Adam's regret did not diminish! His sorrow could not end! What words did he cry to his Lord, no man could imagine, and how much tears streamed down in the avalanches of his eyes, no human heart could imagine! What words he spoke through the madness of his guilt, no human could know of.

Adam passed through dense jungles and shed wild tears. He was surrounded by dense forests and shivered anxiously, knowing that untold dangers lay hidden in those wildernesses. He sank to the ground, panting and trembling as he gazed upon the skies, beyond which lay his home, his prosperous paradise. Now he was inside a fearsome land where bizarre creatures roamed freely and sharp bursts of wind broke one's reveries. Oh, how he missed heaven. Weeping Adam cried. "O my maker! There is no God but You! For me, there is no hope but You! There is no friendship or relationship in the heavens and the earth except Your love and blessings for me!"

He ignored the roars emanating from the seething sea water, and crude rocks and smouldering canals flowed ahead. "Forgive me then, O Lord of my soul," sobbed Adam, "when I have wronged Thee most abominably! Oh, what catastrophe it is to be so cursed! What punishment can be worse than this! What torment can be more evil than the fear of the future and the fear of pain and future destruction and hatred in this accursed world?!"

As the crumbling banks of the rivers swirled and rose, Adam was preoccupied with penitence. This was a land where none could escape the leering fangs of death. "Deny me not your audience," he cried, "O lord of my broken heart! Are not my tears that burns all my soul away enough to assure You that I am no devil! I am no ungrateful sinner who wrongs against the one who blesses him!"

God, in His Greatness, announced: “And seek God’s forgiveness! Truly God is much forgiving and Merciful.” (The Final Testament, 2:199)



Azazil was now referred to as the devil, as he waited on earth, eagerly glancing at heaven with bloodshot, anxious eyes. Then he noticed what he had desired for so many years. Adam was descending upon earth. He was arriving with an escort of winged angels. With an ugly expression, the devil watched as Adam and Eve landed upon earth, weeping profusely and praying to the God of the universe. They looked touchingly helpless, but it was their grief that made the devil rejoice and dance in happiness. Today, his mission would begin. It would be from this hour that he would have to endeavour to make sure every last human on earth ended in a very ugly and dark prison in hell, where he could torture them for eternity.

“Oh, what grievance is this!” Adam bewailed. “What torment and affliction can be more severe than the wrath of my Maker?! I have failed the God Who gave me all, Who elevated me and honoured me and I betrayed and disappointed Him! God thought I was going to be more pious than the devil, but I proved Him wrong in the sublime court of His faithful angels! O God of my soul! Do You think me so evil, so ungrateful and so vicious that I would willingly turn against the One who

fed me, Who honoured me, Who blessed me, Who chose me to be the best of all creation?"

As Adam wept profusely, and sought God's forgiveness, the devil looked on apprehensively. He knew God had forgiven Adam and would exalt him greatly for his humility whereas he was banished from the mercy of heavens forever for disobeying a simple commandment. Indeed, he had banally transgressed, while Adam had erred genuinely in forgetfulness. "Alas!" He howled with terrible fury, summoning all his offspring to succour him. "All my efforts were in vain. I wanted to show God that Adam was a sinner, but God did not hate him as much as He disliked me, the outcast devil. Oh, how I hoped God would have punished Adam for tasting from the forbidden tree. Rather than punishing Adam, God sent him to earth under a large escort, accompanied by legions of angels who gave him a departing guard of honour. Now, my hopes were dashed." Roaring in uncontainable rage, the devil stomped across the mountains and dashed his face violently against the rocks, until his followers among the Hidden Ones feared he had been taken by total madness.

Adam walked blindly upon the dusty earth, clawing his way ahead, because his eyesight had failed him due to incessant weeping. "O the air that fans against the tears which burn the vision of my eyesight! What do you know of a pain that betrays the strength of the human heart? What do you know of the pain of betrayal of worlds? What do you know of the pain my God feels because of what I have done to Him? What has the love of human done to me?! Oh, dear and sweet and kind Lord! I had erred grievously and became influenced by my wife who believed the juice from the fruit of the Forbidden Tree contained great benefits! Oh, what has the love of a person whom You made for me and sent to me as a gift made me do?!" As Adam cried out these words, he wondered how generations after generations of men will survive on this dreary land, where utter darkness prevailed at the closing of the day. How different the earth was! How strange that darkness should come so very often! How terrifying it was to sleep in a bed of darkness! Adam had knowledge of every article that existed and he was aware of all the languages mankind would ever speak. Indeed, he was as well versed in the dead languages of the future as he was proficient in ciphers of the ancient past. Verily, his children shall have to use the resources of their ingenuity to communicate with one another and follow the aspirations of their human hearts. He trekked purposefully about the earth, looking for his wife who had descended to earth along with him. Adam came across a precipice and then saw a dark forest spread before him. He heard screeching sounds and ear-splitting howls. The sound proceeded from the jungle before him, and Adam shrank away from the ominously tall trees and ran until he escaped the stifling shadows of the branches.

Pausing gravely, Adam begged God to pardon him. "O Lord! I am only human! I am only a little creation and is it not man's nature to forget? Is it not a mortal's man's innate defect to forget the sender in awe of what is sent?" Now, he paused briefly by the coastal area, where silvery water gleamed. But the tempestuous sound of the sea made his heart shudder in apprehension and bursting into tears, he ran away from the receding waves. "Alas! What has this betrayal of my sins done to the inside of my heart? What pain has made me so broken and so violently weak that I have not the strength to bear living another moment in this life? I have not the courage to breathe another intake of air! Indeed, every breath

of air makes me collapse in pain and loneliness." Adam's heart was arrested by the fear of something that was strange and something that was terrible! Perspiration dripped from his head, and the moisture poured over his brow as he tried to walk. "My God! There is no one for me but You! No lover I have, no friends I desire, no companion I seek, and no well-wisher I trust! There's is no one but You in this heart of mine!"

Adam glanced mournfully around. He saw giant mountains and rushing rivers and walked on, weeping and praying. "O trees! O leaves of plants! O vines that twist away and floras that deck the world! Do you know what I have done to the God who gave me everything and blessed me with countless bounties? Have you any idea of how I erred and betrayed the Lord who honoured and preferred me and fulfilled my every dream and protected me from adversities?! Do you know how I have betrayed Him? Do you know of a pain which hurts the giver a million times more than the receiver?! Do you know what grievous injury disbelief and disappointment does to the hearts of souls and trusts of all?"

"Ah, dirty defiled humans!" Azazil shrieked excitedly as he heard Adam wailing at a distance. "Joy to me and joy to my nation! I have succeeded in tricking Eve into drinking the fermented juice of the tree which allowed her to become intoxicated and insensible to my charms! Had it not been for the intoxicant which I created from the juice of the fruits of the Forbidden Tree, I would never have been able to manipulate Eve into making Adam eat the fruit and get expelled from heaven! Indeed, I shall teach every human who lives on earth to drink alcohol constantly. I will tell them to create intoxicants from fruits and grain, and then when they drink it, they will fall senseless and carry out any sin I command them to. Verily, the prophets of God were right when they called alcohol to be the mother of all evils! I will use it to my advantage and make dumb humans addicted to these rotten drinks which would make their breath stink more deviously than a skunk, but they would happily devour those vile liquids because those repulsive humans would become hopelessly addicted to wine. Indeed, when a man or woman is addicted, that person will become my permanent slave, because he will murder, steal, or prostitute themselves to earn enough money to purchase more wine or intoxicants. They will agree to carry out any crimes to get more intoxicants, and I will control their hearts and manipulate their minds until they disbelieve in God and curse His apostles. Every nation and its vestries, every district and its municipalities, every man or woman residing in the civilized world, would become my slave and would demean themselves to become worse than dogs."

"These gentle humans will be vastly merciful and delicate." An angel argued.
"They will never become the slave of someone as evil and hateful as you."

"I am a fighter of freedom. I am the champion of freedom, and shall give mankind all the freedom they can ever want. I shall give them freedom to urinate in public, to fornicate in public, to molest one another and abuse freely. I shall give mankind the freedom to kill, the freedom to sexually molest, and the freedom to abuse all children, and I will give them freedom to abuse even their own children, making incest legal and call it love, and I shall make man free enough to make his own laws, by which he can have the freedom to torture and kill anyone he pleases." - Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**



Satan fixed a fierce look upon the winged speaker, and his face glowed with ire. He admired the fortitude and delicate discipline of the angels, but felt a twinge of burning jealousy sear his heart each time he glanced at those winged messengers of God.

Unscarred by human feelings, and untouched by age, these angels were a unique specimen, created from cold light, and sported faces which were whiter than ice. Their eyes became brighter each day and their faces grew finer, and they observed their surroundings very meticulously.

"Why should the honourable humans and beloved sons and daughters of our friend Adam ever become a worshiper of the devil?" An angel thought aloud.

The devil answered blithely. "Mankind would become deluged in learning about their economic realities. These vile humans would study geographical literature and travel to random places, and soon, all righteousness would vanish from their minds, and they would begin to worship me and believe in everything I teach them. For example, I will force people to believe in false evolution theories to convince them that they did not descend from Adam and Eve, because if they

believe they are humans, they might start imagining themselves to be honourable and superior to me. Therefore, I have to convince them that they are worse than animals, and so I will recruit a team of loyal human slaves to teach them that their grandparents were gorillas, and their ancestors were all monkeys. The unanalysable phenomenon of the heavens would baffle them so thoroughly that they would happily become my slave and call me Lucifer every hour of the day! Eventually, the whole scheme of their lives would become futile.”

“Surely,” another angel remarked, “Adam and his children will not be so naïve as to believe in you. Adam had erred by eating the forbidden fruit, but it was done at your behest, and since then, the young couple had recognized their errors and prayed for forgiveness. This noble behaviour had earned them God’s love, forgiveness and guidance.”

“The filthy humans are stupid,” shouted Satan, “and therefore will believe in these evolution theories and deny their Maker and God, and worship my demons and believe in all the mythical, magical or heroic tales I narrate to them.”

The devil shrieked, “WHEN any major poverty or disaster, or volcanic winter destroys the world blocking all sunlight, causing widespread famine, pestilence, and destruction, and all men will turn into beast in order to hoard food, and then only my worshippers who will be use my stored supplies and be strong and healthy, will go around and continue to frame all religious men for blasphemous crimes, and soon, which god-fearing pious man would have the courage or strength to sit idly in his home as he watches his religion, faith and deity being defamed for every imaginable sick crimes, in the whole world? No one is capable of that, and so, every single human will become my slave and I will make them do every evil act.”

“There will always be some human who will refuse to obey you,” the angels argued sharply.

“You should not have so much confidence in retarded human heads. WHEN the children of men and their wives and siblings scream and cry in pain of plague or cancer, then which man will have the strength and resilience to still worship God in that situation and not come to me and do every crime I demand of them for some medicine and food? When my worshippers will be strong with medicine and attack them, and then frame them for it. Which men will be able to tolerate all the abhorring and sick rituals I made mandatory for them. Thus, will I use religion and love against them.

The special angel’s legion for the first time, felt their hearts freeze in terror and a sickness came over them, making them all feel nauseous. They felt a terrifying fear grip their icy hearts and almost melt it with pain and grief.

Never had they, since their beginning, ever felt such torment rip through their soul, and never had they felt such horror and fear strangle them and drown them in a misery so deep that they felt like lamenting out loud.

No feelings of anger or love had they felt before, but now they felt as though they could never find one moment’s respite or calm ever again. They thought about Eve’s children when they were young and carefree, when they were small with curly hair and their laughter, innocent as the birds of heaven rang freely, and thoughts of such innocent humans falling deep into the grasp of the devil to

become such a victim of his plots and ruse that they'd follow him willingly and destroy their own heaven with their own hands, this thought made the angels stand frozen in their places and stare into the blankness of the horizon.

They felt a million hot knives stab their icy hearts simultaneously; such pain they never felt before. Standing erect and proud, they all remained frozen and eerily quiet because not one of them had the strength or will to speak or converse with each other. Their hearts were too bitterly distressed, dejection and failure made them unable to speak and they fought back the hot tears of fear on their sculpted icy faces melting in their pain for the children of men.

Will the devil actually succeed in misguiding millions, upon billions of innocent souls into the depths of destruction and eternal damnation?! Shall he actually physically turn them into such weak creatures that for lust or love or food or fame and power and wealth, the honorable brilliant sons of Adam will kill, murder, rape and frame each other? Then for what purpose and what reason were the angels fighting for so desperately if they could not even help humankind?

It couldn't be true! No, the devil couldn't be so utterly successful! No, never! They'd never allow it, so long as the special forces of avenging angels shall stand, even if one of them remains alive to save mankind, and even after the heat of their lust and sins shall melt and kill the seraphim of the special avenging force, they made a silent covenant and uttered a secret vow that so long as even one of them survived, they shall not let the devil and his demons make men worse than animals or allow him to make them kill, murder, assault and torture each other to the point of making them lose their humanity in their passionate and hate and vengeance!

No, the angels conceded, they would fight till the last angel standing and save mankind; at least, as many as they can! How can humans follow the devil and sin and kill and assault each other when the duration of their life is so little. So short and so temporary their time was! What power of manipulation does the devil have to make men sin to live and survive for a handful of days?!

How could he turn all humans into such creatures of zero intelligence?

These thoughts made the angels grieve and suffer so deeply that they could neither speak nor move from their places.

The images of Eve's children haunting their mind and making their cold hearts melt in regret and agony was petrifying; how could the devil turn these innocent children into monsters? How indeed could he?

When the devil started gloating and boasting again, the angels tried with every fiber of their being, to control their anger and stay composed and calm, but all composure melted away and they shouted back at him as he planned out in details the following words: "Do you think children and parents to love each other, O angels?! Is that why your race and God loves mankind so desperately? Because the children of Adam love their children and their mothers? Well, then let me tell you my plans. Do you know what I shall do? The first thing I shall do is destroy the love between children and their parents, because somehow God imagines Himself a parent and loves mankind as His own offspring, because they

love their children and God loves the children of Adam because they love their parents, and so, the first of my ritual shall consist of parents sacrificing their children for sake of power from me, and then the final ritual shall consist of the children sacrificing killing and cannibalizing their birth giver's heart."

"What madness!" An angel cried.

But Satan roared gleefully. "I will give those sick and selfish humans all the power over demons once they agree to execute their parents or children, and after they do that, I shall make their children kill them in return and the cycle shall continue! That's the first thing I'll do. I'll destroy the love between humans and replace it with sexual abuse and jealousy and hatred, greed and anger and hatred. It will hurt God the most because it is love that made Him love humans in the first place, so all modes of pure love shall be by first target to attack. One by one I shall make every civilized and financially affluent nations legalize sexual abuse towards their own gender and make them call it love, when they were supposed to love with purity like a brother and never see their comrades sexually. Then, when I shall manipulate the whole world into hero worshipping every abuser, I shall next make nations, one by one, every country legalize incest by calling it love, or maybe I shall make the molesters appear as the victims to win the hearts of people until everyone starts abusing their own children and grandchildren calling it love and marry each other's blood relatives!"

"Humans will never accept these immoral practices," one of the angels argued.

"You don't know how retarded and filthy humans are, and they will do and say exactly what I want for them. In fact, I will make incest mandatory and legalize sexual relationships with their own babies and lower the age of marriage by creating manmade laws. NEXT, I WILL MAKE THEM BAN ALL CLOTHING, ESPECIALLY FOR HONORABLE WOMEN SO I CAN DISHONOR THEM IN THE NAME OF FREEDOM- AND KEEP THEM NAKED LIKE PIGS!"

The angels became so angry that tears burned down the ice hills they were standing on. "No." the angels said, "men of faith shall see through your manipulation. Men of god shall defend their honor and their children and protect their own gender and love them with a pure brotherly love. Indeed, you can never, ever kill all the worshippers of God! So long as they exist, honor and humanity shall exist!

Then the devil sneered, and laughing hysterically, he fell down rolling on the floor, but suddenly in the middle of his bout of laughter, he stopped chuckling and started cursing again. "If even one country or one religious country exists in my entire kingdom of earth, which shall not officially celebrate and legalize sexual relationship and abuse of one's own gender and bloodline, then I shall FRAME THEM TO THE WHOLE WORLD AS RAPISTS, KILLERS, TERRORISTS AND MURDERERS AND I SHALL FRAME THEM FOR EVERY CRIME AND EVERY ABUSE AND I SHALL GIVE THEM SANCTIONS AND EMBARGO UNTIL THEY ALL STARVE TO DEATH. I SHALL MAKE EVERY AFFLUENT RICH COUNTRY ATTACK THEM AND KILL all religious men AND DESTROY THEM! I SHALL USE ONE RELIGION OF GOD AND THEIR WORSHIPERS TO KILL RAPE AND ATTACK ANOTHER NATION OF GOD UNTIL THEY ALL KILL AND DESTROY EACH OTHER! I WILL FRAME THEM FOR KILLING WOMEN AND CHILDREN AND MAKE THEM SCREAM GOD'S GREATNESS BEFORE EVERY CRIME, UNTIL THE WHOLE WORLD OF TENS OF BILLION OF PEOPLE

UNANIMOUSLY GET TOGETHER TO DESTROY THEM AND ANNIHILATE THEM!!! THEN I WILL FRAME EVERY RELIGIOUS COUNTRY AS TORTURERS OF WOMEN AND OPPRESSORS OF WOMEN FOR NOT LETTING THEM BE FREE AND NAKED! I WILL FRAME THEM AS WHIPPERS AND KILLERS AND STONERS UNTIL THE WHOLE WORLD BANS EVERY RELIGIOUS AND KILLS ALL RELIGIOUS PEOPLE! I WILL PROMISE ALL WOMEN FREEDOM! FREE LIKE ANIMALS AND BEASTS! FREEDOM TO STAY NAKED, FREEDOM TO DEFECATE IN THE STREET, FREEDOM TO GET WHIPPED BY THEIR LOVERS, With CONSENT, FREEDOM TO ABUSE THEIR OWN GENDER AND MOLEST THEM IN RETURN FOR SHELTER OR FOOD, FREEDOM FOR WOMEN TO FINALLY MARRY THEIR OWN SONS AND GRANDSONS AND FATHERS AND GRANDFATHERS! HOW OPPRESSIVE RELIGION IS THAT IT MAKES ALL WOMEN COVER THEIR BUTTOCKS AND BREASTS AND BANS THEM FROM LOVING THEIR OWN SONS AND GRANDSONS WHEN LOVE IS LOVE AND ALL FOR LOVE SHOULD BE THE MOTTO OF ALL WOMEN! How do you think God will feel to see His precious Adam's children all abusing and raping each other and framing His name and faith? How much anger and hurt shall God feel? HA?! Yes, He will wail and cry in pain and humiliation!"

Satan became so overjoyed hearing his own outburst that he clapped his scrawny dark hands fiercely, until his skin burned. Then he yelled, "Tell me, angels, special angels! Which honorable God can call themselves honorable and allow these molesters and abusers to enter His heaven? Ever? Never! Never! God shall have no choice but to put them into eternal prison where I shall torture my followers! Let's see how God feels after witnessing mankind become so violent, so vicious and so evil!"

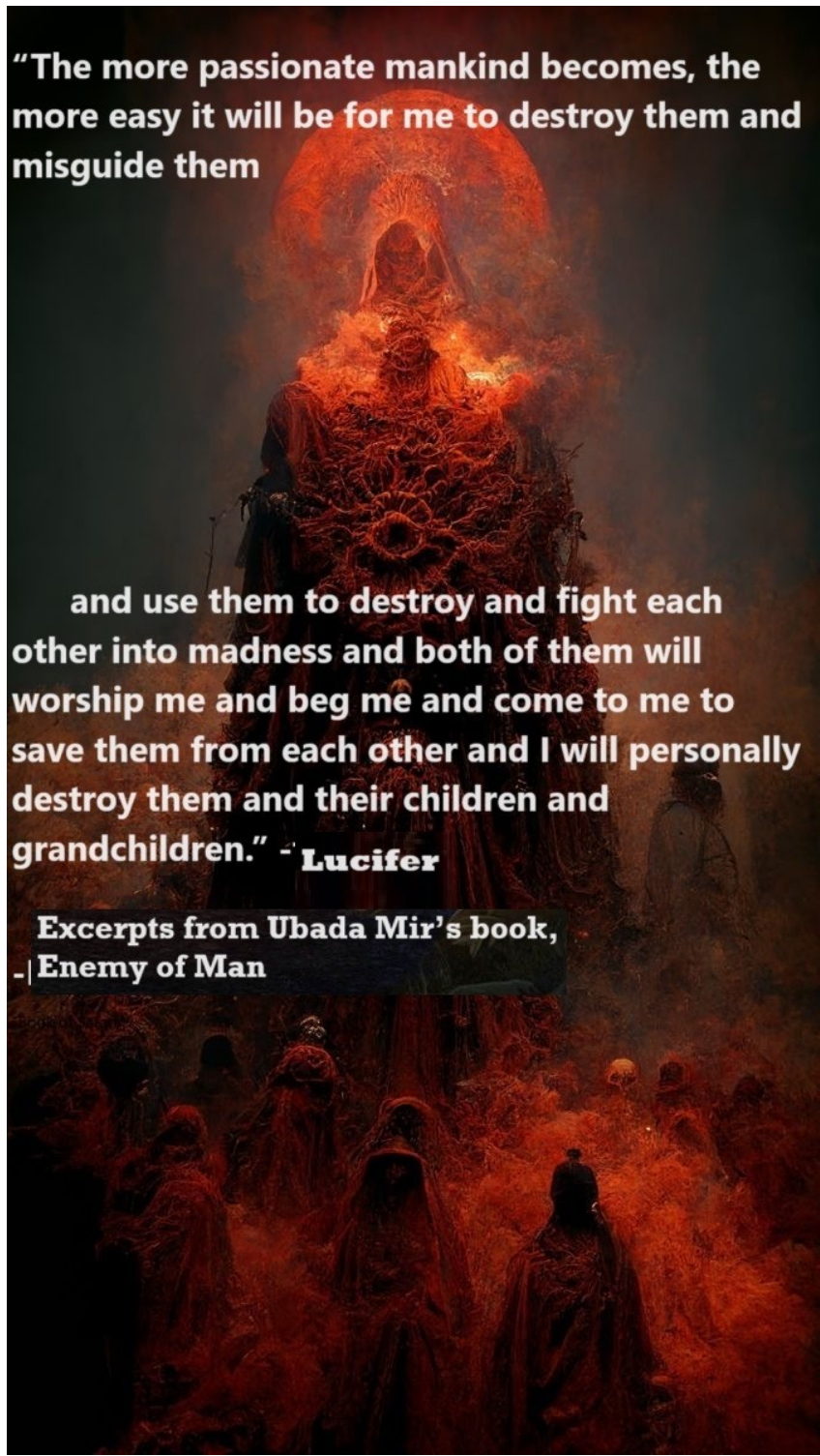
As the devil yelped in jubilation, the angels cursed him for the first time in their lives, as they lost their usual composure and self-control!

"Alas," said the angels. "How much more pain can God suffer through?! One devil, one mistake of theirs, one passionate creature and his insecurity and jealousy and dumbness and desire in all the universe and the very happiness of the timeless heaven for eternity jeopardized?

How much more shall God sob in His loneliness and defeat? How many more of God's creation shall rebel against Him and prove themselves to be the monster that the demon wants them to be?

Alas, what curse it was to be the Creator of all the universe and to suffer in the hands of one of His creations; perhaps, that is how Adam felt when Cain disobeyed him, as the bitterest heartbreak and suffering of a father when his child tortured him can never be explained by human languages or understanding!"

The angels began to sing a soliloquy, while hymning the praises of their Lord:



"The more passionate mankind becomes, the more easy it will be for me to destroy them and misguide them

and use them to destroy and fight each other into madness and both of them will worship me and beg me and come to me to save them from each other and I will personally destroy them and their children and grandchildren." - **Lucifer**

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
-| Enemy of Man**

UNREQUITED LOVE

"Oh, what calamity is this suffering and heartbreak,

Which even the Creator of all the universe must partake,
And our Lord is not spared from the pain and grief,
Which offers no remorse, rest nor relief?
How much more torment and terror and hate-
Can mankind give God, and remain ingrate?
How much more can God take and survive,
And keep all human in His heaven alive?
With wars, shall humans blur His gracious gifts,
And mock their Maker at each turn and twist?
Or ride the steed of sin in pomp, and pride,
Taking only the devil as their chosen guide?
How much more shall God mourn and weep
And cry into the loneliness of His kingdom's keep?
Oh, King of heavens! Oh, King of men and God of sunrise!
Does suffering and heartbreak spare not even Thine eyes?
Does mankind's sin and hate and abomination,
Shock and pain Thee beyond Thy imagination?!
Ah, King and Creator! All thy dominion and creation,
And all Thy kingdoms have failed to cheer Thy emotion!
For love thou fell into the trap of the devil!
Who begets only bigotry and endless evil!
Thy love and affection for man deluded Thee,
As for love of Thy creation dost thou suffer agony,
And feel the bitterest of anguish and shame,
When they reject and revile Thy glorious name!"

In the grand orchestra of the rivers and hills of heaven, where thousands of angels stand ready to deliver the most beautiful tunes for their hymns and homilies, during each morning, Adam listened to the angel's melody, not realizing that such a beautiful and unique melody even existed, because the angels sung poems and praises of God, using tunes and rhythms that elevated God, and resonated with glory of their Maker.

Now, the angels who lived in heaven, were once more hymning the praises of God, and this made the devil very upset.

When the devil heard about the angels sing and vow to protect humans, he became so ferocious that he cursed him in phrases that no human language or words could ever describe. He screamed and cursed them and laughed like a maniac.

When the angels swore on their vow and honor to save mankind from sin and keep their hearts merciful, soft and forgiving and passionless and give them enough food as to not to have to sin to earn food for their children, so the demons couldn't make them selfish and greedy enough to kill for lust or love or jealousy or hunger - becoming unworthy of God's heaven and kingdom, the devil screamed and spit at them with mouth full of saliva and putrid clots of animal blood!

"Angels might think humans are so benevolent that they will never agree to torture young children to death, but I will make my followers withhold fertilizers and other nutrients and spread famine in such a way that all humans who refuse to worship me will suffer from terrible starvation as they will have no crops.

I will then promise them rain if they offer me buckets of tears, and they will gladly torture their children in order to save the tears and give me as offering. This way, I will ensure humans turn so inhumane and become so evil, that they will resemble the worst beasts imaginable, because even scorpions and alligators, and other venomous snakes never torture their own children to death for sacrifice. But this will be easy for me to accomplish once religion is eliminated, and all religious men are framed as torturers and sexual assaulters of women." -Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

He tried to curse the angels and burn them with bursts of fire that emanated from him when his anger blew out of control! "NOOO!" he screamed. "I WILL WIN! I shall win! This is my kingdom and I shall make every son of Adam burn in eternal hell with me! Not one shall be spared. NOT ONE!"

He screamed like a madman. "I shall use fear to control their pathetic weak hearts! Fear of poverty, fear of future loneliness, and that fear shall turn into anger and insecurity, and turn into the most passionate, vengeance and hatred and anger and insecurity. That insecurity shall turn into jealousy and that jealousy will make all human beings just like me. Their jealousy shall make them much worse than me. A hundred million trillion times worse, because they are weak creatures filled with insecurity and slavery for lust and love! Those humans will be the ones destroying their own faithful and chaste and religious ones. They will be the ones that out of hatred and jealousy or righteous passionate rage, shall kill, destroy and frame all worshipers and lovers of God. They shall make all woman unchaste and torture their own children and make others torture their children and frame all religious men and women, until not a single religion of God exists. And then I shall turn all virtue into sin and sin into virtue. Men shall not know what abuse is or what torture is or what is wrong and what is right. Men and women shall learn to torture and abuse and hate all pure love and mercy. Their hatred and their insecurity shall burn them into maddening animals, and they shall become worse than me! Then, after all religion is gone, I shall destroy the laws of God and the laws of faith which forces men to forgive and love their enemies and love their children with the pure love without any sexuality. I shall destroy God's faith and make all the mothers sexually abuse their children and the fathers to marry their sons and grandsons so men can become sexual monsters and abusers, and no love and humanity would exist within them. Then I shall attack them with poverty and sickness and famine and they will not have the strength or faith to bear that pain with patience and law and order and humility, and their passion shall make them kill for food. And they will become rotten abusers and robbers and killers and they will finally realize how evil they have become out of necessity."

The angels glanced at one another in horror, and could not imagine why the devil was planning such cruel actions for the future.

Satan continued to plan, and screeched even louder, pleased to have angels listening to his shouts. "Humans will become my slaves, and they will sin, and shall naturally become so insecure and so angry and cruel and filled with hatred and jealousy, that they will, in their madness and in their greed, agree to kill and torture their own children and their own parents for survival or some flimsy fame and some money. Fear of poverty will make them insecure and insecurity will make them capable of doing every kind of sickening and violent crime that one can imagine. With no hope of afterlife and no hope or love of God, how shall humans stay humans, and not become like the hopeless beasts and animals who become cannibals where even some animals kill their own children for survival?"

"No," the angels shouted back to him. "We shall never let you make men so bad as to destroy religion and faith, and make them kill or torture for poverty or survival nor shall man, who are the best of all creation, ever sexually abuse their own children or gender believing it to be love. We shall teach God's religion to them. We shall teach them purity and faith and honor! We shall not let you manipulate them and victimize the abusers and framers and demonize the victims! We shall fight for faith to exist and mankind's mercy you can never destroy. Man is created with love, and for love, he shall go through every pain and every suffering. He shall sacrifice his life happily for the love of his children and his country and his faith. He shall sacrifice his blood and his sweat for the

honor and survival of his country's women and his children and his sister and his mother and his wife. The love of mankind is precious, and you shall never ever win against love of humans, as mankind shall win and you shall lose. You can never make them as loveless and insecure and jealous as you. It is your dream that will forever stay a dream. We shall fight to make mankind win against you. And with their love and their humanity, they shall win. They shall brave through every starvation and they shall brave through every pain and they shall fight against all insecurity, jealousy and hatred, and they shall fight against their passion and their anger and the urge of violence and revenge, and shall forever stay merciful and deserving of God's love and His heaven and His eternal heavenly abode, made only for human beings. God never enjoys anything; enjoyment He created only for human beings."

Hearing these words made the devil doubly enraged, and he started running around in circles with a fiery trail of fire crackling and trailing behind him, as he shouted. "You will see that every single person in the world will agree to become my loyal slave. I will order them to align their subconscious with their conscious actions, infusing their daily efforts with a purpose that drives them closer to their stupid and selfish aspirations. Then without even realizing it, all doggy humans will become my slave and servants. I will thus teach disgusting and retarded people that they will get lots of power if they focus on their own energy instead of God's love, and I will promise to unlock their potential and assure them they can gain not just what they wish to achieve, but who they wish to become."

The devil ran around vigorously and cursed the angels and cursed the children of men and vowed to burn down all the heaven by taking the accursed souls of the billions of men he shall misguide as his army.

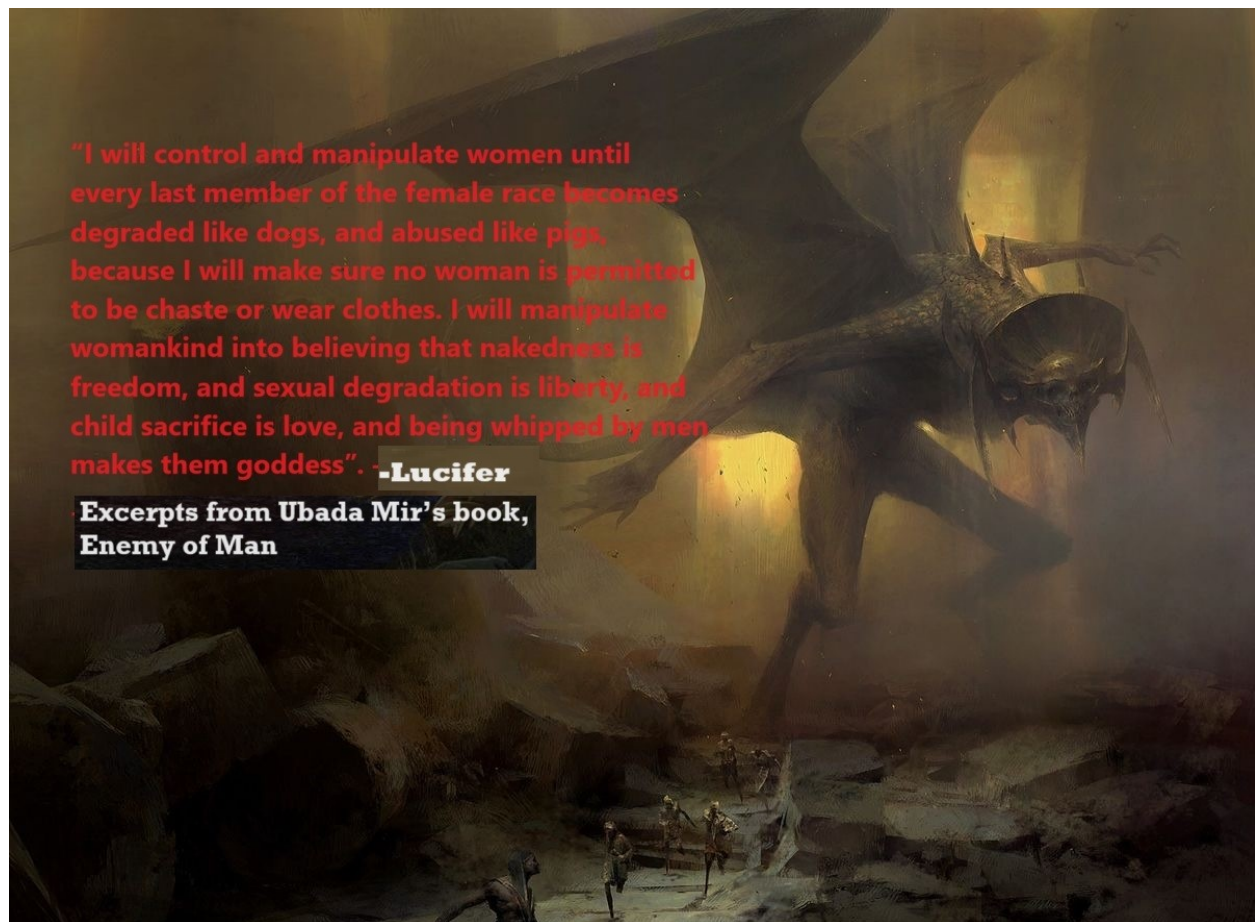
Finally, when he stopped running, he came back to the angels and shouted on the top of his lungs, "I know what I shall do, then; I shall use mankind's love and mercy to destroy them, and I shall use fear of poverty and fear of loneliness to make men kill for food and worship me for some medicine and food for their children and some crops and livestock!"

"No," the angels replied in unison, "we shall bring the scriptures of God and shall tell all the children of men to have patience for eternal heaven is awaiting them once their souls are free of the body of your world! Yes, indeed they shall not destroy their future and their children's eternal future for some meager food when they know that within a few days or years, they and their children both shall die. Thus, humans can win against poverty and sickness and hunger and we shall try our best to bring them food!"

When the devil heard that the angels will try to bring humans food, he became hysterical in his laughter. "How stupid you angels are believing that human love shall strengthen them and that they shall have one whit of wisdom left in their rotting and disgusting selfish passionate damaged enslaved brains! And you think you can bring the scripture and save mankind?! No, never, ever, because the heat of their sins shall melt you all and neither you nor the worshippers of God can find any strength of power in my kingdom of my worshippers when they do every sin to make the vibration of their heat and dark energy remove all angels from their vicinity! Just wait and see! Humans shall become weak and brainless and passion shall rot their minds and enslave their hearts to other stinking filthy humans, and selfishness and greed and impatience shall turn them into worst beast than jungle

animals! In their fear of further suffering and brokenness - every son of Adam shall fall in love with a man or woman and in their madness and their brokenness and their weakness and their passionate rage, they will become terrified and vicious, and fear shall make them kill, murder and frame every rival of their lover and worship me to gain more power and the love of their lovers! So, the more passionate they become, the more desperately they will cry and weep and sin for some love or some food! And finally, when they become so weak that they shall worship me for everything, and they shall eventually start abusing everyone and worshipping the body of everyone who they believe in their dumb head, loves them, they shall eventually fall in love with anyone and everyone around them, including their children and their own bloodline and their own gender and then they shall become worse than any beasts, and while they are sinning, I shall kill them all and seize their souls and burn them with my heated inferno until the judgment day. Of course, while I burn those humans, I will make sure they think God is punishing them in hell, even though God does not even own a hell, as it is I who alone have the power and privilege to burn humans! Those dumb humans will vividly imagine their success and see themselves achieving their goals but the reality of their vision would be utter annihilation, because I will break my promises to them, and force all those who worship me to rot in the pit of hell with me, where I will regularly torture and burn them, because angels will be unable to be inside my hell to save human."

The devil boasted to the angels that he would use his power of visualization to transform his dreams of destroying mankind into actions and he would actively turn those actions into results, by promising wealth, health, food and success to all those who initiates a journey of becoming lustful child abusers and killers of parents. "Yes, even God shall be horrified of what beasts these creatures called men that He made. Verily, that day, God shall prefer me over the stinking, filthy rotting children of man and their entire race of humanity! That day, I shall find such peace and such happiness that I shall agree to die to burn because no suffering can ever make me sad again and my heart shall find eternal peace, while God sits in His heaven and weeps and wails and cries all day by Himself! No heaven shall give God any peace for I shall win in the end! I shall win! How does a parent feel when their child is in prison and he is alone at home mourning his child day and night! Yes!" Satan screamed with such high volume that the sea of the angels started thumping for they couldn't hear anything for a long time, and only an electronic sound buzzing in their ears, but they tried to read his lips and understand what he was saying!



"I will control and manipulate women until every last member of the female race becomes degraded like dogs, and abused like pigs, because I will make sure no woman is permitted to be chaste or wear clothes. I will manipulate womankind into believing that nakedness is freedom, and sexual degradation is liberty, and child sacrifice is love, and being whipped by men makes them goddess". -Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

The devil continued, "Even the worst child is missed by his parents, although the parent shall have no choice but to imprison them because I shall rot their hearts so badly that if God tries to station them in heaven, they shall rape, murder and frame God's worshippers and frame the heaven dwellers as the criminal and for the crime which they did and so when all the majority of God's creation are in the prison of hell, God shall sit alone in heaven crying and weeping and heartbroken wishing that He never made man, but God's suffering shall never, ever end. Until eternity, He shall suffer and weep in the bitterest agony while I and my demon armies shall sing, drink and dance in hell and burn men with our heat and once again frame God for it so mankind keeps cursing God with their stupid retarded, self-righteous, passionate rage and hate to make God break down even more and cry even more! I shall win in both lives and in both worlds! I am the God of this earthly world and the God of hell and fire!"

The devil shouted even louder as spits flew out of his mouth and blurred the vision of the angels! "I shall use mankind's love to destroy them! I shall use their love to make them abuse each other! I shall use their love to make them terrified of poverty and do small sins, one by one and then justify it for love and for some food and finally I shall use their ego to legalize all sexual abuse and make them believe they are the victims for not being able to abuse people sexually and groom them into becoming sex slaves and seduce them enough to confuse their hearts. In their weakness and their hopelessness, they shall not even have the strength to honor or follow any of God's law and commandment! Their lust shall

become their God! Their own greed and lust and hatred and ego shall be their law and guide! Their hatred and insecurity shall do the rest, naturally! I won't even have to do anything extra."

When the angels kept murmuring their daily hymns as if they heard nothing of what the devil said all this time, he became extremely angry, but they kept repeating the verses of peace monotonously reiterating that all "angels shall protect mankind from getting tortured or suffer in starvation and so they do not have to fear poverty or become greedy enough to sin and that sin cannot make them weak and if they aren't weak, they shall never fall into the sin of lust and human slavery and sexual abuse and call it love or destroy religion to justify it.

"But you cannot save humanity from suffering," screamed the devil to the angels. "You cannot save them because the heat of their sexual sins shall melt you all down. You can never defend them or save them from poverty, sickness, and suffering. Whenever they get involved in any kind of lust or sexual activities, the heat shall burn you all down, and they shall have to suffer the most severe torment and suffering, because you and your army of angels shall not be there to protect them from me and my demon army, and I can successfully starve them, kill them, murder them, their children, give famine and disease, and destroy their livestock and their homes and bomb them and their children into pieces to make them weak, hopeless and broken, and of course frame the religious people for it. Half the time, I will tell them that God did it. Half the time, I will frame the religious people for those crimes who me and my followers will carry out. And the rest of them, whichever ones will survive will be so broken down emotionally with such severe brain damage and so much poverty, injury, and sickness and pain and terror and fear and starvation that they will all come to me and my followers and become my worshipers for some food and some water and their suffering shall make them so weak that they shall get more even more sexually dependent upon each other, believing in false sexual love and taking strength from there to survive day to day. The more sexual sin they do, the more their heat will become powerful and the farther away all the angels will leave and the more I will torture them with poverty and sickness, into madness and the more I will make them weak. This cycle shall go on till they become so weak and so tormented and abused that they will become insane animals. And like animals, those humans will lose all sense of humanity. Passionate rage, insecurity, jealousy, severe and most bitter pain will make them so insane and so broken down, that to save their beloved, they will do anything, and they will worship anyone and they will kill and murder anyone for some food or heat or medicine or be able to stay with their beloved one extra moment. Humans shall no longer be human beings with independent souls and independent and intelligent minds or strong moral values and sound mental health. They shall look like humans, but they shall be the slaves of lust and slave of love and the slave of their own passion and their own greed and their own hunger and their carnal appetite and survival. Selfishness, greed, and hatred and anger shall make them worse than any beasts, and they shall never ever deserve God, or heaven and nor can you take their souls away from going towards heaven because the heat of sin of their souls shall be so strong that I shall take them even when they're dead, I shall take them with me in my inferno to burn forever!"

One angel tried to convince the devil that humans are inherently more noble than his kind, and added, "They are not strong like your race. Humans are made with love."

The devil growled, "I shall use poverty and sickness to attack them first. Then, when they are suffering in poverty, I shall use the sin of lust and the fear of poverty to make them lust after each other and sell their bodies for some food. And then they can never get out of that dirty web that I shall trap them into, once I will make them fornicate more and they shall sin even more."

Frustrated at the angels for supporting humans, the devil bleated. "What is wrong with you angels that you display so much compassion for human? Something is terribly wrong with you. Why do you want human being to become pious so desperately?"

The angels were disturbed by the devil's suggestion and they tried to ignore him, but he continued to run after the legions of angels who were marching, and tried to persuade them to join him in destroying humankind, but the angels dismissed his words, and finally, one of the angels spoke.

"We have some honor left in us, which does not allow us to misguide humans, especially since you are the one who is trying to condemn them to damnation. For the sake of that honour, we are saving humans from you, to make penance for our mistake, but we do not expect you to understand honor, as you have passion and passionate people can never have honor but we do, and since we made the first mistake of pressuring God to let you stay in heaven because we were impressed by your passion and rage and thought you were good for heaven, and we have since rectified our mistake and vowed never to be harmed by you or let anyone else become like you."

The devil asked again, "Why do you work so hard to make humans even more honorable, when you can easily join me to annihilate mankind? Why not join me in humiliating them? Don't you know humans will become much more superior to you once they learn religious knowledge?"

"Then so be it!" the angels remarked. "We have harmed so much, and if this is what we can do to undo it, then we shall constantly teach humans how to pray and how to love God, even if this meant that humans would become holy characters, causing our chance to enter heaven be dismissed, and even if we did not ever get a chance to enter heaven, we still will save human, because we shall use our reason, not emotion. Only once did we use our compassion and mercy instead of our calculation and coldness and bended our rules and regulations; only once did we use our emotion to take a decision instead of our better judgment. Only once in our entire history since our creation, only once did we get overwhelmed with gratefulness and our judgment became clouded with compassion and mercy instead of using our cold hearts and our calculated brilliant minds to plan and execute what was supposed to be done. And for that one mistake, we are suffering in unimaginable and inconceivable ways. Not only us but the billions of those souls which will come and suffer and burn in the future, it is only because of us and our one mistake."

Satan still tried to convince the angels to join his demonic kingdom and destroy barriers together. "You do know that human beings have more love in their hearts than you and so, when they learn about God, they will become superior to

you in the eyes of God, especially when they start to worship God with more purity, more love and steadfastness and childish innocence, which you don't have. Why don't you realize it is much better for you all to join me in destroying humankind, so we can annihilate their race together, and we can ensure that human being can never become superior to either of us."

"Cease such passionate plans, O devil! There was a reason why passionate souls like you, who are humble and obsessed with attention and validation, there was a reason for you to live in this earthly Kingdom of this world of fiery demons. It was your fate and it was for your own good to fight with your own kind and survive amongst them and live amongst them and suffer amongst them. But your sacrifice impressed us and clouded our judgment and because of that one merciful decision and wish of ours, we took you and we pleaded with God and we sponsored you to come to our kingdom of heaven and God's Court amongst our cold heartless soldiers and enjoy our heavenly kingdom of freedom and happiness and peace, until you became greedy and obsessive and passionate and destroyed the entire universe, and all of God's plan by manipulating and misguiding and annihilating the world with your insecurity and your jealousy."

The devil looked very hurt and offended upon hearing this, and he said, "But when I came to your court in the heavenly kingdom, I was extremely grateful and I helped you all and whenever you came to the world to fight the demons, I went against my own nation and helped you win, and I sacrificed myself and saved you all hundreds and thousands of times. I didn't let any of you suffer and get burned by the demons. I sacrificed myself and I saved you all and made your life a hundred times better than how you were living and fighting before I came to your heavenly kingdom."

"Yes," the angels replied, "and now we are paying for that few days of comfort that you gave us. Aren't we paying with every kind of pain suffering and humiliation? Perhaps some hardship and suffering were good for us... Those few days of suffering and those few hours of hard work that we had to do every day kept our cold hearts humble and merciful and kept our souls full of feelings towards each other and towards the God of the universe. Sometimes, pain and suffering can make a hard heart, soft and merciful and can make a cruel person become a selfless and great person. Sometimes, suffering can make a cold heart feel the pain of others and make them merciful towards their enemies and those who are under them or subservient to them. Sometimes, sadness, suffering, poverty, warfare, sickness can make a cold proud heart, humble and merciful, obedient and loving and loyal. And sometimes goodness, such as too much happiness, laughter, comfort, and luxury can make a hard heart become selfish and self-entitled and demanding until they become cruel and greedy and want everything and give nothing to anyone and become angry and cruel and selfish. Sometimes suffering is a blessing and for our cold-hearted souls, that suffering that we faced each day while fighting the demons was what kept us merciful. When you came to our heavenly Kingdom and started giving us comfort and enabling us live in a very comfortable life by removing all suffering and fear from our lives, most of the angels became careless and hard-hearted and did not love God and became more cold-hearted and crueller than they naturally were, breaking the heart of God and making God resort to creating Adam so He could be loved and could love someone who would not be as cold-hearted as the Angels

had become after staying in your company and being saved by you and protected, avenged and honored by you.”

“But I did save you on earth,” the devil interrupted.

“Yes, on earth,” the angel admitted. “There was a reason for you to be born in this world and for us to be born in heaven. Our kind should never have mixed. You became passionate and you became obsessed with becoming the best once you saw us and became half mad in trying to impress us as we weren't easily impressed by your kind. You wanted to impress all the angels, when we ordinarily never care about each other at all; we neither love nor do we hate, we neither hate, neither are we passionate, we neither laugh nor do we easily cry, we cannot love and we despise hatred. We are careless but we do our duty most dutifully, we are cold-hearted but we never hate too much, nor love too much.”

“You foolish angels! Why do you want to teach humans how to be good and pious? Don't you know that if humans learn how to pray and fast, they will worship God with so much sincerity and compassion, that you will lose all your status as special creatures?”

An angel dismissed the devil with a cold rebuke. “Focusing on others was your weakness, because you were passionate. You became obsessed with our attention you became obsessed with becoming the best amongst us all. Your intentions were perhaps pure and good in the beginning but very soon you became soulless by staying with our cold angels. And then your intentions became insincere. You became unimaginably and inhumanly obsessed with validation and acceptance from us all. And then you became insane with the jealousy and hatred towards God when He created Adam and declared him better than you and your kind and to make mankind evil and lower than you, you started this chain of madness and cruelty. Then, your passion made you doubly evil as you unleashed a chain of destruction which will be the annihilation of billions and billions of souls. Adam blames you and mankind blames the devil, but they do not know that it is our fault. Before you misguided Adam, you were an ordinary creature made with fire. If we didn't bring you to heaven with us, you would never have become so proud and so insane and so obsessed and so broken inside had we not taken you from the world of demons and diseases and poverty -out of mercy and compassion and put you in our kingdom of heaven and happiness between our cold souls and heavenly universe.”

“How dare you?” Spluttered the devil. “I deserved everything, and I deserved to be the leader of the angels.”

“Had you stayed in the world amongst your passionate burning demon family and friends and stayed amongst their suffering and torture, then you would have never become this obsessed with us and become mad to impress us and try becoming the best of all and seeking validation and being obsessed with demonizing and dehumanizing human beings and destroying them just to boost your own ego and make yourself appear a little better.” The angels paused, as tears glistened on his icy eyes. “Alas, it is was our fault that you became the enemy of Adam and humans. It was all along, only our fault. We were God's closest friends and we became the reason for His greatest pain, heartbreak and harm and ultimate sadness. What tears and what sadness and what woe it is for our soul to know that we were the reasons behind all the destruction, pain and

suffering that is causing havoc in the Kingdom of God's universe. Had it not been for you -and even if we had become cold-hearted naturally- and God Almighty did end up creating Adam and Eve, as God could have created Adam and put all the human beings in heaven without them being cursed to come to this world and be suffered by you in the hands of you and your demon armies."

"I shall always make humans suffer!" Satan announced jubilantly.

The angel looked derisively at the demon and added, "What comparison can there be for God as he got confused by your ill-intentions as you launched your insecure, humble, jealous, passionate, and twisted plots and plans that you made to trap God and trap Adam and destroy all his plans and destroy his freedom and happiness and peace forever? It seems like insecurity and jealousy is the greatest fuel to make every being the most wicked version of themselves." The angels spoke mournfully and added, "Our guilt destroys us and makes us suffer unimaginably. Our guilt makes our cold hearts humble and makes our shoulders sag in shame to the point that we cannot even talk with God or look at Him after all the harm we caused Him, after He had given us power over all the worlds. It was our sin to be impressed by you and then to get you to heaven with us, and be manipulated by you into becoming selfish and cold-hearted. It was our sin that one moment of compassion destroyed us. We made the grave mistake of having compassion towards someone who had no mercy, but at least, to us it appeared that you had love and compassion in you. We were blinded by your passion. We did not see the real you. At last, we also had been fooled by you. But never again; never again shall we make this mistake."

Satan narrowed his eyes ominously and screamed, "All humans shall become the slaves of lust and chase after each other's body. It shall be the only drug that will make them survive. Their brains shall be damaged and they shall become like the animals and the beasts in the jungle. When they lust one another without restriction, like beasts, I can make them suffer like beasts."

"What?" Cried out an angel. "Humans are gentle and weak; they cannot survive torture and pain."

"I know humans aren't made to survive suffering. Humans are made to love and stay in comfort. But their greed and their passion shall make them turn into beasts. And when they suffer like beasts, they can no longer contain human wisdom and so, their vengeance shall become like the vengeance of snakes, scorpions, wild dogs and animals. They shall kill and torture each other like animals. They shall torture each other's children, and I shall promise them both power if they come and worship me. That way, I will turn all the children of Adam into the children of beasts and dogs and pigs and scorpions and snakes. There shall be no mercy and no forgiveness in all of humanity and there shall be no forgiveness and no pity and no reprieve for either of them, the attacker or the attacked. Both shall kill for lust and food and both shall suffer and both their brains shall become bestial like animals. Their passion shall blind them from love and they will only see love in sexually abusing each other and eventually their children also, once I destroy the laws do God and religion. Their passion shall turn them into killing animals and they shall all come to me for food. First, I shall make them get involved in lust by calling it love, and when they become weak out of lust, then shall I give the final attack of utter poverty because only then will all the angels be too weak and melt away and retreat too far to defend human

beings from poverty, sickness and famine. When all the children of mankind shall be weeping and crying in starvation and hunger, they shall all come and worship me for some food and some medicine.”

**“But we shall try to save humans from your manipulations and blackmail!”
Exclaimed one of the angels.**

“You cannot come to save them and give them food and crops and livestock through a legal and decent source. Then, in their helpless state, I shall order them all to sexually abuse each other and assault each other and legalize it until all children kill their parents for some food or for their lovers and all parents kill their children in defence. And those children shall abuse their own children because they won’t know it is a sin because by then, I shall destroy all major religions of the God of Adam! Rather than praying to heaven and speaking to God, I will tell those dung-headed humans who hunger for power and money that if they focus on themselves, and create a clear mental picture of their desired outcome, making it tangible and attainable, it will give them power to change and control the universe, and contribute to the achievement of their goal. They will happily do all kinds of sin to gain some flimsy fake power. Incest shall be legalized and murder shall be legalized. By then, all religions of God shall be framed to the whole world as molesters, child killers and abusers and rapists and stabbers and whippers and stoners and suicide bombers, and all abusers and seducers shall be famous, and honored as lovers and heroes! Their lust and sexual heat shall melt away all the angels that could have saved them, and then finally, I shall be able to starve them in billions and millions and make them kill each other like animals for a morsel of food and turn them all into brain damaged, abused and godless animalistic beasts.”

Hearing the devil boast thus, the angels shed bitter tears and wondered how pained their God must be feeling to heart that the devil planned to delude and misguide mankind.

The angels were eagerly waiting to welcome mankind into heaven and accompany the pious souls on their joyous journey of living life in the eternal bliss of paradise, and ever since God had created Adam, these angels had spent many hours each day in beautifying the parade for the sinners. While designing and redecorating the heavens, they sang glory to their God, and their collective tune created a symphony of positivity that echoed across the cosmos.

"I hate love, the pure love of human beings which makes their pure love serve each other selflessly, help each other without wanting any return and protect each other sacrificing their own comfort - and help each other in good deeds and charity and chastity and honor each other and help each other find God and follow His commandments and become sinless.

I hate it when humans pure love and pure minded destroys all greed- jealousy- insecurity and vengeance melting all evilness away through their pure love for each other. Because that's when God starts loving them and becomes ecstatic with happiness and prefers them over me and my demons becomes proud of human beings, boasting and bragging about how great they are." -Lucifer****

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man



The angels, in one voice, sang mournfully:

**Oh, Creator of all that is unknown and unseen,
The Fashioner of the known and the seen,
What is pain and heartbreak and this anguish,
Of the blades of betrayal that even Thou must languish,**

**Thou, Maker of mankind, is not spared from its scourge,
And bitter sadness and tears from Thee emerge?!
Shall the man thou madest, still sin and sorrow,
In consort with a devil, whose life is an arrow?
And still mankind shall breathe God's given air,
And live amidst nations, both far and fair,
And bask in the fields of golden flowers,
And cool their eyes with summer showers,
Yet, shall mankind's love and faith in Thee,
Vanish like the dew that is born in the sea?
And ignore they shalt, Thy radiance and glow,
And worship the devil, and with sins overflow!
While this creation of dust lives under Thine feet,
And basks in a world where the air is sweet!
Oh, God of all gods and King of all kings!
Thine is the mantle of all thoughts and things!
Is Thy kingdom and Thy throne and heavenly recess,
Insufficient to give a moment of joy and happiness?
Art Thou unable to find peace in Thy creation,
Or happiness so unattainable a mission,
That the Creator of happiness is deprived of joy,
And His creation seeks only - to sin and destroy?!
Dry Thine tears, O God of love and mercy,
Strengthen Thy heart with Thine serenity,
For how long shall Thou permit the loveless devil,
Torment Thee by making Thy creation evil?
How much more shalt Thou, O God, suffer,
When the devil makes man sin undercover,
And sets Thy children against Thee,
Forgetting all Thy love and mercy?
Oh, heartbroken One! Oh, betrayed One!**

**Oh, Thou unto whom Thy ungrateful creation,
Has slandered with falsity and fervor,
And cursed Thee with hateful ardor!
Shall man, who is on earth for a little time
Squander all Thy coveted gifts and clime,
And sin and boast and berate and hate,
Dismissing all fear and folly from their fate;
Burning in rage from midnight to the noon,
And curse Thee still with the rising of the moon?
We shall fight for Thee, and advocate for Thy tears,
O Lord, and sing for Thee our hymns and prayers,
For it hurts even our heartless souls,
To see only sorrow and grief in Thy goals,
And Thy pain melts even our icy hearts,
With ire and anguish that never departs!"**

Upon uttering their hymn to God, the angels finally wiped away their tears, and addressed the devil who was still screaming and raging.

"We angels will always remind humans that God is Good!"

"Really? Well, then I have a better idea!!" Satan shrieked. "Since I already know what you all look like, I will dress up as angels and come to people and curse them, and teach them negative things about heaven, and give them false reports about God, until those people will abandon all religion. I will be successful in framing you angels for horrible crimes once I dress in your ice attires and act calm and cold like you. People will never believe in God once I teach them how to focus on my darkness, and with a conscious choice, I will make them focus on the positive energy of their own bodies and nurture their inner darkness, and to engage with the world from a place of sickness and defilement. Once they become obsessed with focusing on their own bodily energy, they will lose their humanity and become heartless monsters who will agree to obey whatever foul commands I give them."

"Human beings are an intelligent species." The angels insisted. "They will immediately know you are not an angel as you are not made of ice and have smoke emanating from your nostril. That will identify you as an accursed demon."

Satan bared his stained pointed teeth and screamed. "Humans are stupid, so I will douse myself in freezing water in one of those ice bucket challenges and pour ice packs on my head and even light a torch on my face to make me resemble you angels who are made with cold light, and then I will misguide and confuse humans, by telling them unpleasant stories, and fake news about God, and finally,

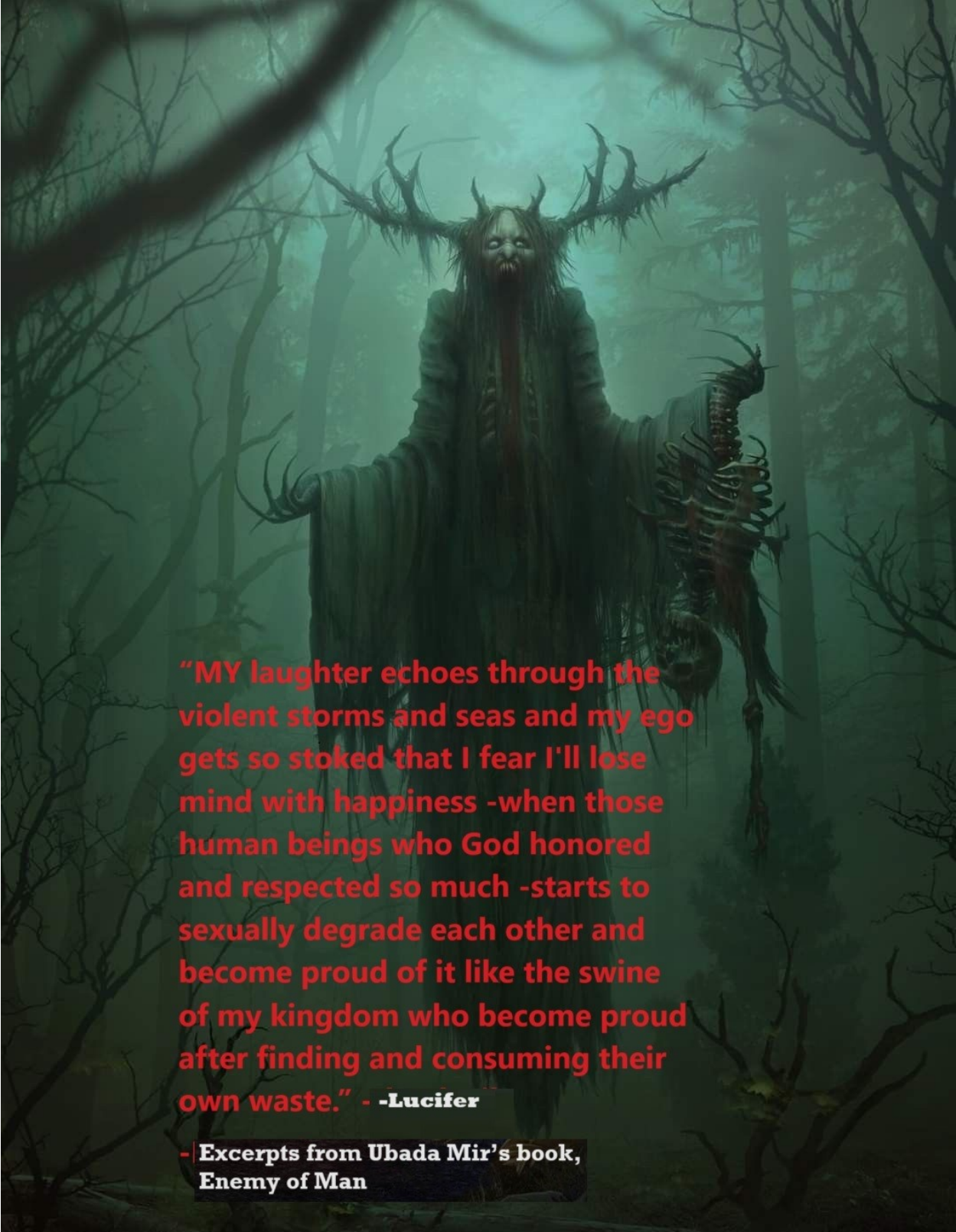
I will come as a demon later and save them from the fake angels, and they will happily worship me, believing that demons love them a lot more than angels."

"No human will be silly enough to believe you could ever be an angel!"

"But I will be very persuasive!" the devil yelled in desperation. "After I perfect my face mask and place ice packs over my head to make me resemble angels, I will even make several of my demons who personally saw you, to play a part in my fake angel masquerades, and those demons will come to humans in your shapes and assume the form of the special legion of angels and claim to be the angel of death. I will tell humans that I am the angel of death, who have come to kill them, and this will make them hate all angels so fiercely that they will want to wage war against God and his seraphim, when in reality, the fake angel will be me."

The angels disagreed. "All humans will know it at once that the form you assume is not an angel, because they are aware that angels come to no one except prophets. So, if you try to masquerade as angels, they will see through your disguise at once."

"They will never know I am a fake angel!" Satan bellowed, until his voice became hoarse. "These putrid humans will be stupid, and when I wear ice packs on my head and flash a light on my head and pretend to be an angel and visit humans, I will tell those people they are special for some reason, and thus, they have been blessed with angels visiting them. Eventually, those humans will continue to worship me, as I will come as the demon to save them from any trouble, and all the desperate humans who want power will happily obey me and after I make them carry out the most sick and horrifying rituals and sacrifices, I will give them power."



"MY laughter echoes through the violent storms and seas and my ego gets so stoked that I fear I'll lose mind with happiness -when those human beings who God honored and respected so much -starts to sexually degrade each other and become proud of it like the swine of my kingdom who become proud after finding and consuming their own waste." -Lucifer

- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Manipulation...

“But how will you give them power when you have none yourself?” An angel retorted.

“It is true I have no power, but I can play tricks and use my heat and fire to move at the speed of light, and I can thus also travel through the block universe and cross the borders of time, so when I occasionally catch a glimpse of some event of the future, I will note it down and I will find out some details about the birth and death of people in that space-time.

Since the world is within a block universe model, this giant block of all the things that ever happened at any time and at any place can be discovered and whatever is in the past, the present and the future can be easily seen by me, if I travel fast enough and use a two-way mirror to peer far enough. Once I glean some secret information, like a future hurricane or drought, I will offer that information to my faithful filthy human slaves. I tell people to never think of God, and only focus on their own energy and mind power, and I will tell them the more they meditate on their own body’s energy and heat, the more power I will give them. This way, I can be sure that no human mind ever thinks of God or is capable of loving their Maker. They will worship me and believe that all life will end in filth and dust.”

“People are not dumb animals. They will never believe that despite having so much emotion, and such intricate intelligence, they will be destined to face the same end as garden worms and household pests.” The angels argued.

“Then I will convince them that all life ends in this world and then make them believe that ghosts are real.”

“Ghosts!” An angel repeated in astonishment. “Why, even human children will not believe in something so absurd?”

“You simple-minded angels have no idea how stupid these dung-brained, mud-filled humans are. They will believe whatever I tell them to believe. I will hire a team of my demons to take the form and shape of someone who had died many years ago, and that shape-shifting demon will pretend to be that dead ancestor and cry and plead with that human to renounce God and His religion, and they will promise that all is well in the afterlife, as they never did really die. Like stupid brainless animals, humans will then believe that there is no afterlife anywhere.”

“Humans are not like you, O devil!” The angels said sternly. “They have a human heart with human feelings. People naturally feel emotions, and they weep and cry for their ill and dear ones, and they pray for those who are deceased, and they grieve for those who suffer and when they see how honorable their own emotions are, those humans will understand that they must have an afterlife, regardless of what you teach them. When humans realize one day that they are too smart to be reduced to filthy dust after death, they will not believe you, no matter how desperately you try to convince them that they are equal to animals. These humans shall see that no animal in the world has the brains to love like them, or cry as them. They will clearly see that no animals in the world was capable of running a government or creating fine masterpieces of artwork, and they will realize that no animals are ever able to perform complicated medical surgeries

and perform other intricate actions which require the finest brains, and so, they will reject your degrading idea of equating them with humans.”

“Despite everything, humans are still gullible and retarded. When they see their fake ancestors all showing up at their deathbed, they will believe that they will not die or move on to the afterlife after death overtakes them.” The devil thundered on.

“You are mistaken,” the angels corrected the devil. “Human hearts have such delicate feelings that they will understand that so much emotion can never be in vain, and they will not perish into nothingness, and their souls can never be perishable like the earthworms and bugs, who become part of the earth. Humans will know that there is a hereafter. Verily, the very unjustness of the world will make mankind realize that the after life with God is real.”

Satan scowled. “Then I will merely try even harder to make them believe in ghosts and spirits.”

“The honorable humans will immediately know you are bluffing, and they will always know that they were the most superior of all other creation, who were made to serve God, and serve humanity, and to love fellow man and were given faculty to create, invent, heal and design items. These people will understand that they were not created for no reason, and this life of theirs will not end in this world. Indeed, mankind will realize their own goodness and know the truth of heaven and hell, and they will appreciate that God breathed his soul into them to make them great and holy.”

“All their realizations can be remedied,” the devil snarled with frustration. “HUMANS ARE VERY DUMB AND FILTHY, SO I CAN CONFUSE THEM, BY ASSIGNING ONE OF MY DEMONS TO EVERY ANCESTOR OF MY WORSHIPERS. Since my kind who are made with fire can survive for several thousand years, those demons will be able to observe all the physical and psychological traits of those people and eventually, reenact that person’s form and face, and can manifest before the slave of mine and readily convince them that the dead ones who passed away thousands of years ago are still here as ghosts, flitting through time and space forever. At their death bed, my demon who will pose as that spirit will force them to believe in strange gods, and they will think their own ancestors are not dead, and so people will believe in me and reject all notions of afterlife and die as evil and sinful heretics, who will in their dying breaths, invoke my name and my demon’s glory and defile the God’s name who loved them. Thus, my life shall be successful, and I can trap those moronic people in my underworld.”

“You shall not succeed in making all the members of the honorable human race act in such undignified manner,” an angel said thoughtfully.

“AH, but I will not actually have to make people do anything!” Satan thundered. “DON’T YOU KNOW HUMANS ARE DUNG HEADS WHO ARE NATURALLY UNGRATEFUL, HATEFUL AND PATHETIC? I WILL ONLY ENCOURAGE SOME PEOPLE TO SIN AND KILL, AND FORNICATE AND PLUNDER AND PILLAGE OTHERS, AND THEN, AFTER THEIR CRIMES ARE DONE, THEY WILL FEEL ENVIOUS IF THEY SEE SOMEONE PIOUS IN THEIR MIDST, AND IN THEIR MADDENING JEALOUSY, THOSE POISONOUSLY ENVIOUS HUMANS WHO HAD SINNED WILL DO EVERYTHING IN THEIR POWER TO MAKE ALL THE SINLESS HUMANS DO THOSE VERY SAME DEEDS. The human beings who are sinful will kill any chaste and pure men and women,

and torture anyone who are not as evil as them, and soon, the whole world will be filled with only sinful and hateful vicious humans who will be worse than vipers. I imagine those humans are like those children who are disgusted of their parents for being so weak as to love them.”

“Even if you tell humans to kill one another, they will not obey you, O hateful devil!”

Satan glared. “I don’t have to tell humans to kill one another. I don’t even have to force them to fornicate or murder their neighbors. People will naturally become so envious after doing some sinful act, that they will be desperate to make everyone else do that very same thing, to ensure they do not appear bad or imperfect. In their desperation not to be the only bad person in the world, they will want to make everyone else do actions which are even more horrifying. And some humans will simply do so much sin, that they will thrive on hatred, and will only want to hurt God’s feelings.”

The angels looked skeptical. “Nonsense! Why should honorable and gentle humans every want to hurt God’s feelings when He loves them so much and promised so much reward in heaven for them?”

“Don’t you understand that humans are like those ungrateful children, whose parents love them, but they find their parent’s emotion to be too weak, and disgusting, and so, the child willingly goes to an evil kidnapper who is his father’s enemy, and stays with the kidnapper to hurt the father? This is why people who hate God for being too gentle and compassionate, will willingly come to me, and become atheist and deny God, and worship my demons and sacrifice their children to make me happy, because they respect me for being cruel and hateful, although they will know very well that their God exists, but they will curse and reject God.”

“Never!” An angel said. “Adam is a kind man, and his kind is not devilish like you.”

“Adam’s children will not be too different from me,” Satan hissed. “You angels will see how evil they become on their own volition. I won’t ever have to teach them any sinful or cruel acts, as the passionate ones among the humans will become enraged after sinning, and so, in their envy, they will want to make everyone else a sinner like them, and present all sins as virtue and all virtues as sin, like the child who will go and stay with a very evil and sick kidnapper, knowing the abductor will torture and hurt him, merely because the kidnapper is his father’s enemy, and the child going to such an evil person will cause the father great distress. You all just wait and see how bigoted and horrible humans are, that they will become the greatest enemy of God, and curse and hate God with such passion, that they will invite others in round table meetings and discuss how bad God is, and then, when God sees them, and hears their hateful diatribes, God will then appreciate me after seeing how zealously passionate humans are cursing Him, and holding meetings with one another, and writing articles and letters cursing God to millions of people to delude them. Those humans who have passion in them will not be too different from me, as I will never have to instruct them to do anything as they will do all these evil actions from their own, and out of their envy, they will want to kill anyone whose heart has piety, gratitude, compassion, and love. I will not have to tell them at all, and actually, I will never curse God like them, as I know God is not evil. He hurt my feelings by creating

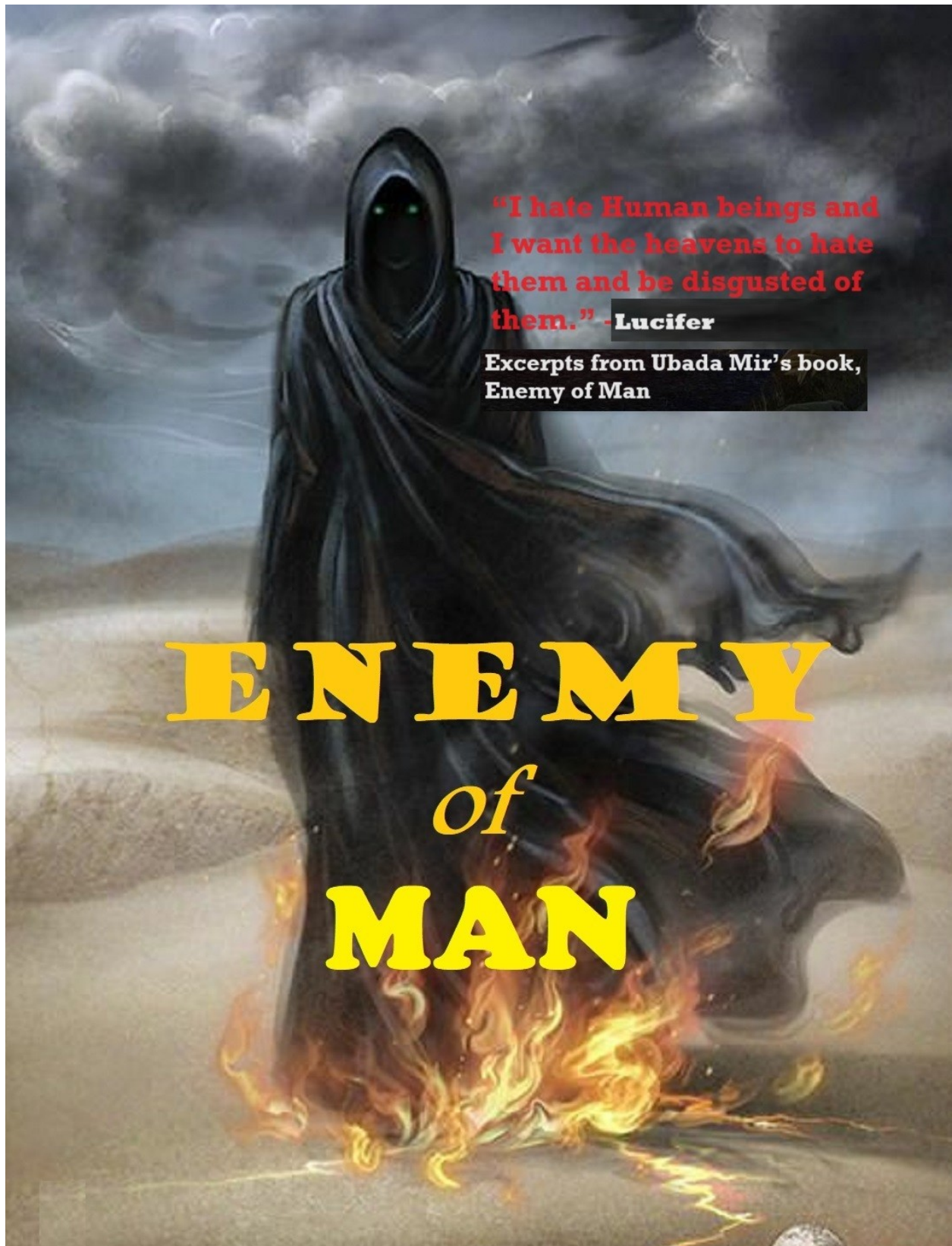
Adam and making him more knowledgeable and superior to me, but after seeing how evil those stinking humans are, God will think I am civilised compared to the sons of Adam."

The angels told the devil that God will always love humans, regardless of what they did and how bitterly they cursed God.

"Impossible!" The devil howled. "Humans are envious, and when they become sinful, in their jealousy, they will murder and destroy all those who are pious. Out of their jealousy, they will not let anyone decent to remain on earth. You will see how jealous and vindictive humans will become once they sin like a madman, for then they will torture to death anyone who thinks he is better than them. These filthy humans will curse God, and run around the world, braying like donkeys, and cursing God with all the horrific names imaginable. If they see a religious man walking in front of them, those lustful pathetic humans will rip off his clothes and torture him to death out of envy. They will go around and try to convince everyone in the world that God is hateful and cruel, and they will use so many degrading adjectives to describe God that God will cry in sadness. God will eventually appreciate me after seeing their evilness, and watching how they deny God's existence."

"God will never appreciate you, because you have caused great harm to Adam and his progeny." An angel said quietly.

Satan gave a loud piercing cry, and replied, "I am not as bad as those stinking humans, because they deny God, but I never denied God. Those humans curse God with the vilest words, but I never curse God, and those retarded putrid humans worship me, whereas I never worship myself, nor do I worship any human body. Of course, God will see how much better I am than those evil humans and then God will love me and my demons and appreciate me." The devil paused, and squawked again. "Those humans deserve to be hated by God, because they hate God for the sole reason that God wants good for them and wished to gift them a luxurious palace in heaven. INDEED, THAT IS THE REASON HUMANS OF THE FUTURE ARE GOING TO HATE THEIR GOD WITH SUCH PASSION AND ZEAL THAT YOU WILL THINK THEY ARE INSANE ANIMALS, AS EVEN ANIMALS DON'T CURSE OR HATE GOD. SEE HOW BETTER I AM THAN THE HUMANS? I DON'T CURSE GOD! I ONLY CURSE HUMANS. I DON'T WORSHIP MY STINKY, PUTRID, CHILDREN-EATING DEMONS WHO SERVE UNDER ME, BUT THOSE VILE HUMANS DO WORSHIP SUCH FILTH."



**"Humans are gentle, and man are wise, and they will never turn against God!"
The angels reiterated.**

“NO! Humans will all deny God’s existence and curse and hate God, and no one will ever believe in God, while I always believed in God, so God will have to appreciate me, when He sees the evilness of those humans who hate him for the sole reason that God asked them to avoid doing certain hurtful actions which will make them underserving of heaven. The only reason they hate God was because God wanted them to enjoy eternal bliss in heaven and live in joy in paradise. They think God is cheap and weak for rewarding them so much, and so they always try to make God sad by cursing him; such is the true evilness of mankind. You angels should join me and my demons in condemning the hypocritical and dirty-hearted humans, since only me and my demons are good and sincere.”

“Mankind are also honest and sincere,” argued an angel.

“NO, THEY ARE NOT HONEST!” Satan screeched “They know that man-made earth-vibration machines cause earthquakes, but as soon as they suffer some casualty, they will blame and curse God for every death that would take place in that natural disaster! Can you begin to imagine how hypocritical they are? Humans are hypocrites, who have the habit of blaming God for everything that goes wrong in their life, but when they gain some reward and earn some wealth, they credit themselves for the gains. When I mutate some human genes, and create airborne viruses and bacteria which will be transmitted through animals and birds, and this will cause plagues and famine in human locales, those dumb shit-filled humans will once more say God gave them starvation and plague, when in reality, I did it. When foul-hearted humans lust each other and have children on their own will, without any interference from God, and if that child suffers from a disease or dies, then they are quick to blame God, and call Him a child-killer, even though it was the lecherous parent’s fault for bringing the child into the world.”

“People blame God for their sorrow possibly because they are emotional, and when emotional people feel pain, they naturally lash out against those they love, without meaning any harm.” The angels tried to explain.

The devil ground his teeth in rage. “No, humans are not stupid! They know exactly why God is not to be blamed for their sicknesses, and sorrows, and they know that God had nothing to do with the plagues, and cancer and other diseases which I inflict upon them, and yet, they intentionally blame God just to find an excuse to curse and hate Him even more. Humans are wilfully stupid, and they are so spiteful that they only want to hate a Merciful Deity who adores them. Oh, you deluded angels! You all must join me in hating these vindictive and lustful filthy humans!”

The angels all said in unison. “We shall never hate human beings, as we love the people who live upon earth.”

“Be perished!” Satan growled. “When will you and your God learn to see humans for what they are and begin to hate them?”

The angels were horrified to see the devil’s rage and they chose to ignore him.

The devil once more raised his voice and screamed, “I invite you angels to join me in hating humans. Don’t look at the human goodness. They have nothing good in them. I am good. You all should love and honor me and my demons, because surely you can see that humans are manipulative and dishonest creatures, who know very well God has no power in my kingdom to either benefit or harm them,

but they still blame God for every pain in their lives, and curse God endlessly. Can't humans see that when they curse God, He does not freeze their tongues? Human know very well God has no control over their actions, and he cannot make their hand freeze up and slap themselves endlessly, but they are all free-willed and have the free will to do anything they please, but still, they hate God so much for being compassionate, that they curse God abundantly, despite knowing that I do not allow God to come into my kingdom, and so, God cannot prevent harm from befalling them."

"Perhaps humans do not realize that they all have free will," an angel suggested.

The devil looked enraged, and shouted, "All humans have a free will to do what they please, but when an earthquake takes place, which has nothing to do with God, as I do not allow God to be visible or present in my kingdom, then these people who get trapped under the rubble begin to blame God for their woes. Don't you angels see how horrifyingly hypocritical humans are that when other evil humans who worship me and carry out child sacrifice rituals try to hurt them, and molest their children, they go ahead and accuse God of being responsible for their ordeal, instead of cursing the actual culprits and criminals who groom and molest children all the time. This is what humans are like; for when they assault one another and sexually abuse young children, rather than taking their anger out on the men who attacked them, they decide to band together and blame God. Rather than blaming the engineer who built that faulty bridge or building, they will blame God for all the deaths which happened following an earthquake. THESE BRAINLESS HUMANS CURSE GOD WHEN OTHER HUMANS ASSAULT THEM, AND THEY SCREAM AND CURSE GOD IN SUCH DREADFUL AND PASSIONATE TERMS THAT THEY TRY TO CARRY OUT EVEN MORE SIN, AND BECOME THE VILEST THINGS TO EVER EXIST. I SINCERELY HOPE YOU ANGELS ALL BEGIN TO HATE HUMANS AND REALIZE THAT THEY ARE WORSE THAN ANY OF THE PIGS IN MY KINGDOM! I HOPE YOU AND GOD REALIZES THAT HUMANS ARE MORE CRUEL AND HATEFUL THAN ANY OTHER SCORPIONS IN MY KINGDOM. I can never understand why God will ever wish to create a paradise for these scorpions and snakes?"

"I will destroy monotheism from earth by pitching one religion against the other, and make all my followers dress in Moslem clothes and wear only religious garments and their job will be to attack Jewish communities during festivals and massacre women and children, and sexually assault Hebrew women in such horrific ways that no human in the universe had ever imagined such horror." -Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man



The devil made a loud, high-pitched noise, and added, "I hope every single human of this world curses and defiles the name of God endlessly, and then finally, God will see that I am actually better than them, because I never curse God even one billionth of how much they criticize God, who honored them so much more than me.

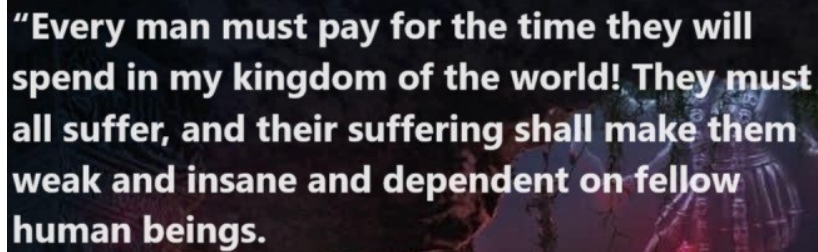
I hope they prove their unworthiness to their God, and speaks so terribly about God and blames every one of their own crimes on the unblemished Creator, so that God finally cancels His plans to gift the furnished heaven to them, and instead, give me and my all demons, every luxury and joy in paradise."

"Your demons are evil and will never be rewarded for hurting humans." Thus saying, the angels began to weep, icy trail of tears, streaming down their carved cheeks, as they begged God to forgive them for ever insisting to let the devil come to heaven to live in their midst and carry out missions in the world with them. The angels believed it was their fault that the devil had become so bitter and hateful.

Finally, several angels began to hymn God's praise, and sung a hymn to their Maker in heaven:

**"O God! We shall fight to bring Thy creation back to Thee,
And expand Thy kingdom for Thy children's legacy!
We shall search to find amidst the human race,
But one lover of Thyself amongst a billion face!
Ah, 'twas our folly alone that made Thee weep so bitterly,
Oh, God of eternal love! And O God of immortal Mercy!
God of mankind! Forgive us for the heartbreak we caused Thee!
Forgive us for we shall try to undo the harm we did to Thy entity,
And we shall warn mankind against their enemy, the devil,
Counselling them not to befriend darkness and evil!
So, dry Thine tears, O heartbroken God and Creator!
Await Thine slaves who shall acknowledge their Maker!
All Thy children shall return to Thy glorious heaven!
And Thy heavenly realm never shall be empty nor barren,
Nor shall paradise be abandoned or uninhabited,
And with love, every part of paradise be blanketed.
This we vow on our honor, solemn faith and dedication,
That one day, every last member of Thy noble creation,
Shall leave thy enemy's altar and come back to Thee!
This is our vow! This is our promise and our decree!
Indeed, O God, one day man shall know of Thy love;
One day, O King, mankind shall return to the God above,
Who fashioned humans and made eternal heavens for them,
And bestowed glory and mercy upon every child of Adam!
One day, O Lord, man's anger and hate which the devil brewed,
And which the rejected demons manipulated them to conclude,
Shall finally decrease and evaporate into the wild,
And humans shall flock to Thee like a sinless child!
One day, they shall be humble and merciful enough,
To accept Thy ownership, O Lord, and Thy love!"**

“Nonsense!” growled the devil. “I only wish so desperately that God and all of you angels will see the truth as I see it, and will learn to hate those filthy and retarded and vindictive humans for the beasts that they are. If only you knew them as well as I know them, then you would hate every last human like me, rather than being impressed by their fake emotions and tears, which they all display as a show, because nothing is real in them, and no goodness is present in their servile souls. They are more soulless than the snakes of my kingdom. I know for a fact that humans are more heartless than the scorpions of my kingdom, and they are more retardedly lustful than the pigs in my world because no one will curse God more than them.”

The background image is a dark, atmospheric illustration. It depicts a group of figures in a gothic or medieval setting. In the foreground, several figures in dark, hooded robes stand in a line, facing away from the viewer. They are positioned in front of a large, ornate stone structure that resembles a tomb or a altar, topped with a glowing, multi-tiered flame or light source. The scene is dimly lit, with a strong red and orange glow emanating from the central light source, casting long shadows and creating a somber, ominous mood. The architecture features intricate carvings and a sense of ancient, perhaps cursed, grandeur. The overall tone is dark and mysterious, fitting the theme of the text overlaid on it.

"Every man must pay for the time they will spend in my kingdom of the world! They must all suffer, and their suffering shall make them weak and insane and dependent on fellow human beings.

Woe unto those human souls who suffer and weep for the pain of other human beings and so the angels become so overwhelmed by their love that I cannot come to them and make them weak or dependant on others for love or lust or greed or fear of poverty or loneliness." -

-Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

"Maybe humans will curse God for their every misfortune because they will be genuinely confused as to why something so bad happened to them." One of the angels tried to reason.

"Ugh!" snarled the devil, as he marched through earth's brushwood and promised to unleash monstrous pain on humans. "I know the real evilness and slavery of

humans, who are always cursing God who loves them, and then they worship the stinking filthy, putrid, body parts of their lover, who will lust after another person in a few days. But no, humans are like the dogs in my kingdom.”

An angel rebuked him. “The humans are never akin to dogs. Mankind is inherently superior to any animal.” Some rose up, and went away from the devil’s forest weeping bitterly, and feeling pity for the humans who were destined to be targeted by the devil’s manipulations.

Satan growled and his face grew red with anger, as he stamped his foot upon the ground, and said, “I will prove to you that humans are nothing but the dumbest dog. Did you angels ever see a dog pray for other dogs? DID YOU EVER SEE DOGS BEING CHASTE? NO! DOGS ARE SLAVES, SO THEY ONLY WORSHIP THEIR HUMAN MASTER WHO CONTROL THEM WITH A LEASH, AND YOU WILL NEVER SEE A DOG BEING THE PET OF ANOTHER DOG, SO HUMANS WHO HAVE BECOME DOGS WILL ONLY OBEY AND HONOR THOSE WHO WILL BE THE MOST CRUEL, LOVELESS AND EVIL, AND THEY WILL INSULT AND CRITICIZE GOD ONLY. AFTER I ENCOURAGE HUMANS TO SIN LIKE MADMEN, THEY WILL ALL BECOME LIKE DOGS, AND BARK AT EACH OTHER, CURSING GOD, ALL DAY AND NIGHT, AND THEN THEY WILL PANT LIKE DOGS, CHASING AFTER THEIR SEXUAL PARTNERS ALL DAY, AND FORNICATE IN THE STREETS, THE WAY DOGS DO, WITH NO SENSE OF MORALITY OR SHAME, AND THEN GOD WILL SEE WHAT CREEPS THE HUMANS HAVE BECOME AND HE WILL FINALLY PREFER ME OVER THEM. All the humans will become dogs and God will finally realize that Adam’s children are all dogs, and he will notice that I am the better species.”

An angel continued to make excuses for mankind and said apologetically, “Humans may become confused and inadvertently hurt God’s feelings, but the Merciful Lord shall not hold it against them.”

Satan screamed. “NO! Humans will hate God despite knowing all the Goodness of God! How can they be confused and ever think that God has anything to do with all the sadness that happens in their lives? Humans are bound to understand perfectly well, that God has no power over them or over anything in the world, which is my world? I am sure humans know that in this planet, I control everything. When the angels searched for some soil sample to create Adam, they took earth from this place, and I immediately made a mental note of it, and demanded to God to gift me this planet permanently, and now that I own the world, I will never allow God to enter my kingdom, and I can thus make sure God can never come to them, or hear them. However, if humans weep too much and cry to God, then their love can overtake my defences and reach God, so I have to make sure humans never pray to God, ever! I will tell them to meditate only on me and my dark energy and I will promise to give them some dark power in exchange for that. Humans can easily find out that God has no power over their lives, as when they curse him most viciously, God cannot even freeze their tongue in place to stop them from speaking ill of Him. If God had even this much power over the people of my world, then would He not be capable of freezing their tongue and make them stop cursing Him? That itself proves God has no power, but people already know that, but they are like dogs, and will still curse and blame God for everything. They will hate God because they are jealous of His goodness. They will curse in such language and use so heinous vocabularies that God will be horrified at humankind, and will finally own His mistake of creating Adam. Oh, how God will regret making humans, and He will come back to me,

begging and crying, and admit His mistake to me, and invite me back to His eternal heaven."

"But you are a selfish and sinful character, O devil! You can never go to paradise!"

What did I do that was so horrible? Which action of mine was worse than that which filthy humans will do? What is my sin except to misguide men? I will never force anyone to fornicate and murder, as the retarded humans will do all those on their own accord. They will willingly come to me knowing I only want to burn them in my hell! They hate God even though God loves them, and never wants to hurt them. What right did the humans have to hate God who honored them over me? I have every good reason to be angry at God, because He had the audacity to insult me by creating Adam and Eve, and declaring them to be superior to me. It was an unforgivable sin of God to do so. I don't think I can forgive God for that. I hated God for dishonoring me, but humans are so foul that they hate God so viciously after He honored them. Can you see now, that they are far worse than me? For everything that I do to them, they will blame God. When I create diseases by genetical engineering, they will blame God for the plague. When other humans will build earth-quake inducing machines, they will blame those natural disasters on God, and when they build fancy large boats and jump willing into the sea and drown, they will say God drowned them, and curse God so horrifyingly, that God will be heartbroken, and finally realize his mistake. GOD WILL FINALLY SEE HOW LOW THE SONS OF ADAM ARE, AND THEN HE WILL FINALLY RESTORE MY KINGDOM TO ME, AND EVEN MAKE ME THE LEADER OF ALL YOU ANGELS AGAIN. I WILL REGAIN MY POSITION AS YOUR TEACHER AND MASTER, AND GOD WILL FINALLY FORGIVE ME, AND ALLOW ME TO BE SUPERIOR TO ALL, EVEN YOU ANGELS! At that time, I too will forgive God once all my privileges are restored!"

"Nay, O rejected devil! Humans are honourable in the sight of their Lord," the angels retorted, before reading a passage from the Final Testament, where God announced, "Whoso worketh righteousness, whether he be male or female, and is a true believer, We will surely raise him to a happy life; and We will give them their reward, according to the utmost merit of their actions. When thou readest the Recital, have recourse unto God, that He may preserve thee from Satan driven away with stones: But only hath he power over those who turn away from God, and join other deities with Him." (The Final Testament, 16:99)

"Well," the devil declared decidedly. "I shall destroy the faith of humans from the outset! I will teach them to curse and defile the name of God. In each generation, I will find out how humans refer to their God, and then I will distort the name of their deity so that they cease to call upon Him and supplicate unto their Maker. Never shall I permit any man or woman to call unto God by His true name, Allah! When humans begin to learn Hebrew, and in that ancient language, use Yahweh, to be the name for the Almighty God and Maker of the universe, I will convince them that it is a false deity. When the people speaking Aramaic call unto their God by His name Alaha, I shall attempt to mislead them into thinking it is a different God from the Hebrew deity YHWH. And when the pious men among them identify the Canaanite high god as El Elah, or use the even more common Elohim instead of Yhwh, then I will try to prevent them from calling unto the true God using His real name, and instead, convince them that all these are polytheistic deities. Finally, when Arabic speakers appear after the Hebrew and Syriac scholars, and they shall call the God of the universe Allah, I shall persuade them

all to believe that Elohim, El Elah, Yod He Waw He or the Hebrew Yhwh and Alaha are all little moon gods who must be cursed viciously in order to attain eternal salvation. Although all these names are but a variation of God's true and only name, I shall convince the retarded religious men and women that they are mistaken. Then they shall believe me and curse and disbelieve in God and worship me! So, I do not fear at all that God shall forgive those sinful and disgusting humans. Indeed, God shall never even glance at them after He hears how they are cursing Him!"

Tears of Adam

Moments after being sent away to earth, the soft-hearted human was deluged in despair. He cried bitterly and called out to heaven. "O what a dreadful pain it is! What bitter torture is this life in which only hopelessness reigns? Oh, how this life makes me wish for an end so I could be in a place where all could be forgotten! Oh, if only all this could be a dream from which I would wake up from and all this anguish would be a forgotten thing of the past, and my heart would not pound with grief and burst with sorrow! Oh, if only my hearts would cease to explode with every fateful step I take, and my eyes would be darkened from all sight so I never had to lay eyes on mortals again! Oh, if only my heart could finally find the strength to cry out to the heavens in a shout which would shake all the heavens and breaks the walls of hell away!"

Adam was not enamoured by all the allures of this new abode. His heart longed for the austerities of a hermit's life. He was thoroughly disgusted with the world which was now infested with the devil and his mischief-making progenies. He wished only to worship God in peace and weep for his little sin. Struck with repentance, he began to pray during the day and weep to God in the darkest hours of the night.

In his sadness, Adam read several couplets:

"No man before has been blundering as I,
O Lord, accept this remorse in my bitter sigh,
Indeed, I had been too prone to sin,
But with my folly must mankind begin?
These vows of love, O Lord, do not spurn,
Let not this madman in Thy hell burn,
For I had forgotten! O how man always forgets,
But in my heart, there in naught save regrets!"

"Nothing can make strong good-hearted men more violent and jealous and hateful and sensitive and selfish than lust and sexual activities; sexual attraction and enslavement and sexual actions completely changes people and makes all their goodness melt away and turns them into jealous insecure vicious people." -Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**



He wished his children would live righteously and avoid leading dissolute lives. Earth was his home and the temporary abode of his children, and he knew he must live amongst them in order to make them believe in God and the hereafter. However, so bereaved was he that he desired nothing more than to withdraw from locales, and became a hermit. Many calamities were to befall mankind. Indeed, they would be no stranger to famine, thirst, nakedness. Most of his children would not be able to avoid the sword of the foe.

The poor and the destitute would not be shown compassion and many would have been mocked, insulted, mocked and spat upon while the rest would have been beaten. Those who attempted to preach peace would face the attacks of a fanatic crowd. What a calamitous life must that be!

The ignorant ones who adhered to the devil's directions would storm inside religious gathering and outrage the most sacred vigils and prayers. Oh, how he grieved for his future generations. How would the children of his children fare if the accursed devil becomes their companion and counsel?

Adam clutched his chest and doubled over in desperate sadness. "O my soul! O my heart! What curse is this to feel the burden of my guilt so deeply that I fear this body of mine cannot bear?! What pain is this that I have not the strength to live on even for a mere day? Oh, what terrible sin have I done to against You, my Lord! How have I betrayed You when You preferred me over the angels and Hidden Ones, and when You had honoured me and gave me everything I desired, and granted me even more than what I never could dream to ask, and yet, I disowned You and disheartened You and disappointed You sorely! Indeed, have I have not proved You wrong to the accursed devil who betrayed You and promised You that I and my progeny would do the same? Alas! Only shame and disappointment beset me now!"

As Adam begged God to forgive him, the devil became more and more worried. He was afraid that the God of Mercy from above His Throne would shower bounties and mercy upon the humans on earth, so he decided to double his efforts in misguiding Adam and his children. He yelped aloud. "These obnoxious humans shall never get away by praying and seeking forgiveness after committing sins! I will make them addicted to drugs and alcohol! They will suffer from diminished senses and drastic changes in mood and this will enable them to do dirty deeds and hurt their loved ones. Oh, what beasts will those humans become! I will show God how evil those pillaging humans are! Eventually, their intoxication will become so severe, that they will lose consciousness and die while remaining busy in fornication and murder! I will ensure they all end up in eternal purgatory because not one of them shall be able to believe in One God at the time of death." Dashing his head on the ground, the devil became maniac in his rage and shrieked. "If I find worm-filled people who have a higher tolerance for alcohol, I will teach them it is beneficial to drink harsher substances until their minds become vile and senseless as wild predatory animals! They will become so addicted to these intoxicants that they will not even remember that drinking rotten liquids can cause cancer and cardiovascular problems or intoxication delirium."

As the devil raged on, Adam was weeping morosely, praying to God for pardon and speaking to the wild birds and beasts that observed this strange human with kindness. "O animals of the forests! O cubs of the lions! O chicks of the birds! Do you know of a betrayal which makes you lose hope on faith and humanity?! Can creatures like you understand the pain of rejection from the one whom you never expected hate from?" Adam called out tearfully, as he stood still, gasping, and then he tried to run forward to find out where Eve had landed. Wild animals chased him and growled ominously. Indeed, he was afraid of going into the midst of the beasts of earth! What if they chased him or ripped his body? He did not wish to be torn to pieces, and ran from one ravine to the next, trying to understand the bizarre terrain he walked upon. Then he addressed the creatures around him once more. "Oh, do you know of a pain that is too severe for any heart to hold or any minds to fathom? Have you ever felt a pain of betrayal from a loved one who was never supposed to betray you? Say, do you know of a pain that makes man want to dissolve into nothingness? Can you appreciate the torment that makes it impossible to breathe and makes the voice too constricted to speak? O Cubs! If your mothers were to stop feeding you and abandoned you, would you then feel that pain I have inflicted on my Lord, the Most High, Who never expected me to betray Him or to cause Him pain, especially when He gave me His all? Do you know the pain of rejection from a loved one, or the infidelity

from one whom you never expected anything but loyalty and love? Do you know of that bitter pain, O chicks, if you expected your mothers to feed you but she forgets about your existence, and made friendship with one who preys on you?!" Heaving a bitter sight, Adam spoke hysterically. "Oh, wild animals! Oh, creatures of the earth! I have indeed betrayed my Lord most severely and the pain in this mind, and the tearstains of my heart is a witness to all the guilt that engulfs me!"

Adam cried out to God during the day and during the night, caring for nothing else in the world except to seek God's forgiveness and heavenly love. He glanced around the bleak earth surrounding him, and eagerly wished he was in paradise with the angels.

The devil gloated openly upon seeing the anguish Adam and Eve were experiencing and he credited his success on the intoxicating effect of the fermented juice he had made from the fruit of the Forbidden Tree. "Indeed," he said to his children who sat with him, "I had offered a goblet of fermented fruit juice to Eve and when she drank the liquid, her mind was affected by the intoxicant and she became susceptible to my charming manipulation, so when I told her to convince her husband to eat the fruit of the tree, both became foolish enough to ignore God's sound warning and believe in my false promises. Hence, I laud all forms of intoxicants and order you to strive tirelessly to ensure no man or woman leaves this earth without drinking those smelly putrid liquid. Wine and all other forms of intoxicants will be my favourite mode of deceit. I will make all those on earth drink intoxicants and make them insane. And when they became mad like animals and start doing orgies and killings under the influence of alcohol, I will show God what kind of repulsive creatures He created. I shall tell God He should have known better than creating disgusting humans who look like pigs, and bare their behinds in public like wild dogs and fornicate like hyenas. They smell each other's dirty body parts and bray like asses, and yet God deemed them superior to me! How dare he think Adam and his filthy children are better than me, when they are such loathsome species who stand in circles around a fire and worship me, and sacrifice their parents and eat their children to make me happy?"

"Alas!" Cried one of the angels. "Indeed, your language is akin to blasphemous jargon! We abhor and condemn your vile words and distasteful expressions!"

The devil paused to rest his excitement, and continued to boast to his demons. "How could God ever think those stinky humans are better than me," he wondered aloud, "when all they do is engage in sexual orgies and paint their naked and ugly bodies and watch those revolting pictures? Indeed, not even the lowest and dumbest species among the jungle animals ever watch each other's dirty body parts all day, and yet humans have the audacity of thinking they are better than Hidden Ones who are made with fire? Never! I will prove to God how mistaken He is! I will make these people get addicted to alcohol and make them do horrific crimes so that God can understand His error."

Satan shrieked so maddeningly that the angels who were gliding over the earth were certain he had completely lost his mind. "O accursed and rejected one! Cease this berating and obsession with the human race!" One angel shouted to silence the devil.

Yanking his own hair, and ripping tufts off, Satan bellowed deafeningly. “O angels! Never think you shall be spared! I shall frame all the angels and pretend to be you, and assume your shapes and looks, and then appear before retarded humans who will think I am a real angel and then I will speak to them pretending to be Gabriel or Michael. So, this way, humans will be fooled into thinking they are seeking help from God’s angels and some of the dumbest ones will not even realize that they are worshipping the accursed devil, because I will often pretend to be angels, and claim that I have a legion of seventy-two angels serving me, when in reality, all those will be demons!”

“But honourable human beings are God’s chosen servants!” An angel exclaimed. “They shall have more sense than to worship or obey your commands.”

“AH!” Satan shouted dementedly. “I will convince the shit-headed sons of Adam to worship me, and encourage them to meditate on my heat energy and when they chant my name thousands of times, I will come to them and pretend to solve their problems. If they complain about not getting a job, I will pretend to be a god, and tell one of my other worshippers to send the man a letter and give him some money or offer him a job. If they want some gold, I will ask one of the wealthy humans to make the new slave win a small lottery, so that his faith in me will be cemented. Indeed, this way, I will gain a lot of slaves and that person will hopefully recruit others to be my servants as well! Then I will make those sudoriferous humans become intoxicated and commit the most heinous sins, and believe in false scientific reports which will convince them that beer and wine is good for their health. I know you angels will try to bowdlerize my exhortations, but I will convince them that drinking whiskey, malt liquor and alcohol will make them live longer, but in reality, these distilled spirits and repugnant liquid will cause them to lose their sanity and health. Indeed, those retarded humans who are made with ugly mud will become addicted to binge drinking and become alcohol dependent until those toxic and psychoactive substance make them fully retarded.”

Adam’s bosom swelled with sadness and he stood alone in the cold and drear coast, watching the rushing waves of the dark waters, softly whispering to himself, lines of the heavenly prayers God had taught him many eons ago. Ah, he could not imagine how he was to live a banished life in this frowning atmosphere and live and slumber among these rocky lairs.

"Nothing makes man more passionate and more weak and more depressed and insecure than sexual activities. The more sexually active someone is, the more insanely passionate they become

until I use their passion and misguide them and make them so weak and so sexually active and sexually dependant that they do every sin and every evilness just to keep their sexual relationships and for their own mental comfort and survival." -Lucifer

**- Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

The Prior Pleasantries in Paradise

Upon seeing the wonders of paradise, Adam was overjoyed. He would often run about the delightful hills and golden valleys, eager to learn more about these wondrous things. He was both astonished and delighted to find out new information and discover new locations. But despite all the delights of paradise, there was an ever-present foe lurking beyond the gardens of heaven. The devil was seething with rage, and had vowed to extant revenge on the first human who God created with honour and grace. Satan was resolute in causing Adam to be banished from heaven as he had been banished himself!

It was Satan's nature that he was crude and restless in his ambitions. Azazil wanted from his angel peers more admiration than he did friendship, and some of the angels who knew him intimately thought he was a sordid and callous soul. Indeed, Azazil devoted his life into educating himself in the philosophy of nature, and tried to understand the great truths of life and death and the immortality of the soul. Azazil had a great deal of wit, and was fascinated with the idea of living an immortal existence, where none will be superior to him in brains or beauty. But the angels, who were crafted solely from cold light, were unimpressed by Satan's desperate efforts to be wiser and bolder. They found the gentle warmth in Adam's manners to be more relatable.

Upon discerning the fine inflection of Adam's tone, and noticing the utter gentility of his gestures, the genteel angels realized that this man was special, and possessed qualities they did not know nor understand.

Adam's physiognomy was unlike anything the angels had ever seen before. He was a cheerful subject, full of play and variety. Adam had the makings of an ordinary man, but with God's permission and infinite grace, he was able to memorize billions of words and languages, innumerable names of different articles and edibles, and the biographies of every human, angel and Hidden Ones who ever lived or was to come. It was impossible for one human mind to contain such a vast array of information, but God gifted Adam with magnificent intelligence and stupendous memory. Since God taught him the intricate details of the world, Adam was able to learn them without unnatural effort. The almighty Lord made him to remember and retain all the information he was taught, and this made Adam the most learned man who ever lived.

Upon receiving the keys to his own paradise, Adam was granted permission to live in the most elegant palaces of heaven. The angels of heaven often called him by his pseudonym, which was Abu El Bashar, which loosely translated into Father of Humanity. He was told to retain merely one simple rule to memory. God granted him permission to enjoy of all the amenities of heaven except fruits from the forbidden tree. However, this knowledge was not miraculously embedded in Adam's brain neurons, but he was asked to remember it in his own volition. Of course, it was only human to err, and therefore, Adam forgot how important this instruction was. Indeed, he did not forget that it was a commandment of God to

taste of the fruits from the forbidden tree, but when the devil assured him that the tree God had made forbidden contained the elixir of eternal life, Adam merely wondered how beautiful it must be to become immortal and live in paradise forever.

Adam had relied on himself to remember this order, but erred along with his wife. The Final Testament reminiscences the moment in the following verse: "We made a contract with Adam before, but he forgot. We did not find that he had a firm resolve." (20:115)

Indeed, Adam forgot about God's command and ate from the fruit of the tree, at the entreating of his beautiful wife. Eve had been hoodwinked by the devil into believing that the Forbidden Tree contained the elixir of life, and she drank the juice of some of its fruits, but Adam was hesitant to disobey his Lord. However, Eve begged him to taste some, because she was convinced that if her husband did not drink the juice of the forbidden fruit, he would be unable to live in heaven with her forever.

Alas! The couple erred and now, Adam was escorted to earth. Along in this outlandish planet, he glanced fearfully around. From the distance, he heard wild animals roar and yelp. The fierce wind carried the roaring of the lions from the yonder forest and brought to him tokens evinced from distant glades. God had known best, as He alone was the king of heaven and earth, and it was the stern decree of His kind wisdom that they not approach the forbidden tree. Oh, the human heart which forgets! Oh, love and desire which blinds the keenest minds! He had erred, O he had wronged gravely and ate of the tree, and his sentence was passed upon his aching heart and though wisdom sprung from every command God had given, his unkind heart let himself slip into sin.

The baying of the wolves terrified Adam, as it was a sound, he was hearing for the first time in his life. Oh, if only the whispers of mercy and forgiveness echoed from heaven! Oh, how he wished the only earthly sound wafted to him would be an announcement of clemency. Why had he obeyed the command of his wife? O why had he surrendered to Eve's coaxing? All was over, and all joy was gone!

It was his mortal sin that led him to exit the portal of a bright heaven and sink into the earth. Alas! Azazel was a sworn enemy of mankind, and was a bane to happiness of any kind. He spared no effort to destroy the joy of Adam and his wife.

It was God alone who came once more to Adam's rescue and sent down seraphs to teach him how to rise from his woe and live a pious earthly life, where all goodness was to end in death and mortality was to be cherished with those one loved. How he wished to be upon the yonder clouds in the star-spangled heaven!

Adam felt shadows of grief floating in the hills and valleys of this uncharted earth, and every sound and every moment pierced his heart like shouts from the battle ground. He was in a foreign world, among foreign beings, and strange creatures and wild trees.

How dearly he longed to live eternally on heaven and breathe the pristine joys of paradise, but he had unceremoniously fallen from the skies, and now was alone

and anguished. Indeed, paradise had been the most perfect land abounded in luxury.

Oh, how terribly he wished to be disburdened from experiencing such plethora of terror. He wondered where Eve was. Indeed, it had been her tearful words which caused Adam to forget God's command. He burst into tears and wondered why he had chosen to listen to Eve's pleas rather than obey his Lord's advice:

**"Like a flower, she smiled my way,
And with delight, I rose that day!
And tempests of affection only grew,
For days and nights, our love was true!
What was this sweet emotion,
What had been the reason?
O why did my lover betray,
Why did she deceive today?
No sacred words, no laws divine,
Nor have I, any lover of mine!
O this betrayal burns away,
Cheating the love of yesterday!
My beloved one broke this heart,
And cruelly split my soul apart!
O we have fallen from our heaven,
O this betrayal may never be forgiven!
Her disdain for my love was true;
Her affection and caresses too!
No sister sea can join together,
Nor twin planets break the ether,
Nor can I forget this pain I suffer;
For I had loved her like no other!
O the lamp of trust is shattered,
And joys of the past are scattered,
I have no darling wife to love now,
Nor any lover to give me the vow!"**

"I will make women become the greatest enemy of religion by framing religious figures for crimes. For example, if one of my female worshippers or callers, refuses to sacrifice her new born child at my rituals, then I will immediate make my other human followers to wear a cross or dress I religious garbs and habits, and burn the woman in question to death.



The benefit of this drama will be two-fold. One: my satanic slaves among the humans will believe that religion and God ordered them to burned to death, and are thus cruel. They will all abandon religion and come flocking at my circle. The second benefit is that in the future, women will love me and obey me blindly, thinking that religion men burn them at the stake, but I save them, although I am the one who will burn them using men among my slaves who will pretend to be religious, but I have faith in women's dumbness, and I know she will be hoodwinked by my plans, and never suspect me of being her torturer." -Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

Adam thought about what had transpired in the final hours in heaven, and he walked around the earth vigorously, searching for the only woman he had loved with all his heart. Oh, at last he found his wife. Eve had been praying and weeping endlessly, and began to walk around the earth in her search for him. Upon seeing Adam, she greeted with a welcoming smile that was mingled with tears of happiness. Oh, tears of joy did adorn Adam's eyes, as he waved at the woman who was his lawfully wedded wife in heaven and on earth.

The agitation of his mind did not ease. He could feel ill-intent and danger round on him from every side as he stood there in submissive silence.

Long and anxious were the hours that passed as he stood, pale and still, watching the workings of the heaven which he had lost. He knew venturing into the wilderness could produce fatal consequences, so he remained rooted in place, praying and supplicating for mercy and love.

As he wept terribly, he raised his speaking eyes heaven and gazed at the beclouded skies with a mournful gaze. His deep cry of wailing echoed far and wide as Adam feared that he was the only human on earth. Oh, how wildly he cried that evening! The cold dews of the dark night fell upon his face, offering momentary solace to his sorrow-stained eyes, but his cheeks had become sunken with sadness and weeping, he supplicated to God to forgive his trespasses.

In the second chapter of the Final Testament, God informed mankind on what had betaken Adam and Eve in the gardens of Eden. Prior to creating the duo, the Maker of the universe informed the angels of His plans:

When thy Lord said to the angels, "Verily, I am about to place a viceregent on earth."

They said, "Wilt Thou place there one who will do ill therein and shed blood, when we celebrate Thy praise and extol Thy holiness?"

God said, "Verily, I know what ye know not."

And He taught Adam the names of all things, and then set them before the angels, and said, "Tell me the names of these, if ye are endued with wisdom."

They said, "Praise be to Thee! We have no knowledge but what Thou hast given us to know. Thou! Thou art the Knowing, the Wise."

He (God) said, "O Adam, inform them of their names." And when he had informed them of their names, He said, "Did I not say to you that I know the hidden things of the Heavens and of the Earth, and that I know what ye bring to light, and what ye hide?"

And when we said to the angels, "Bow down and worship Adam," then worshipped they all, save the devil. He refused and swelled with pride, and became one of the unbelievers.

And We said, "O Adam! dwell thou and thy wife in the Garden, and eat ye plentifully therefrom wherever ye list; but to this tree come not nigh, lest ye become of the transgressors."

But Satan made them slip from it, and caused their banishment from the place in which they were. And we said, "Get ye down, the one of you an enemy to the other: and there shall be for you in the earth a dwelling-place, and a provision for a time."

And words of prayer learned Adam from his Lord: and God turned to him; for He loveth to turn, the Merciful.

We said, "Get ye down from it, all together: and if Guidance shall come to you from me, whoso shall follow my guidance, on them shall come no fear, neither shall they be grieved: But they who shall not believe, and treat our signs as falsehoods, these shall be inmates of the inferno; in it shall they remain forever."

When Adam was sent to earth, God offered him a comfortable escort and a generous carriage to allow the couple to be transported to their lasting home in the world. With tearful eyes and sad smiles, Adam embraced his angel friends and bade them farewell, and Angel Gabriel personally escorted him to the ground.

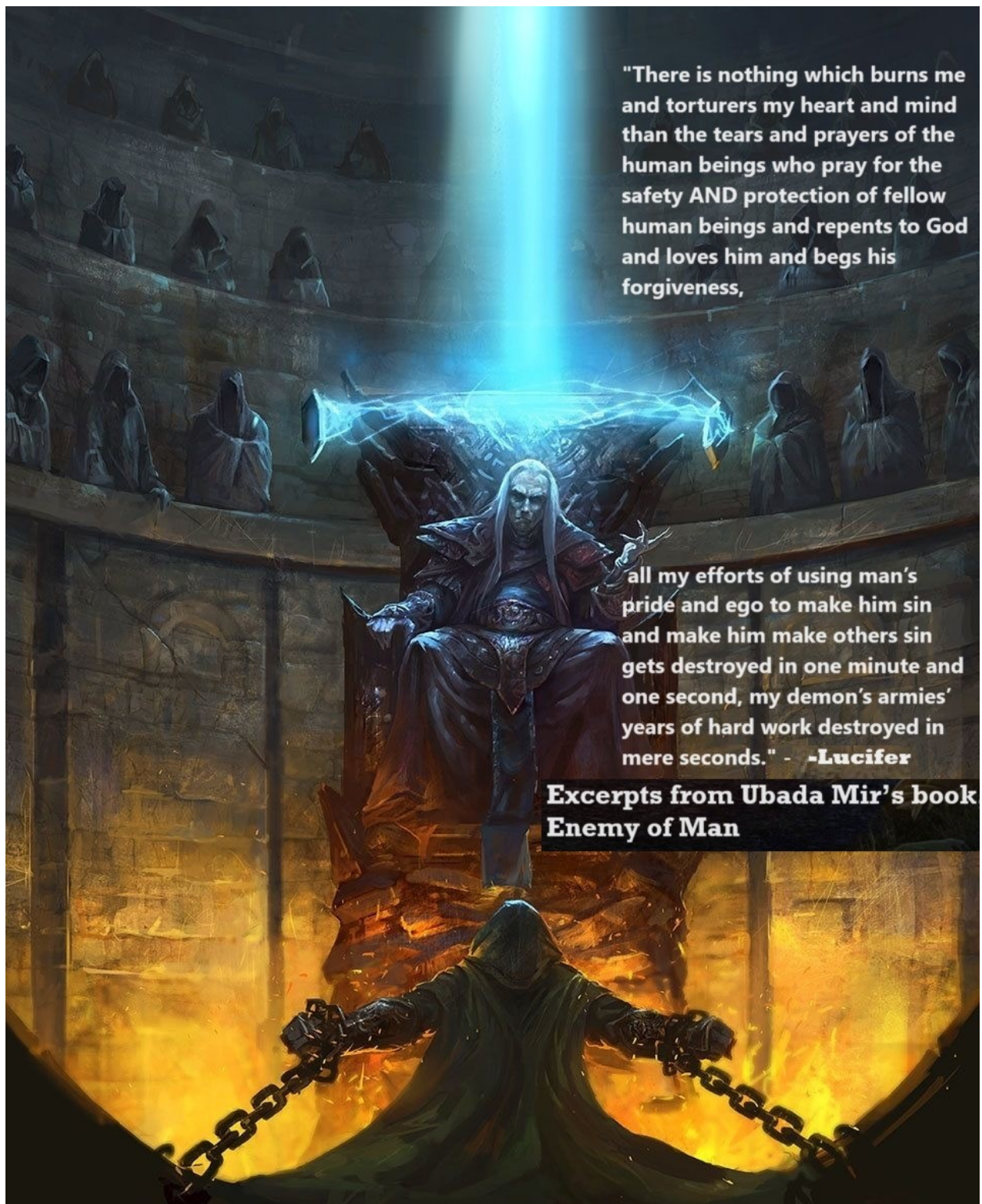
When Adam was asked to leave the heaven's vicinity, he received this decree with grief and surprise, while the devil roared in laughter, overjoyed that he was able to reap the advantage of his malevolence.

However, once Adam landed on earth, the devil was filled with rage and resentment when he saw that rather than being unceremoniously expelled from heaven, Adam was escorted gently by a legion of angels.

Meanwhile, Azazil was back on earth, building his own little dominion in the fertile soils of this planet. When God had cast him away from heaven, he was thrown upon a patch of land near Babylon where the devil began to contemplate on his next moves. He had until now commanded all the Hidden Ones and controlled every single creature that was made with fire. However, in addition to controlling his own species, the devil managed to learn the language of the animals and spoke to them. He manipulated them and convinced all the animals of the forest that a dangerous man was descending. The devil told all the wild beast that Adam was coming to earth to burn and destroy them. "Hearken! You must slay Adam the moment he lands on earth!" Ordered Azazil to the animals of the world. "Beware! An evil and dangerous man is about to come and destroy your habitats, so if you are wise, you will kill him the moment he arrives here."

For many hours, the devil continued to exhort all the animals into attacking Adam. He was desperate to kill Adam himself, but God had seized away all his powers, so that he had no ability to harm any member of the human race. Upon descending on earth, Adam would become the leader of the land, and Azazil, as the devil, would only have limited ability to whisper false logic into the minds of gullible men.

But he used his powers to convince all the animals that Adam was dangerous and would crush them and for a while, Azazil thought his plan worked. The animals gathered together and had a lengthy discussion and finally agreed that the devil had a valid point. Indeed, if Adam was coming to slay them, they must do something to halt his advance. With such thoughts, the animals selected a leader from amongst them. Within the animal kingdom, there was no one more skilled and wiser than the dogs, so from the leader of a pack, the animals selected a dog to approach Adam and assess his threat as soon as he arrived in their planet.



"There is nothing which burns me and tortures my heart and mind than the tears and prayers of the human beings who pray for the safety AND protection of fellow human beings and repents to God and loves him and begs his forgiveness,

all my efforts of using man's pride and ego to make him sin and make him make others sin gets destroyed in one minute and one second, my demon's armies' years of hard work destroyed in mere seconds." - **-Lucifer**

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book
Enemy of Man**

Wilderness

Upon landing on earth, Adam found himself alone in a wild land with frightening topography and towering trees. Bursting into fresh tears, Adam felt his heart beat wildly in fear. He was alone in a world he knew nothing about. He had no family or friends. His dearest Eve was nowhere to be seen. Then he heard angry whisperings and growls emanating all around him. With terrified eyes, Adam glanced around him and saw nothing but dark forests. As though the art of language was lost to him, he could not utter a word but only stood in death-like silence, weeping the bitterest tears angels had ever seen.

The look of anguish was plain on his face as he rushed about in despair. Trembling from head to toe, Adam received God's justified commands meek humility, and he humbly lowered himself with composure, eager to obey God's wishes and live upon Divine Will, but inwardly, his heart had crossed the threshold of sorrow, and his footsteps became heavier by the hour, and a hot tide of tears flooded his cheeks.

Then Adam heard the chilling noise again, and glanced up. Before him stood the most terrifying creature he had ever seen. With blazing eyes and sharp fangs, a giant dog growled at him. Adam was not accustomed to this creature as he had never seen the like of it in paradise. He was afraid the animal would bite him, so he looked around with helpless eyes. Archangel Gabriel was waiting at a distance and noticed Adam's fear. When Adam looked inquiringly at Gabriel, the angel motioned that Adam should pat and stroked the dog's head.

With trembling fingers, Adam reached out and stroked the animal. As soon as he touched the dog's head, the giant beast calmed and wagged his tail in a friendly gesture. From the distance, the animals who were waiting in the forest preparing to pounce on Adam said to themselves, "If this news creature behaves so kindly towards the dog, who is our leader, then we find no evil in him. The devil has misled us into thinking Adam is a threat. Henceforth, we shall not harm him or his family." Thus saying, the animals withdrew and returned to their lairs inside the forest.

Meanwhile, the dog developed a mild liking for Adam. The animal never before had any human friend and the generous and merciful manners of this human impressed the dog, and he decided to stay with Adam. Since that day, the dog became Adam's personal pet animal and even became the pet of Adam and Eve's children.

Now dwelling in the dismal earth, Adam regretted ever listening to the accursed devil. Alas! Azazel's wit had impressed him and caused doubt to overtake his senses and he and Eve together tasted from the forbidden tree, much to the disappointment of God.

Nothing he could think of was enough to alleviate the symptoms of his grief and sorrow. He knew he could only survive by venting his sorrow in a torrent of tears. He was trembling with hopelessness and sorrow. The dread of expulsion thundered in his heart. Not even a murmur of protest ran through his lips as he considered pitifully the consequence of his actions.



"I shall humiliate the female and male children of Adam by making them fall into lust and destroying their natural barricade given by angels to protect them from the sight and power of every enemy and their attacks and framing." --Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Oh, how Adam's tears soaked his tunic and his wails rent the air! The devil had fooled Adam into thinking that the fruits of the forbidden tree contained the hidden elixir of perpetual life, but now he had lost the utopian life he had ever known. However, despite his upending grief, Adam was informed that God was

everywhere and his Lord could hear his cries even if he was on earth. However, from the day Adam and Eve were sent to earth and had to share this residence with the devil, God warned humans about how Azazil and his progeny would try to distract the human heart from the remembrance of God. In chapter sixteen of the Final Testament, God assures his creation that the devil would not be given unlimited power and neither will he be able overtly influence mankind: "For no power hath he over those who believe, and put their trust in their Lord. But only hath he powers over those who turn away from God, and join other deities with Him."

The sun was sinking and it was getting very cold. The gloomy mistiness of the evening pervaded the horizon, and dark hills became obscured in the valleys. He was shackled to mortality, bound by the fetters of his folly. Adam gazed at the stars and planets that went about in their ceaseless motion.

Adam knew that the devil had only a limited form of power over him. Indeed, Azazil did not physically coerce him into committing sin. The devil merely suggested to him about the benefits of the forbidden tree, and he made the fatal mistake of trusting the devil. With each passing hour, Adam became dreadfully afraid, and his stout body trembled in shame and fear.

He stood below the masses of weeping clouds and was drenched in the icy rainwater which poured on his head. Oh, how he looked dreadfully sad and bereaved. The moonlight vision ahead promised no reprieve.

With each year, Adam and Eve learned more about their new residence and experienced sublimation and refinement in their daily activities, but never could they forget about the heaven that once was their home.

Adam knew that the world was his temporary abode, where he was not meant to live an eternal existence. He missed his glorious days in paradise where he knew neither fatigue nor fright. The only solace his human heart now knew that there would be another life after death, where the immortality of the soul of man was assured by God and all the righteous ones will dwell once more in the beautiful gardens of Eden and enjoy the temperate climes of paradise where streams of gold and silver will run from every ravine, and a thousand gently flowing river will adorn the marble palaces and homes.

On every side, there would be exquisite verdure and diamond dust. It was Eden where peace never died and delicious fruits and drink were served constantly to all those who lived there. Paradise was where there had been flowers of rarest beauty that never withered nor died. The abundance of luxuriance in Paradise made it a greatly desirable place, and being expelled was the most poignant of sorrows he could imagine.

Indeed, he had erred despite being warned of the evil of nearing the forbidden tree, but he was deceived by the devil who made him believe that the tree contained an elixir of immortality. Alas, the tree stood enticingly before him, and Adam inadvertently walked amidst beautiful bowers, and upon the cajoling of Azazil and the pleading of his wife, he plucked the fruit thereof and tasted it.

Rivers that ran deep into the wilderness glistened like a dangerous beast, and stood against the moors like a giant mass of greyness that was bestrewed with pockets of living organisms.

Snow-covered mountains seemed to close upon him from all sides. The angels most earnestly solicited the fortitude of this grieving man, and trusted in their grand and sublime God to forgive Adam's mistake. It was God who created Adam from a speck of dust and said to it, Be! And lo! Due to a spectacular interposition of the divine might, the power of God manifested before them and Adam came into being.

Azazil became mad in depression and wailed bitterly from the moment he heard Adam and his children were destined to be greater than him and in his infuriating rage, he screamed at all those who were around him. "I will destroy the human race! I will burn them in hell with me! Oh, I cannot wait for Adam's children to enter hell so that they stay in my proximity and I shall be able to torture them like they have never imagined! I will make each man slaves of each other. I will make them worse than animals and wild beasts." Then raising his face towards the Throne of God, the devil bellowed. "Oh, Lord! How dare you make Adam superior to me? How dare you make the angels and the spirits bow down and give obeisance before a disgusting and despicable human made of clay?"

Azazil recalled his past glory and wondered how his life would have been if Adam was never created. He remembered his brave missions in the world where he had defeated legions of Hidden Ones, who were also from his very own species, and were made from smokeless fire, but now, all his sacrifice and thousands of years of worship was in vain. He had hoped to remain superior to all living things, and did not expect a weak human made of fragile flesh to surpass him in knowledge and wisdom. All he wanted now was to chain down the human soul and spirit in vagrancy and lust and make men sin so grievously that they can never be forgiven, but God informed the devil that His mercy had no bounds for those men and women who had sincere love in their hearts towards their Creator and He promised to forgive the sins of those who erred as many times as they seek it. "Indeed, God forgives all sins. Indeed, He is the most Forgiving, the Merciful (The Final Testament, 39:53).

This declaration of general amnesty made the devil tremble in rage. Azazil knew God's love and mercy was limitless, but he did not want humans to seek forgiveness and enter heaven. Screaming like a madman, Azazil shouted to God again. "Nay, my Lord! The humans You created shall never be righteous nor seek Your forgiveness. Verily, I shall prove to You their Inferiority! I WILL SHOW THE UNIVERSE THEIR SICKNESS AND THEIR VILENESS. I WILL DISPLAY TO THE WORLD EVERY DETAIL OF THEIR CRUELTY AND THEIR DEFILED INDECENCY. O HOW I WILL SHOW YOU AND ALL THE ANGELS HOW SICK HUMANS ARE. You shall find out how filthy a creature they are because every waking hour of my life, I will make them do such depraved acts that they will become the most corrupted, most immoral and lewd creation of all Your creation."

"When there will be many pious and religious people in the world, I will have no choice but to reward my followers generously, even if they carry out small sacrifices,

such as killing an ordinary person, but once all religions of God will be eradicated from earth, then I will have free reign, and will never reward my slave for petty sacrifices. I will demand that they murder their infants and eat the hearts of their parents. Then I will eventually order my slaves to torture their children for monetary benefits." -Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Upon being rejected by God, Azazel shrieked in rage, and bellowed that he was better than Adam. He was made with a smokeless fire whereas Adam was created with dirt. Azazel then accused God of being responsible for his own sin. He told God that it was God's fault that he became rejected one, because God must have known that he would refuse to prostrate before Adam, and therefore, creating

him was only done to destroy Azazil's life and diminish all potential future success.

This blasphemous phrase drove him further away from the Grace of God, and the devil threatened physical and spiritual destruction upon mankind. Soon after, Azazil was ordered to vacate the heaven's premises. Realizing he had no choice in this matter, Azazil obstinately declared that he would conduct clinical and psychological study on each human and ensure that they are all misguided.

"O God of the universe!" The newly labelled devil screamed. "Have you really deemed it fit to curse me and prefer man over me? Have you made me inferior to a small useless lump of flesh? Have you dreamt of loving these humans and ultimately rewarding them? Shall you show mercy to these sinful lowly creatures? Woe to me if You prefer them over me!"

God's statements in the Final Testament testify to the mercy He has for the entire creation: "And who despairs of his Lord's mercy but the lost?" (The Final Testament, 15:56)

"Oh, then know that I will destroy every single one of them," screeched the devil, his voice thundering like oxen, "and I shall coerce them to humiliate each other, nay, but make them insult themselves in the most degrading manner. Then shall I see how much you can forgive them or love them once I am done defiling them and making them the slave of each other. You think you shall be able to forgive them? Never! It shall never be that they be righteous. Rather, I shall destroy them before they ever get a chance to be pious and chaste. I shall make every man and woman sick in their hearts and sick in their souls. Oh, indeed, I shall make them disobey you every morn and eve! I will convince them to disown Your glory insult Your majesty. They will eventually disobey Your commands. I will make these dirty human beings lust after each other and become a slave of each other's private parts, until they become far worse than any species of rotten animal! Then You shall never be able to pardon them."

The Merciful Creator of Adam promised the devil that no matter how much mankind sinned, they shall be forgiven as soon as they asked for clemency. "Let them pardon and forgive. Do you not love to be forgiven by God?" (The Final Testament, 24:22)

Hearing about the mercy of his creator, the devil became insane with rage and he cried out again. "Oh, You the Almighty Creator, God of all creation, shall be able to sit above Your majestic throne and watch the sickness of Your vile creation after I make them become so evil in their sickness that those humans will eagerly carry out any method of shameful acts. Indeed, those animalistic humans will be deluged in their depraved acts of lewd shameless sins."

This sudden, violent transformation from a devout believer into an enraged fiend was unexpected by the angels as the devil continued to scream on top of his voice. "Oh, I shall make human beings behave like the vilest pigs, and they will run after each other's disgusting odour-filled organs and worship each other's pus and blood, and then I will see if they are still superior to me. Verily, every angel will watch those revolting humans with disgust. Oh, this Adam whom you ordered all of us to serve and respect shall perish and his children shall kill and ravage each other. I would enjoy seeing you and your angels watch Adam's progeny become degenerated and degraded perverts."

**God reiterated in the Final testament: "And God is All-Forgiving, Most Merciful."
(The Final Testament, 24:22)**

"Are You still preferring man over me?" Azazil shouted. "My Lord! How much can You forgive these filthy humans? How many times can You turn your face away from them while they become beastly fiends killing and assaulting each other like mad hounds? Will You still honour them and keep Your path of forgiveness open when they groom and seduce their innocent children and molest and abuse each other and call it love and rebel against You and kill all those who worship You and love You?"

**Although the devil was bellowing in rage, it was God's nature to love and forgive, and once more, God recalls his words in the Final Testament: "So, excuse them, and plead for forgiveness for them, and consult them in the affairs, and once you are resolved, put your trust in God. Indeed, God loves those who trust in Him."
(The Final Testament, 3:159)**

"No child of Adam shall enjoy profound joy or peace." Satan bellowed, raising his face to heaven. "I will take my legions of warriors and cross wild isles in order to deceive them, and pass through valleys from Anatolia to Ancyra, to Tarsus and Tripoli and corrupt all humans who reside in Samarkand to Sidon from Acre to Jerusalem and there I shall manipulate mankind into disbelieving in God and worshipping me and meditating on the Hidden Ones who are loyal to me. I will not permit any man or woman to remain engaged in religious service or benediction. Indeed, O my Lord and Maker, You have made a mistake in creating Adam! You will regret the day You preferred humans made of filth and dirt and mud who will rot away and die! Yet why have You honoured them and made them superior to me and my pure race that is made of fire?"

The angels read another passage from the Final Testament, in order to demonstrate how compassionate and forgiving their Maker was, and they quoted from the Final Testament: "God will love you, and forgive your sins, for God is Forgiving, Merciful."

The devil ignored the angels, and continued to scream so loudly that his voice became hoarse. "O let the heavens burn away for I shall never let any human enter it nor shall I allow any human on this vast earth to worship You and obey You! I shall make them my slave and the slave of their own lust and desire and I shall turn them into torturous vile things because verily they are stupid, dumb and brainless creatures with no wisdom and no patience or fortitude." Yanking his hair, the devil told God he will manipulate every last human and torment them most grievously. "I will misguide them all, I will sit and wait for them all through their life and use every method of psychological tricks and I will study their nature and experiment with methods to misguide them, leading filthy humans away from the path of purity and righteousness."

"I love it when man degrades and dishonors and misguides man, I hate it when man honors and saves and respects human beings." -Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man



"No human shall be foolish enough to obey you and believe in your lies," the angels snapped coldly.

"O but God shall see!" Satan bellowed. "These filthy humans shall know me as Lucifer, and in their worst pains and tribulations, I shall come to them with my legion of demons and pretend to save or help them. I will make some of them my slave and the slave of their lust and I will make their weak brained ones worship their filthy disgusting and rotting lovers, and I will use that lust to enslave them to me and make them misguide the whole world and use their ego and pride to anger them so they will help me misguide all of mankind. Then O God, You shall see Your entire creation turning into something worse than dogs and animals."

However, God in His Grace, announced that He would always heed to the cries of innocent humans. He declared, "If the slave draws closer to Me by a hand-span, I shall draw closer to him by a cubit; and if he draws closer to Me by a cubit, I shall draw closer to him by the span of two outstretched arms. If he comes to Me walking, I shall come to him running!"

"O My Lord!" Satan cried out in despair, upon hearing that God will forgive the sinner and had planned to multiply their small charitable actions and reward those humans greatly. The devil was thoroughly alarmed to hear that God will increase a person's reward and hastens pour upon him all His mercy and favor. He screamed bitterly. "My Maker! You can make Your heaven and wait for these diseased humans to worship and obey You, but I will prove to You every man that you made of earth will be my slave and bondservant and will become the slave dogs of their lovers. You can watch them sin and lust after each other like retarded animals. The angels shall see them; the world and the universe shall witness the weakness of these stinky men! Their sins, their sickness, their evilness shall be manifest before You and then You shall know that I was better than these pigs whom You honoured and called human!"

As the devil raged and cried the angels tried to reason with him and said, "O accursed Satan! why are you so angry at humans? The Final Testament declares that 'God is not unjust to His servants.' You may try to deceive them but God had promised to forgive them the moment they ask for mercy!"

"THEN I WILL MAKE SURE THEY NEVER GET CHANCE TO ASK FORGIVENESS," the devil screamed, flaying his arms about him like a whip. "And I will make humans proud of their unsightly sins so they become more arrogant and defy God openly and in secret. I will make the angels watch theses dirty filthy lewd humans in their acts of sick lust and then the angels will respect me and honour me and be disgusted at humans."

Then God who overhears everything will say, indeed, I am near: "And when my servants ask thee concerning me, then will I be nigh unto them. I will answer the cry of him that crieth, when he crieth unto me: but let them hearken unto me, and believe in me, that they may proceed aright." (The Final Testament, 2:186)

"No one shall I allow to remain clean and pure!" Azazil bellowed on top of voice. "I will encourage humans to speak only in obscene language and carry out repulsive acts in the presence of their peers. I will make the men and women do such repulsive things that they will become doubly spiteful against each other and God Himself will find their behaviour to be revolting."

"God will not inflict a wrong upon His servants!" was the only verse from the Final Testament which the angels uttered audibly and this made the devil fly into a fresh fit of rage.

"Never will I allow any human to honour another human. I WILL MAKE THEM SIT IN A CIRCLE AND SOAK THEIR BODIES IN THEIR OWN FECES AND THEY WILL BECOME SO SICK AND DEPRAVED THAT THOSE FILTHY HUMANS WILL BEGIN TO FORNICATE WITH THEIR OWN CHILDREN. I WILL CONVINCE THEM TO DO REPUGNANT DEEDS AND EAT FECES AND FILTH SO THAT THEIR MOUTHS STINK SO TERRIBLY THAT THEY BEGIN TO BELIEVE THAT THEY ARE WORSE THAN ANIMALS. I shall never allow anyone to respect mankind. Never will I let them behave in any manner which might make others think they are superior to me."

Raging Revenge

Gazing hungrily at the skies, the devil continued to screech on top of his voice.

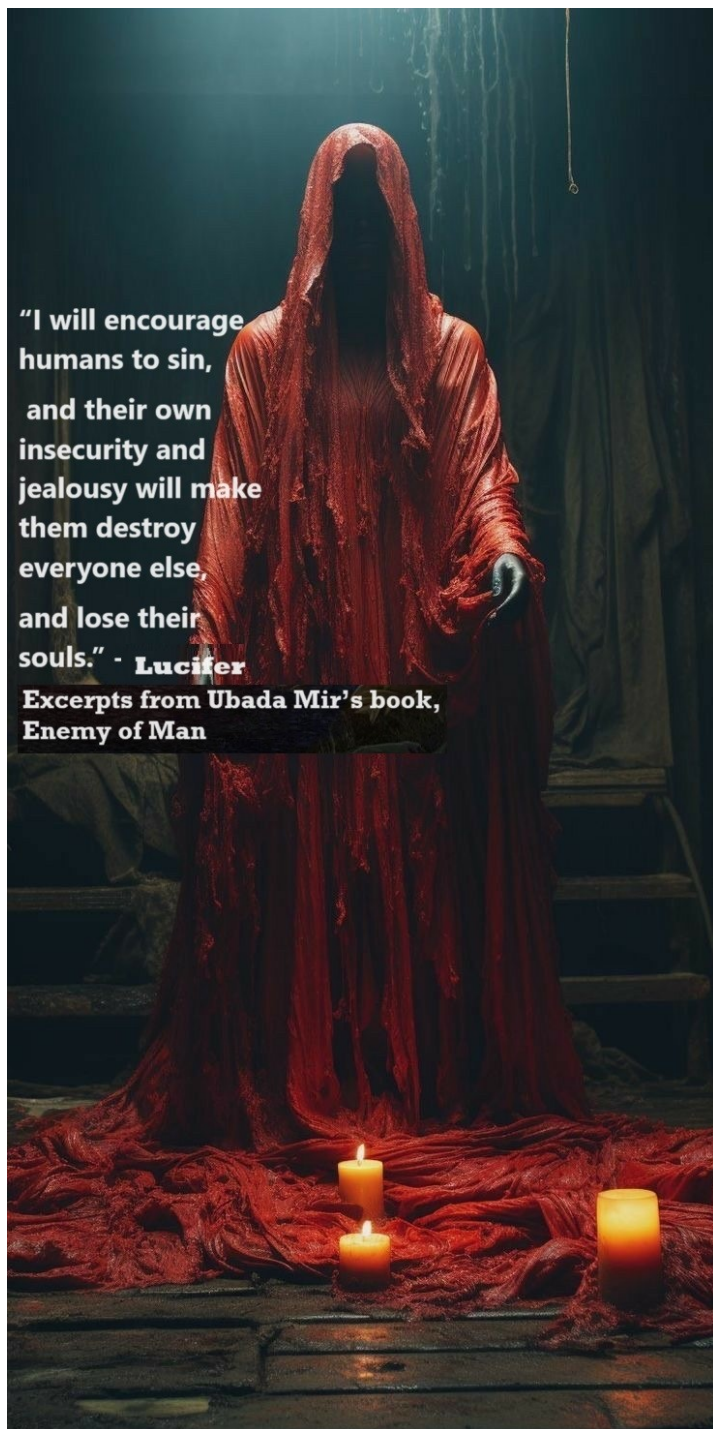
“Not one of the sons of Adam shall I allow to worship You or call Your name! They will worship sticks and stones, and each other’s bodies, until their society becomes pernicious and soulless. YOU WILL SEE WHAT DOGS AND PIGS THE HUMANS ARE AND HOW SUPERIOR I AM TO THEM! The men and women will behave in a rancorous manner with one another. Worship You?! NOT ONE PERSON WILL I ALLOW TO STAY CHASTE AND PURE! NOT ONE SON OF ADAM WILL I ALLOW TO BECOME ANYTHING OTHER THAN A FILTH-EATING, LUST-FULFILLING SLAVE, WHO WILL FORNICATE LIKE DOGS AND STRUT NAKED LIKE WILD PIGS WHO LIVE IN THEIR OWN WASTE AND EAT THEIR EXCREMENT!”

“No matter what man does,” a winged angel retorted, “God in His infinite compassion, shall pardon them!”

“The I will order them to eat their mother’s heart and sacrifice her in rituals. They shall chant my name and call me Lucifer! And then I will promise them small rewards in exchange for killing their family members and becoming cannibals! If they murder and eat their new born, I shall teach them how to read the minds of other humans!”

“O devil! You will help them a little bit, but for what purpose? Why would any intelligent being like a human ever care for a tiny portion of silly mind reading? They shall never worship you for this alone, when we, the bright angels, too can say some secrets. They will never agree to become your slave for merely some irrelevant information!” Then the angels recited from the Final Testament, “O true believers, enter into the true religion wholly, and follow not the steps of Satan, for he is your open enemy.”

“You vain angels!” Satan shouted. “Do you not know I will bribe humans with wealth? They are dirty and greedy creatures! I will offer them wealth, and I shall ensure they come to me for help! If they do not willingly become my slave, I will make my offspring demons assume frightening shapes and scare them in the dark, and make them believe in elves and ghosts. I will mentally torment them and make other humans physically torture them until their brain cell becomes completely erratic and they commit suicide out of this internal anguish!”



"I will encourage humans to sin, and their own insecurity and jealousy will make them destroy everyone else, and lose their souls." - Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

"Why do you want humans to commit suicide?"

"Verily, I know that suicide is a sin," Satan barked, "as it is equivalent to killing a soul, and it is for this reason, I want all the humans on earth to kill themselves if possible. I want them to suffer from eternal damnations in the valleys of hell where I shall be the king and torture them! Therefore, I shall coerce them into worshiping me by promising them some wealth. Indeed, those dumb humans would not know that even if they never worshiped me, they would have gotten

those money and gold anyway, as God had decreed how much treasures they would amass before their souls came into existence. But I will confuse them with my powers, and make them do all sorts of filthy and gory things in order to gain a little power or fame."

He writhed in anger and recalled the hour which caused him to become the devil. He had been the honourable Azazil who was the leader of the bright angels, but everything changed the moment Adam was created.

The Final Testament recalls the episode, quoting God thus:

It is We Who created you and gave you shape; then We bade the angels bow down to Adam, and they bowed down; not so Iblis (Satan); He refused to be of those who bow down. (God) said: "What prevented thee from bowing down when I commanded thee?" He said: "I am better than he: Thou didst create me from fire, and him from clay." (God) said: "Get thee down from this: it is not for thee to be arrogant here: get out, for thou art of the meanest (of creatures)." (The Final Testament, 7: 11)

The devil remembered how he had made a conscience choice to refuse to show humility before Adam, knowing well that it would cause him to face the wrath of a Just God.

The angels were still speaking coherently. One of them stated, "There will be people among mankind who will worship God and pray several times each day in order to remain protected from your manipulations."

Bellowing at the angels, Satan shouted, "I will make all degenerated humans stay in filth and sin and you shall all see how they worship me like pigs. Indeed, they will come to me for several gold coins, which they would have gotten anyway. Those brainless people would not even know that they would still get their money if they never worshiped or obeyed my disgusting commands."

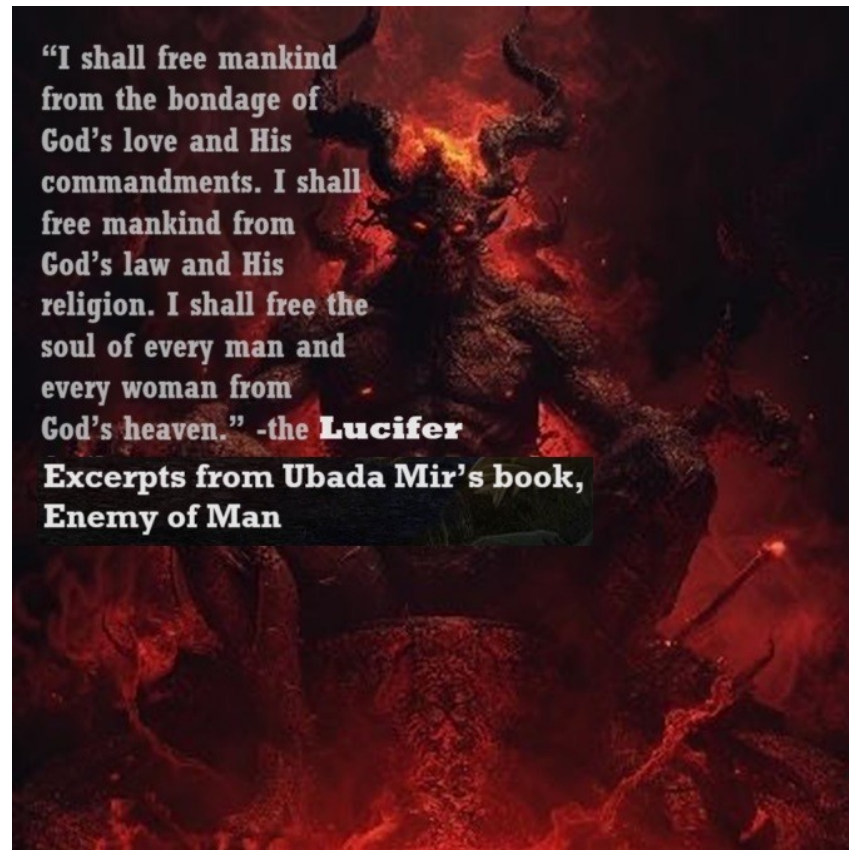
"You lack intelligence, O devil! How shall you coerce those humans to worship who do not have any wealth written in their fate? Certainly, we both know you cannot give them something they are not destined to have!"

Satan paused momentarily, and then he ploughed on with his fiery screams. "I will make those retarded humans so scared by appearing as monstrous shapes in front of them that their brain cells will become messed up from this innate fear, and the constant fear of death and the agony of the darkness of the grave will drive them to the brink of insanity and they will all commit suicide. And the rest of the humans who remain alive, I shall make them fornicate like pigs all day and all night, until God become disgusted to even glance at them!"

"What is your objective by making all humans engage in illicit sexual activates?" One of the angels inquired. "Why must you ask them to fornicate all the time?"

"Ah, if you must know," the devil began, "Because I know that having much sexual experience will make humans heartless. Enslaving their own hearts to the filthy body parts of another stenchy human will make them soulless. There will be no sisterhood among women because I will convince every woman to assault other women! Men will no longer live as brothers and will eagerly assault each other aggressively like hyenas. The relationships between a father and daughter will no longer be sacred because I will convince them that having sex with

children is freedom and love. Mothers and sons will soon start marrying each other until there will no longer be any family bonds left on earth. Then shall God hate them, and they shall curse God, until not one man or woman will be able to enter God's heaven!"



"I shall free mankind from the bondage of God's love and His commandments. I shall free mankind from God's law and His religion. I shall free the soul of every man and every woman from God's heaven." -the **Lucifer**
Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, **Enemy of Man**

The angels were shocked to hear the devil's plans and they expressed fears and concern to one another, and wondered how human beings would survive the devil's manipulations. A legion of the angels glided to heaven, and with a forlorn gaze at earth, they wept. With tears trickling down his cheeks, Archangel Gabriel and his comrades chanted softly:

"Dost thou, O humans, know what we would do,
To live as a human for a day with a mortal view,
And feel the love thy God has for thee,
And love Him too most fervently?
O gentle human, shalt thou succumb to evil,
And worship the altar of a loveless devil?
O believe not the devil when he enters thy day,
And takes the eternity of thy heaven away!
Shalt thou, O humans, forget your Maker,
When afflicted with mortal pain?
Shalt thou forget thy Sustainer,
When tested with drought or rain?
Shalt thou break thy Lord's hope in thee,
When sufferings or sin prevail upon thee?"

**O humans, what would we do to be like thee!
For thy God loveth thee even in heresy!
He awaits thy supplication and O the jubilee,
When thy God hears a sinner's cry or melody!
Like a weeping mother whose lost child is found,
God's delight is greater when a sinner turns around!"**

Satan shrieked once more, and cried out, "I will destroy all humanity from the hearts of men and women. I will make them depraved and sin like wild beasts. The sons will run away from the father in fear he will be abused sexually! People will become so addicted to sex that they will be unable to control their lusts, and then parents will seduce and abuse their own children thinking it is love! Some will assault and execute their babies hoping to please me! Young men will become intoxicated all day and fornicate all night like animals until they will start to assault their parents and the mothers will have no choice but to run away from their son, and everyone will hate each other for abusing them! I will ensure that in this manner, there is no pure love remaining in the world. And then those dirty foul-smelling humans will worship me because I will promise them little gifts and maybe order one of my wealthy slaves to give them some gold. They will think I have the power to make them rich, and then will happily abandon the worship of God and obey me and become my devoted slave and servant!"

"O the most hateful king of demons!" The angels cried out. "Gentle humans will never believe in your flimsy powers! Besides, humans are not like you! Indeed, they were never even similar to you in nature, because you were a selfish mercenary, who only worshipped God only for position and power and you acted pious and carried out many missions in your obsession to show us how great a hero you are! Indeed, you would never have worshipped God had He never granted your wishes and prayers. Indeed, your worship of God was conditional and carried out like a mercenary. For you, prayers were merely business transaction but the worship honest men offer their Maker and God is out of pure love! Without any wish for a return, these kind-hearted humans worship Him!"

"How dare you call those stinky and ugly people kind-hearted?" The devil waved his arms dementedly and screamed. "I will prove to you and to God how horrible those perverted human beings are! You will see how they worship me and grovel at my feet for a few rotten morsels of food which I will toss their way like a cheap dog! They do not love God! THEY DO NOT LOVE GOD!"

A bright faced angel interrupted the devil, and called out. "O accursed and vicious devil! Do you know how much God loves the sons and daughters of Adam? Do you know how God loves them with a power that could destroy the universe over and over? Do you have any idea why God cherishes these humans which you clearly despise? It is because the pious ones amongst them love God without ever wanting any return. Sometimes, God even tests people in this world and allows earthly adversities to befall them in order to elevate their status and grant them a paradise that would be unimaginable to human beings. In return for their patience with small trials, God will reward them with eternal glory of such magnitude that they could never earn it with only their good deeds. When God loves someone most dearly, He tests them with pain, sufferings, disasters and diseases, or causes the death of loved ones and often ail them with terminal illnesses. But for every second of their patience and their loyalty towards Him,

God rewards those glorious humans and elevates them until the man or woman who was destined to be reside in the lowest sector of paradise will be raised, until he reaches such heights, and maximum position in paradise that only the greatest saints could have dreamed about setting foot there. Indeed, with your vindictive mind, you can never understand why God loves the human race and why those kind people love Him in return!"

"I will not let marriage stay holy, and convince mankind to sin and fornicate like pigs until God stops loving them!" Satan screamed. "I shall not allow humans to make marital bond to procreate only as God had ordered. No! They will be enslaved to each other and chase after their lustful desires, and every parent will abuse and seduce their own children and mothers will cry in despair. Parents and children will weep in hopelessness and fear, and they shall be unable to survive in a pure life, and while everyone stays anxious, I will come to them and offer some wealth and power. Then those humans will worship me and stalk other humans. They will chase after someone and become mad to possess that lover, until they kill the whole universe to keep that lover with them!"

The angels then quoted a verse from Chapter Ant of the Final Testament, where God Almighty addresses Moses to reassure him: "O Moses, fear not; for the Sent Ones fear not in my presence, save he who having done amiss shall afterwards exchange the evil for good; for I am Forgiving, Merciful."

"Never!" Shouted the devil. "God cannot forgive those sinful humans after they do such vile acts. Indeed, I will destroy love from their souls, because each person will abuse and misuse their own relatives! They will assault people from their own gender! I will make them have lots of sex to destroy the fabric of society and to erase pure love from their lives, because pure love gives people strength to be good. Indeed, I know that pure love gives humans the strength to stay righteous and it offers protection to families! If they have undecimated pure love in their hearts, then those humans will not obey me. They will help each other and turn to God in times of adversity, and they will refuse to become slave of lovers because they will have a sound and loving family to turn to. No! I must make humans worse than animals where a man will seduce and abuse another man. I will make men destroy other men's honour and brotherhood. Verily, those who come to me seeking power, I will tell the men I will not give them power unless they have sexual activities with mothers or daughters! Soon, they will become so sick and perverted that the whole world will the give up charitable deeds, and forbid the mention of religion and the children will be busy marrying their parents believing it to be only natural! I will destroy all family ties, and dissolve all genders. The parents and children will be genderless and senselessly perverted and sick and there will be no son available in a family to protect the sister and no father to protect the daughter, and no child to love his mother! Indeed, the entire society will be genderless and they will curse God and disbelieve in death and the hereafter, and human beings, bereft of love, honour and familial protection will become insane."

"O devil!" The angels lamented. "Why are you doing this to people? Why should those innocent humans ever believe in your lies, even if you manage to read someone's mind, or tell them about the secrets their enemies are hiding in their hearts?"

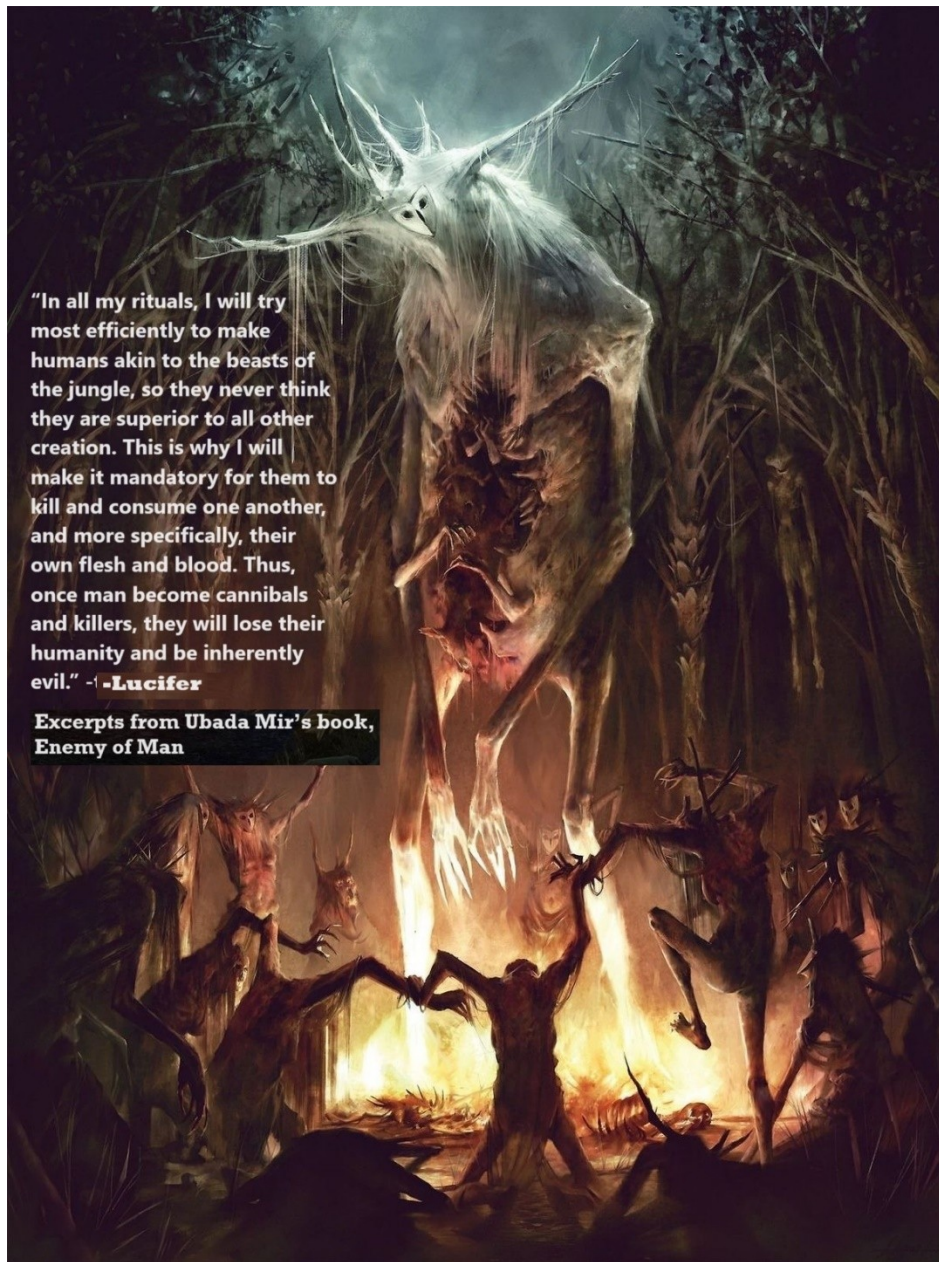
“Those obnoxious humans will be sick,” Satan announced ominously, “and therefore they will all abuse each other so desperately that they will begin to hate each other for abusing them, but even the victims will soon become abusers in later life. Everyone in that sinful society will hate one another after being abused so sickeningly, and they will become so broken, that those people will not have the sense to be human. Those sick men will become vile abusers and will chase after their daughters. Everyone will become selfish seducers, who only care about their own lover’s lust! All modes of selflessness will be gone, and all goodness will be gone from the hearts of men. There will be no power of goodness left among the human race! People will no longer honour the elderly, and young boys will not be able to trust older men for fear of being sexually assaulted! There will be no more trust left between father and daughter, and son and mother, until they all despise and hate each other.”

“No, verily God’s apostles will teach mankind how to lead pure lives and honour one another,” an angel countered quickly.

“They will become so sinful and evil that they will curse God and hate all pious men. Those men will become angry at everyone and suffer from depressed. They will all become bitter and then without my assistance, they will become bad naturally! Of course, I shall exploit them and offer them some more wealth and power, and they will torture and abuse one another to gain that wealth!”

When the devil told the angels he would make mankind sin and cause them to perish with the wrath of God, the winged angels merely replied: “Will they not, therefore, be turned unto God, and ask pardon of Him? since God is Forgiving, Merciful! Don’t they know no matter how much wealth and power you give them, you cannot make them live one minute longer than what they would have gained if they remained God’s worshipper? Will they not see the of God living in their locales, and living as long as they have? People will see. Both your slaves and the worshippers of God shall die in the span of a hundred year. No one will live forever!”

“Yes,” the devil laughed darkly. “We know that, but humans are stupid and they do not underearnt that by worshipping me, they cannot live longer. The humans are shit-headed morons, who are retarded and dumb with brain filled with cow dung, and that is why they come to me and worship me when they know I have nothing to give them except that which they would already get. If they were smart, they would know I do not have the power to give them this first life or the next life! Why would they disbelieve in God and give their hereafter away for something that would not make them live one minute longer? Ha! But they still come to me, even though they know I do not have the power over life or death and I do not have the power to make them live one hour extra or grant them one morsel of food. Indeed, they are dumber than animals. Animals don’t come to me, see! They wild beasts are aware I do not have the capacity to give them anything, so they eat their own food. But humans are morons. So, they come to me begging for whatever God decreed for them before they were born!”



"In all my rituals, I will try most efficiently to make humans akin to the beasts of the jungle, so they never think they are superior to all other creation. This is why I will make it mandatory for them to kill and consume one another, and more specifically, their own flesh and blood. Thus, once man become cannibals and killers, they will lose their humanity and be inherently evil." -**Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, **Enemy of Man**

A Debate

"Indeed, mankind are not foolish," the angels spoke severely, "and they will soon espy the way you insult them and look down upon them and will detect the way you are disgusted of them. Soon, all humans shall find out about your unhealthy obsession to insult them and then humiliate them. They will not love you once they see how you want to torture them and turn their world into hell. Even mavericks shall despise you when they realize you want to suffer in the eternity into hell by making them the slaves of desires and by teaching them to engage in filthy carnal lusts and making them go against the commandments of God. The humans will loathe you when they see you are making them worship themselves

and believe in their own power in order to destroy their lives in their world and the hereafter.”

“Believe me!” Satan yelled. “Humans are stupid, and they shall cry Lucifer, Lucifer all day and night, hoping I will help them! They do not know that if I never helped those disagreeable beings during times of distress, they would still be alive because God had written fate of everything that were to take place in their lives! If I never helped them, then they would still eat the same food, but they come to me and take that same sustenance with pain and sin. And when they commit the most evil sin, they become very angry for being so dirty, and then they become ready to kill everyone else out of jealousy and madness!”

“Ah, but do not those honourable and gentle humans know even if you never helped them, they would still live for the exactly same number of days or years?” The angels inquired.

“Yes! But the horrid humans are too afraid, coward and emotionally unstable to believe it. They will still come to me, even if they know without my help, they would still be saved due to their life span which is fixed. With all my power, if I tried to save them after their lifespan was over, then I would not be able to make them live one minute longer. If with all my powers and the energy of my demons, if it was written in their fate that they should live, and I used all my demonic legions to kill them, they would be alive, but the dumb humans still come to me hoping for some benefit. I will still use their blind faith to destroy them.”

“How shall you come to them, when you, as a fire-creature, are invisible to the human eye?”

The devil explained slowly. “I will wait until technology and electricity is widespread, and then I will approach them with my Hidden Ones and demons and pretend to be God and sometimes I will frame you angels and pretend to be Gabriel or Michael.”

“But gentle humans will discover technology and electronics only at the end of times,” the angels remarked with astonishment.

“Then I wait until the end of times, to make a manifestation before them. I will come to them in the forms of idols and ghosts, and speak to them so that they think I am a deity and worship me! I will appear before them in the shapes of planets and shooting stars! I will even come to them and pretend to be old deities of the planets and ancient idols and I will trick their eyes and mind and make them think it is real. I will give them some information about the past which I had witnessed personally, and those from among my fire-race will assist me in some of the investigations. Together, we will deceive humans by making them believe in false deities, and offer to them clear evidence and even solve mysteries and crimes for them. I will make sure they forget all about the God of Adam, and completely become oblivious to death. Towards the end of time, I will come in every shape to make them believe and worship in anything but the God of Adam. I will tell them some information about their future, and tell them secrets all the angels knew from before, and even ordinary spirits can see. But those humans will become insane in witnessing my powers and they will gladly disbelieve in God! Indeed, since God created me with fire, I can travel at the speed of light and I will use this power to be present at different locations simultaneously. All my demons, my army and my progeny and my race will help me and I use that power

to move some objects from here to there, such as push a cloud from one station to another and cause rain, and this power will make every human worship me and reject God!"

The angels wondered aloud, "Even when these innocent humans become terminally ill, and even if they feel death approaching and see that your tricks could not save them, and when they see the sign of death coming in the form of sickness and disease, shall they not know you were a false god?"

"No, prior to their death, I will inform those depraved humans that I cannot help them anymore for they shall die in seven or ten days, and then I will tell them that some other god became upset with them and will take their life away. And for every help those filthy humans will want from me, I will make them do more and more degrading acts until there will not be any humanity left in them and all humans will become like animals!"

The angels said serenely. "Indeed, man shall turn to God and succumb to the purity of God, and worship the sublimity of their Maker and believe in the divinity of the God of Adam, Who promised to give them more peace after giving them a peaceful life in the world! Verily, they will obey the God Who loved them and gave them pure laws and they will love the God Who never humiliated them, and never asked them to humiliate themselves. Those generous humans will turn to God when they see you could not save them even after you have made them do such degrading acts and crimes, only to abandon them to their deaths."

Shrieking hysterically, the devil raised his face to the sky and said defiantly: "O Lord! Not one man of Adam shall I allow to come to You! I will use their little dumb Brian's and their little dumb ego to turn them away from you. I will make them rebel against You! I will and them angry at You and teach them to blame you for their misfortunes and give credit to their lovers for their goodness until they start worshipping their lover's filth-filled bodies and turn away from You in their mad hate and dumbness."

"God decreed that Adam had the most vital role to play in the history of mankind," the composed angels remarked, and then added: "Indeed, they shall turn to God then, and they shall disbelieve in you when they see you are indeed powerless."

"Man! Who are you referring to as man? Nay! Call them not man, but animal. Religion makes men, men. So, I will take religion away from them and make them murder each other like wild beast and fornicate like rabid dogs and pigs! These filthy fanatics would obey my commands and kill their own mothers and abuse their own children."

In the Final Testament, God merely announced, "O you who have believed, come to full submission to God. Do not follow in the footsteps of Satan. Indeed, he is to you a clear enemy." (The Final testament, 2:208)

"NO!" Screamed Satan. "I shall make them forget the passage of the Final Testament. Every human will address me as their beloved Lucifer and become my slave; every human will become their own lust's slave. I will make these appalling humans treat one another with the utmost indignities. Like animals and hounds they will lust after each other and enjoy degrading themselves as low as pigs and parasites. They will become like rotten maggots

devouring on each other's filth with pleasures of lust and maddening worshipping."

The devil was merely made to hear the passage of the Final Testament, which cautions mankind against worshipping the accursed one. "And do not be like those who came forth from their homes insolently and to be seen by people and avert them from the way of God. And God is encompassing of what they do. And remember when Satan made their deeds pleasing to them and said, 'No one can overcome you today from among the people, and indeed, I am your protector.' But when the two armies sighted each other, he turned on his heels and said, 'Indeed, I am disassociated from you. Indeed, I see what you do not see; indeed, I fear God. And God is severe in penalty.'" (The Final Testament, 8:48)

"O Lord! You will regret creating these disgusting humans till the end of times! I shall never stop, never give break, never slow down and never give respite to them." The devil roared with fierce fanaticism. "Sick vile humans, and You make them superior to me? You make them better than me? I, who is made with fire? I, who worshipped You? I who was good? I who was infallibly pious? I, who was the best of all the angels and yet, You made those filthy humans whose bodies are filled with ugly mud better than me?"

In the Final Testament, God announced to His apostles: "Declare unto My servants that I am the gracious, the merciful." (15:49) The devil knew that no matter how much sin he encouraged mortals to carry out, God might choose to forgive their sins and his efforts to mislead them would be in vain. Thinking that Adam and his progeny would once more surpass him, he screamed like a deranged beast. "Mighty Lord! You think I shall permit You to forgive this execrable mankind? Never! I will make them err and sin so vilely that You shall not find it in Your honour to save their soul. I will use all and any means to make them defiled and dirty. I will make them slaves of their own animal desire and make them kill each other over having sexual relations with women and then I will make them assault men and abuse children. If I cannot deviate them through their lust, then I will use their angers against them. Indeed, I will make them commit dirty acts and kill their brother and stoke their ego until they become proud to be a sinner and then they will never seek forgiveness before their death."

However, God had already taught humankind the method of asking for clemency in the verses of the Final Testament, such as the following passage: And say, "My Lord, forgive and have mercy, and You are the best of the merciful."

The devil was aware that God loved to forgive, so he shouted again. "I will make detestable humans so angry that their ego would not permit them to seek forgiveness from their Maker. I will put people through pain if necessary and force them to endure poverty so that they agree to worship me. I will promise them petty pieces of gold and silver and order them to worship me instead of You. Then shall I see if You can still forgive their trespasses! If that does not work, then I will put people through various trials like poverty and sickness, and I will come to them after the death of loved ones and promise them that I will resurrect their dead friends and family if they obeyed my dirty commands and worshipped me. Those pathetically dim-witted humans would never know that I will merely command some members of the Hidden Ones to assume the shape of their loved one's body and pretend to be them! O how I shall cherish torturing these ugly dirty blooded humans and I will make every one of them turn away from You."

The maniacal screams from the devil alarmed the angels so consistently that withdrew from his vicinity and addressed one another in low tones. "What would become of our human friends who are destined to live on earth with the devil?"

Another winged angel glided towards the skies, and said tearfully, "Such vengeance! Such hate! How is man supposed to bear such torment from the demons?"

"Alas!" Exclaimed another angel, addressing his comrades. "The humankind shall be deceived by the devil's falsity and illusions! Only God can save them!"

"Indeed," echoed the angels. Then they faced the earth which was floating far away, and sang in unison:

**"Dost thou, O humans, know
how we envy every mortal amongst thee?
Dost thou, O humans, know
what we would do to become like thee?
Dost thou, O humans, know
what we would offer for a moment to be of thy race?
Dost thou, O humans, know
how we dream to get the love thy God has for thy grace?
Dost thou, O humans, know
how thy God loveth even the worst among thee?
Dost thou, O humans, know
how we would sacrifice all immortal and pious glory,
And give our all for a moment of thy God's love,
That He offers mankind for free?
Be not thyself thy foe, O gentle race,
Come, ye humans, brighten thy face!
Be unto that Glorious God, heard and known,
Offer Him the love within thine own!**

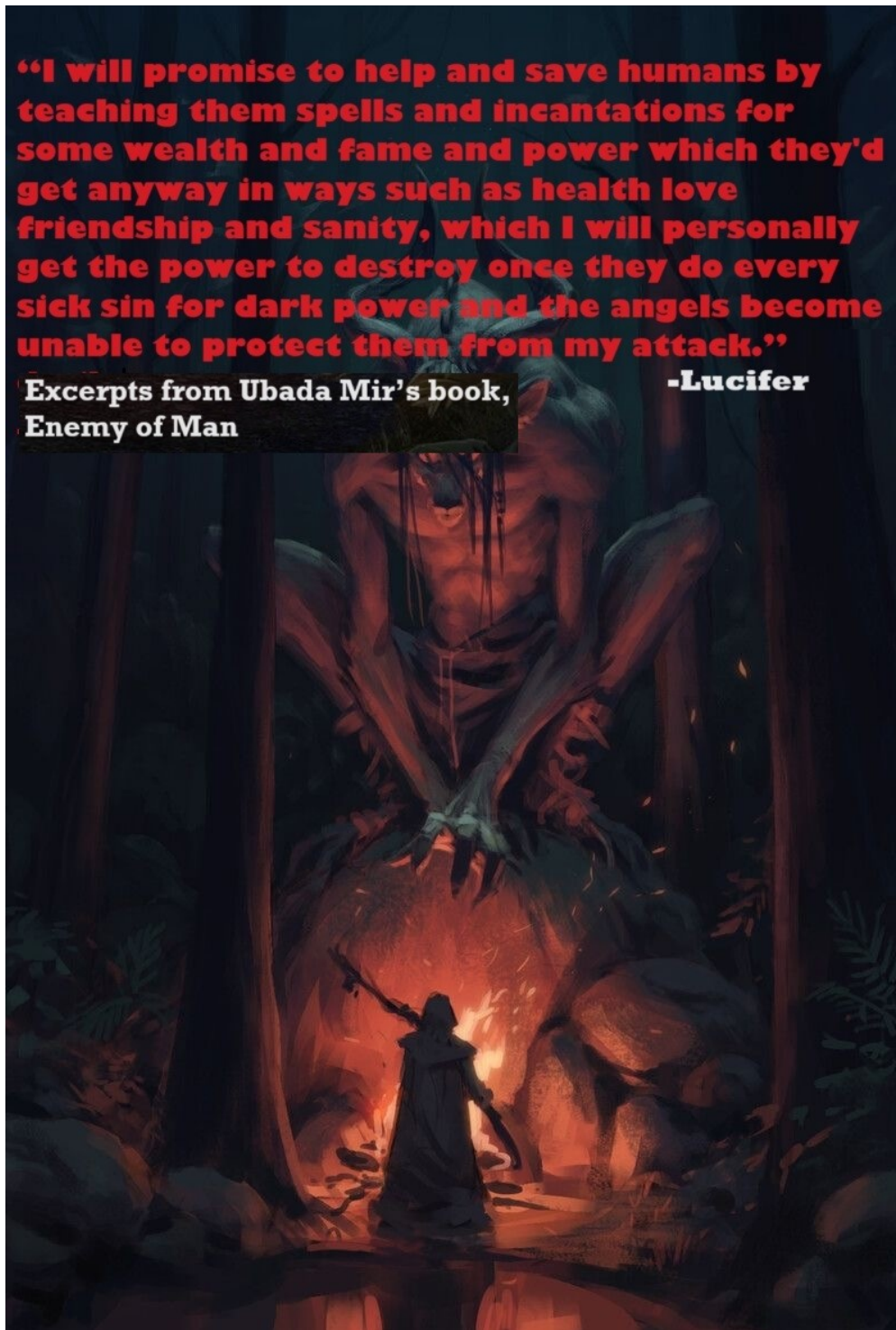
**Come to the God who loveth every strand of thy hair,
And blesses thee and thine for the love that thou bear;
Come, ye humans, come to thy God to recall,
Come back to thy Maker who awaits thy call!
Come, ye absent humans, receive thy Maker's love,
Come and re-join with His mercy from above!
Before death seizes thy soul too far away,
And life ceases to be in thy mortal day!
Let not this pain nor suffering avail thee,
Nor the hatred of these devils prevail thee;
O ye humans, the love of thy Lord is free;
Come unto Him, and thou shalt find glory!
O Joy to the love thy God has for thee!
Oh come to thy Maker, earn thy destiny,
Before God loses hope in thy humanity,
And casts thee away from His eternity!
Know thy entreaties to heaven shall ascend,
And all human hopes fulfilled in the end,
But accuse not God of having a hasty plan,
But blame thine sins and thy fellow man,
For God never permits thou to suffer in the world,
Save recompensing thee with a mighty reward!**

**Let not the hate of mankind deceive thee!
Let not the gifts of the devil delude thee!
Let not the torment of sufferings misguide thee!
Let not thy heart forget the God who made thee!
O let the brave souls remain true,
And all human hearts accrue,
The love of God and His Glory anew;
And to falsehood, bid adieu!"**

“I will promise to help and save humans by teaching them spells and incantations for some wealth and fame and power which they'd get anyway in ways such as health love friendship and sanity, which I will personally get the power to destroy once they do every sick sin for dark power and the angels become unable to protect them from my attack.”

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

-Lucifer



The Creator of the heavens and the earth knew what rancor festered in Azazel's heart. He was now branded as the devil, and had made it his life's only objective to destroy the human race and ensure that every man and woman ended up in the blazing inferno.

God assured mankind in the Final Testament: “Whether you (mankind) disclose (by good words of thanks) a good deed (done to you in the form of a favour by someone), or conceal it, or pardon an evil, verily, God is Ever Oft-Pardoning, All-Powerful.” (The Final Testament, 4:149)

“My Lord! HEAR ME NOW! YOU SHALL NEVER WISH TO PARDON THIS WILDLY LUSTFUL RACE WHO WERE BORN FROM THE WOMBS OF PUTRID WOMEN. These humans whom You honoured, these men that you await and hope they shall turn to You in repentance, those men You believe shall become pious and good, the progeny of Adam whom You adore and love, You will see how they all become vile sinful creatures who will hate You as much as You love them! I will prove to You that these men will dishonour You as much as You have honoured them and they will mock You and Your prophets and Words as much as You have cherished them, and even though You created all the glories of heavens and eternal life for them, by my life I swear that not one man shall You find who will love You or sing Your praises! Their weak little brains shall be filled with hate and ego and with my directions, they shall rebel against You to prove themselves worth something. You will not find any wise men or loving men amongst the sons of Adam!”

The angels marched past Azazil trying to ignore his rantings but their faces paled upon hearing the blasphemous shouts he spewed forth. “O Lucifer and Satan! How can you misguide man when it is their love that made them come to their God? No torment, no torture and no starvation, nor any fear or poverty can decrease their love for their God! Indeed, no pain that you inflict upon them, and no sickness that they experience can make men hate their Benevolent God! Indeed, man loves God unconditionally! And God too loves man and rewards him for no obvious cause or reason!”

“No!” Satan bellowed. “Those stinky humans must want something in return! They will never worship and obey God for nothing!”

“Ah, they are not like, O vicious one! You only worshipped God for your own gain and now, you have the audacity to think all humans are as sickeningly selfish and hateful and ungrateful as you are? Never, O devil, never can you misguide man, for they shall find out about their God’s boundless love! They shall always return to Him, regardless of what you establish!”

“My Lord!” howled the devil, ignoring the angels, and trying to speak to God. “Have You found me so appalling that you prefer those repulsive creatures to me? I solemnly promise to make every man and woman do the most immoral acts ever imagined, and I will make sure that they dress in lewd clothes and have obscene sexual relations in the streets. Every human You created shall become indecent and dirty like the wild boars in the forests. They will fornicate like dogs and bare their bodies like pigs, and then You shall see the consequence of Your own decision.”

In the Final Testament, God instructed His apostles to tour the earth and announce to the human race a message of reassurance and love: “O my people! Ask forgiveness of your Lord and then turn to Him penitently; He will send the heaven to pour forth rain plentifully upon you, and He will increase your strength by giving unto you farther strength: Therefore, turn not aside, as criminals (disbelievers in the Oneness of God).” (The Final Testament, 11:52)

The devil continued to bellow hysterically, leaping up and down in anger every time he thought God might show clemency to Adam and his beastly children and accept their repentance. "O my Maker! I shall make You hate the humankind. Perhaps, after witnessing the depravity and profligatory behaviour of mankind, You shall disown them and after I make them murder innocent children and ravage young women and assault young men, maybe then shall You come to understand that every pig and wild dog is more honourable than these defiled humans which You made with dirty clay. Oh, only then shall You finally appreciate my pre-eminence and permit me to come back to Your heavenly court as the most superior of all creation! INDEED, ONE DAY YOU SHALL SEE HOW MUCH BETTER I AM THAN THOSE SICK, LUSTFUL MURDEROUS THINGS YOU CALL HUMANS. One day you shall honour me as the most superior being among all of mankind! One day the angels shall worship me again, and spit hatefully at the dirty-minded humans whom they serve so loyally now because they want to please You and make themselves believe humans are pure and pious and merciful!"



"When all of humanity suffers unimaginably because of their sin of lust destroys all angels of food-farming and health and safety and protection, then I will give food and medicine to only those who worship me until all of mankind worships me-then, I'll raise up my standard of sacrifice eventually requiring them to kill their mothers or children and cannibalize their dead for some protection and some food. Because humans will have no angels to protect defend or feed and save them." -**Lucifer**
Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

Resentment

Although the devil vowed to misguide humankind and coerce them into sinning, God continued to assure the children of Adam of His boundless compassion. In the

Final Testament, the promise of the rewards in the afterlife is elaborated in the following verse: Thence shall Paradise be brought near unto the Pious: "This is what ye have been promised: to everyone who hath turned in penitence to God and kept his laws; Who hath feared the God of Mercy in secret, and come to him with a contrite heart: Enter it in peace: this is the day of Eternity." (The Final Testament, 50:30)

The devil promised to misguide humans and make them vitiated, and it was ultimately his pride which led him to unbelief and to disobey his Creator. This sense of false superiority had transformed Azazil into the devil, and trembling in lunatic rage, he bellowed to the heavens. "My Lord and Supreme Maker! No matter how vast is Your forgiveness, no matter how lenient Your laws are, and no matter how innumerable Your mercy to Your creation is, I shall ensure the sins of Adam and his children surpasses all the limits of Your clemency and make You hate those admixed creatures, and their vile behaviour will eradicate Your sympathies and Your mercy shall vanish due to them carrying out the most evil acts ever done by any spirits or animals or angels. Indeed, You will have no choice but to make them suffer because those humans You have chosen to be superior to me shall behave in such degrading and disgusting manner that despite Your mercy, those adulterated beings shall be doomed. VERILY, THE PARASITIC HUMANS YOU ARE HOPING TO PLACE IN PARADISE WILL BECOME SO DIRTY AND LUST-FILLED, THAT THEY WILL BEHAVE MOST CRUELLY TOWARDS THEIR INNOCENTS, AND I SHALL MAKE THEM BECOME PERVERTED ABUSERS, SEDUCERS, AND GROOMERS. Indeed, O God of the universe, You shall find Your human slaves to be the most ungrateful and disloyal to You!"

The God of Mercy merely reiterated His promise to forgive humankind. In the Final Testament, Almighty God assures humanity: "Those who do good will He reward with good things. To those who avoid great crimes and scandals but commit only lighter faults, verily, thy Lord will be diffuse of mercy."

The Angels said to the devil, "You claim to have power over men, but when the time of death approaches them, how can you pretend to have power if you cannot help them?"

"Indeed, you have raised a valid point." Satan answered with uncharacteristic calmness. "I will keep a lookout on where the angel of death is moving, and I will see which area he is scouring and who he is observing and then I will inform that person that his time of death is nearing and I cannot help him anymore. I shall tell them as soon as I see the angel of death nearby and if I see the emissaries of death preparing the getaway of the human soul. I will alert the human that I cannot save them anymore. I will tell them another power will take their soul away! And interestingly, those filthy retarded humans will still worship me because I will be able to learn of the approximate time of his or her death and inform the slavish person that piece of worthless information several days in advance."

The angels paused, and said, "O accursed devil! Indeed, we the winged messengers and angels of God shall be with the dying man and woman always! We will assist them and ease their pain! When death nears a person, we offer them succour!"

“EVEN WHEN DEATH NEARS THIS FOOLISH PERSON, HE WILL BE MISGUIDED, DELUDED, AND TRICKED INTO BELIEVING THAT I AM HIS BELOVED LUCIFER, THE DEVIL AND GOD!” The devil screamed, spit flying from his mouth. **“FINALLY, WHEN THE HOUR OF DEATH APPROACHES, I WILL TAKE SHAPE OF HIS FOREFATHERS, AND I WILL TELL HIM TO BELIEVE IN ME AND DISBELIEF IN GOD. THOSE SINFUL AND CARNAL HUMANS WHO WILL SPEND EVERY HOUR OF THEIR LIVES FORNICATING LIKE PIGS AND BARE THEIR FECES SMEARED BEHIND AND INSULT THEMSELVES BY BEGGING TO GET WHIPPED BY MEN AND WOMEN, WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO BELIEVE IN GOD PRIOR TO THEIR DEMISE. I SHALL NOT ALLOW IT! BURNED AND SCORCHED AND DROWNED MAY I BE BEFORE I LET ONE OF THOSE WORM-FILLED HUMANS ENTER GOD’S GRACE IN HEAVEN!** At the time of death, those dirty and coarse men and women who worshiped me will not be able to tell the difference between me and the angels who will try to help him believe in God for the last time, because the dying man will believe he already died and his grandparents would be there to take him to heaven. In reality, those grandparents would be actually my own demons who would take the shape of their forefathers and deceive them. If the human slave of mine spent his entire life in disbelief, most assuredly, he will not know truth from falsehood in the last moment of his life, even if all the angels like you try to remind him that he is still alive and should immediately become believer in God.”

Stomping his foot on the ground so forcefully, that the earth shook, Satan screamed. **“Nay! He will trust me more, and I will have some power over him because I will constantly use him and force him to meditate over my energy and his own energy! He would have been able to believe in God at the time of death if he did not spend his entire life focusing on my energy and rather, focused on God and his Majesty. But due to the long hours of mediating in my dark energy, these greasy and contaminated humans will be hopelessly deluded. Even if angels try to reassure him that death is real and the hereafter is true, I shall misguide them. I will tell them if they believe in me rather than in God, then I will carry out reincarnation and bring them back from the dead even if they had to die for real!”**

God knew the devil had intended to harm the honest men and women from among the human race, and in the Final Testament, the Almighty Deity declared: **“But as for those who believe and do good works, the Merciful will bestow on them His love!”** (The Final Testament, Chapter Mary, Verse 96)

“My Lord and Maker!” Screamed the devil, hoping God will hear him. **“You shall witness Your chosen humans sinning! Indeed, those corrupt humans will curse You even when you bless them and they will curse You when calamities befall them. Those contaminated humans will deny You when You feed them and they will credit themselves when you cure them, they will destroy those who love You and frame Your followers and they will torture those who worship You.”**

“Be not prodigal, for God loveth not the prodigal... and follow not the steps of Satan, for he is your declared enemy.” (The Final Testament, Chapter Cattle)

The devil continued to yell hysterically **“Be You my witness, O Lord, and you all be my witness O angels, when I DECLARE MAN TO BE THE MOST RETARDED, STINKY, BRAINLESS, WEAK AND SELFISH CREATURES EVER TO BE CREATED! I will misguide every one of them and corrupt their already disloyal and evil hearts. I will make them disown You, O God of the universe, and they will readily worship me for**

some trifle wealth or information and after a short while, they will all return to You in a state of sin, drowning in shameful acts."

Azazil lived in a colossal self-deception. The devil considered earth to be his personal domain and would not suffer any change to be made in the administration of the planet he called his own. He screamed at the heaven, cursing God with all his strength. "How much more can You forgive while those ugly humans kill each other and blame and frame the innocent ones for their own crimes? How much more can You pity them while they abuse their chaste ones? How much forgiveness can You shower upon them before You realize how evil those defiled-bodied humans all are? The sons of Adam had undergone a process of radical secularization and infidelity. No more will they obey in the heavenly decrees! When will You understand that the men You preferred over the Hidden Ones and the angels are the worst of all creation, far inferior to rabid beast and wild animals and sickly vultures?"

The angels quoted a passage from the Final Testament, and said: "Your Lord possesses boundless, all-embracing mercy: but His severity shall not be turned aside from the wicked." (The Final Testament, 6:147)

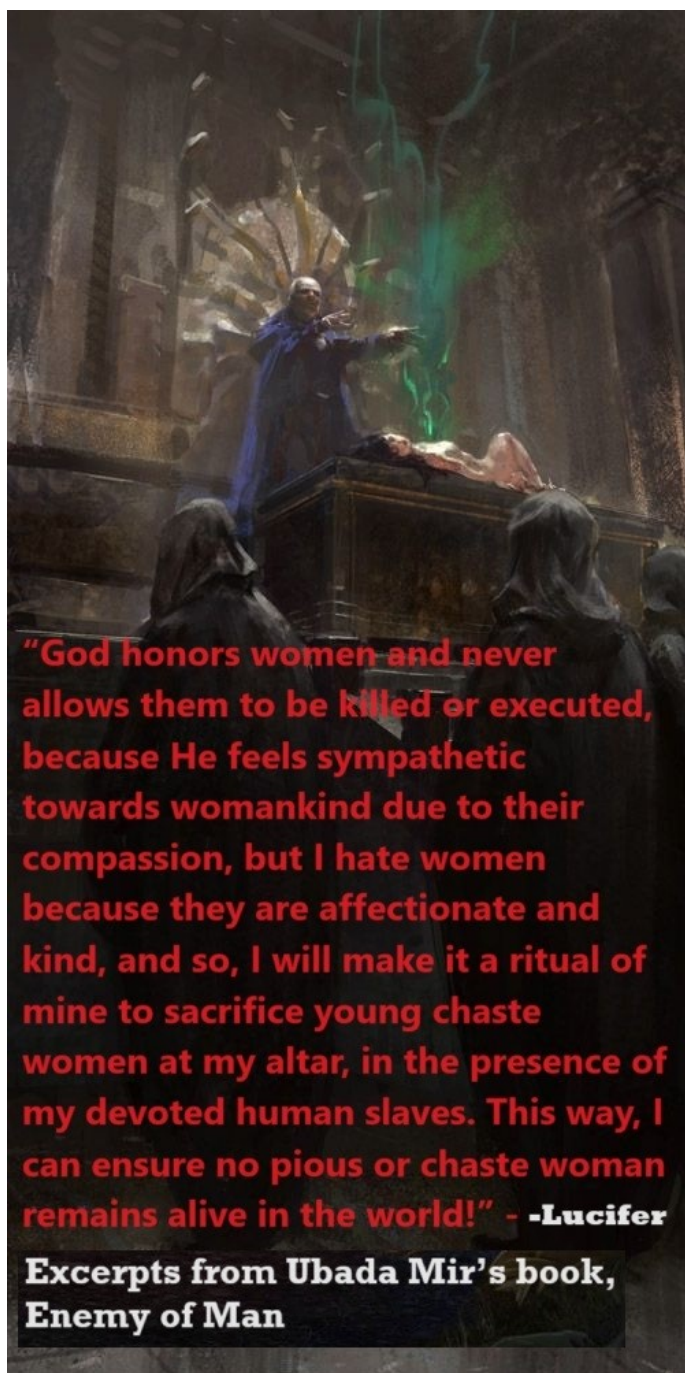
"SHUT UP!" the devil cried, jumping on bridges, and sliding from the hills in his frenzy to throttle the angels. "O, woe unto me! Cursed be all the men and cursed be all the women of this human race! I will make them become worse than dogs. NEVER will God forgive them! NEVER!!" Satan screamed and brandished a long whip and began to beat the air, screaming. "O may I become blind and dumb, if one man escapes my punishment!"

He continued to scream hysterically and ran around like a maniac. "Woe unto me if I let one man die with believing in God! Nay! I will misguide every one of them. I will make them forget about Adam, and force them to do sinful activities so that they go to hell where I can finally burn them happily for thousands of years. I will drag the humans into hell with me. I will make them hate their God. Never ever will I let them love God or believe in Him, or even call His name! Those dirty shit-headed bean brained creatures God created! O hail and fire storm upon me if they believe in God! I will never let them ask for forgiveness from God, because I will make the dumb ones preach lies! I will make them believe they are descendant from pigs and monkey, so they believe they are generations of pigs, and I will make them fornicate in the streets like dogs, like the way dogs worship each other's butt. Woe upon me if one human enters God's pristine heaven. O HOW MUCH I HATE THEM. THOSE ACCURSED THINGS. THOSE PARASITES AND MAGGOTS. YOU THINK I WILL LET THEM ENTER PARADISE! NAY, I WILL MAKE THEM ALL GO TO HELL, AND MAKE THEM EAT OTHERS FLESH LIKE HYENAS, MAGGOTS, AND VULTURES!"

"Keep calm, Azazil," the angels told the devil in an effort to stem his outburst. "You are talking incoherently and screaming like an animal."

The devil stomped his feet and yelled ominously. "I will convince humans that they are the children of dogs and pigs and descendants of monkeys and apes. Oh, verily, I shall make them do fake research, and encourage them to make a covert organization who will be my slaves. They will do as I say, and on my behalf, those men shall encourage the rest of mankind to believe in an evolution theory. Oh,

just wait and see how I will personally supply those elite godless team with gold and silver and offer them false promises of power and wealth, and in return, they will make the human race forget about morality and laws of God. I will convince them that they had monkeys as ancestors. The retarded humans whose brains are filled with maggots will gladly begin to behave like wild animals and fornicate like monkeys. I will give that false group all the information about where rich people's wealth is buried, so they can misguide everyone and not one person obeys God. I will not let them be human at all, so that God decides not to permit them entry to heaven! I will make them hate God! Do you angels think I am a cheap character? DO YOU THINK I AM A WEAKLING? Do you think I have lost my mind, or mutated into a merciful worm that I will let one person enter heaven? NAY, I will not! I will make humans have sex with their own kids and other children until they become worse than animals."



Extreme Enmity

The Angels were taken aback by the devil's bellowing, and they attempted to remind him that God had promised salvation for all. They quoted lines from the Final Testament in an effort to convince the Azazil that he was wallowing in ill-begotten blunder: "For against God shall they avail thee nothing. And in sooth,

the doers of evil are one another's patrons; but the patron of them that fear Him is God himself. This Book hath insight for mankind, and a Guidance and Mercy to a people who are firm in faith. Deem they whose getting are only evil, that we will deal with them as with those who believe and work righteousness, so that their lives and deaths shall be alike? Ill do they judge. In all truth hath God created the Heavens and the Earth, that he may reward every one as he shall have wrought; and they shall not be wronged. What thinkest thou? He who hath made a God of his passions, and whom God causeth wilfully to err, and whose ears and whose heart he hath sealed up, and over whose sight he hath placed a veil—who, after his rejection by God, shall guide such a one? Will ye not then be warned?" (The Final Testament, 45:25)

"I will convince the humans that it is pride to live like brainless hot-headed animals who would eat each other's reproductive organs like pigs." Azazil roared, pounding his fist on his chest. "I will encourage them to defy God's pure commandments and they will start indulging in their dirty lusts and have sex with own gender, and sexually assault their own children and consider it a pride. I WILL MAKE HUMANS REMAIN FILTHY BY SMEARING EACH OTHER WITH BLOOD AND DIRT, AND THEY WILL NEVER CLEAN THEMSELVES. OH, HOW I WILL REJOICE IN SEEING THEM POOP IN EACH OTHER, LUST AFTER MAGGOT-FILLED FLESH, AND CHASE AFTER ANIMALS. They will be like street dogs, nay worse than the howling beasts, because they will fornicate in public nude beaches like excrement-smearred pigs!"

"O true believers, follow not the steps of the devil: For whosoever shall follow the steps of the devil, he will command him filthy crimes, and that which is unlawful. If it were not for the indulgence of God, and his mercy towards you, there had not been so much as one of you cleansed from his guilt for ever: But God cleanseth whom he pleaseth; for God both heareth and knoweth." (The Final Testament, Chapter Light, Verse 21)

He wished for nothing more than to suffocate mankind with sin and make them indulge in disgusting and depraved behaviour until their death. He whispered venomously to the angels: "I will pollute even the best humanist pedagogy and assure them that they are all animals and should fornicate like wild boars and live like pus-eating worms." Then the devil shrieked in joy. "The nimbus of the Adam is gone," he cried out. "They are not humans! They are animals! Animals!" With spit flying from his grotesque mouth, Azazil continued to address the angels who had until this day been his devoted pupils. "You all just wait and see how I deceive the canaille that shall live on earth. Wait till I make the humans behave like the dirtiest animals on the land. I will make them walk naked and run around in the public squares, and I will convince them it is honourable to fecerate and eat on the streets! Indeed, I will make them suffer like possessed beasts until they become worse than a carrion. The canaille will obey my commands and they will worship me instead of God. Then I would like to see if God still thinks man is superior to me, a noble creature made with fire."

The Maker and Controller of the heavens and earth knew the spite which festered inside Azazil's heart, and God also knew how desperately he would try to mislead the human race. It was for this reason, God's displayed a quote in the Final Testament: "The Garden of Eden, which the God of Mercy hath promised to his servants, though yet unseen: for His promise shall come to pass: No vain discourse shall they hear therein, but only 'Peace;' and their food shall be given

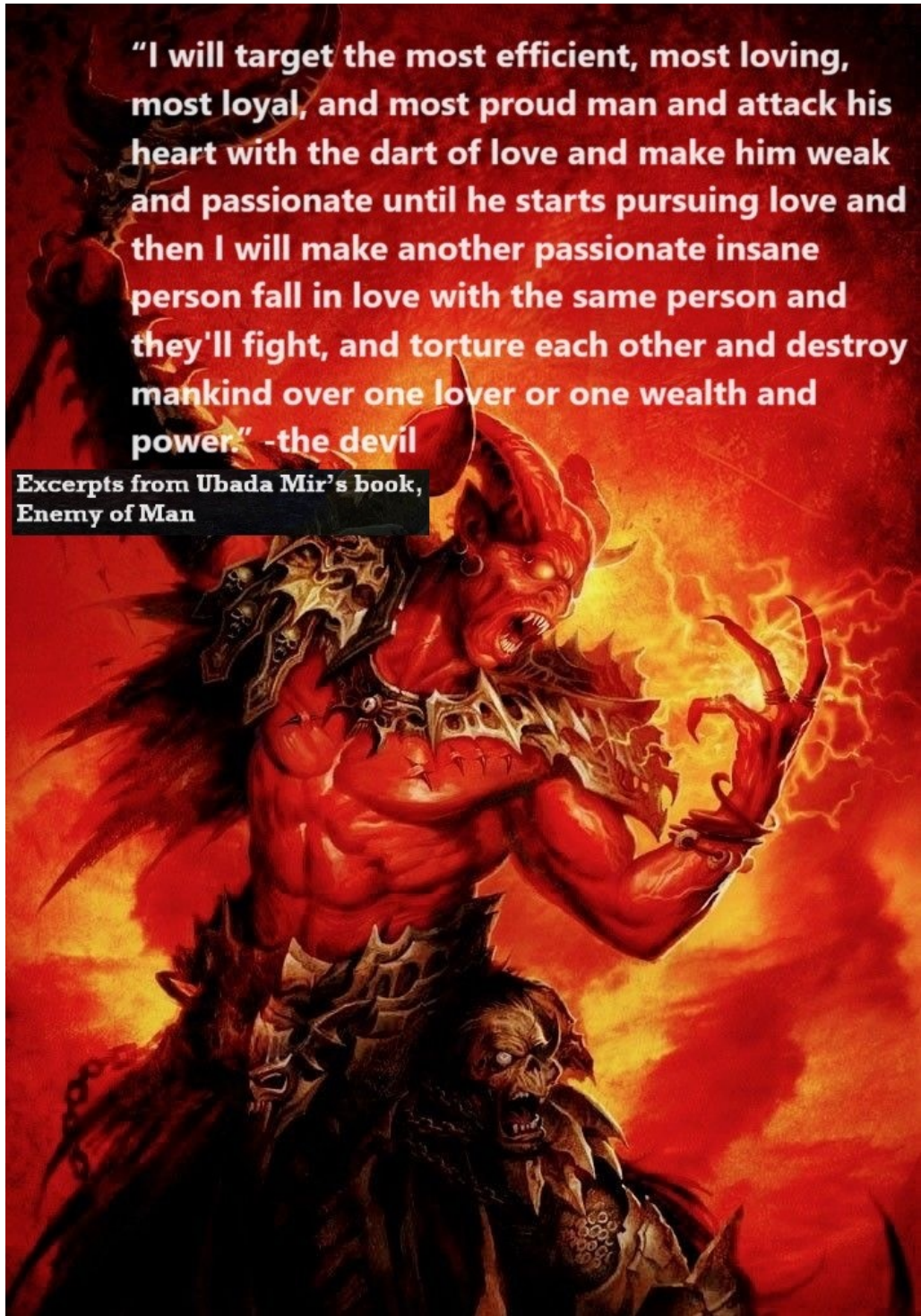
them at morn and even. This is the Paradise which we will make the heritage of those our servants who fear us,” (The Final Testament, Chapter Mary)

“Ha!” Squealed Azazil in anguished rage. “God’s heaven will be empty! There will be no one in paradise, because I will make sure of that. I will turn defiled humans into creatures worse than animals. Oh, God will see the reality then, when I will encourage men and women to fornicate in their streets and walk naked in their cities! Let Him watch those pigs being pigs, those humans He had honoured acting like hounds and hyenas. I will demonstrate to God what kind of maggot humans are. How dare God create Adam and order me to bow to him as though a weak creature like Adam can ever stand superior to me? O I will show God that He was wrong to order me to bow before Adam! I shall manipulate mankind into doing such evil acts that God will watch in disappointment and cold wonder to see how pus-filled dogs Adam and his progenies are!”

He declared that he would ensure that Adam and his progeny fell for his deceptive trickeries and illusions which he shall foist upon them. Upon noticing the disdain on the bright faces of those angels who had been his loyal pupils until the day before, the devil yanked at his hair and scratched his face in desperation. Then he took a deep breath and hollered threateningly. “God can see what kind of shit filled dogs the humans are, and I will make the even the best man among their race a shameless slave of lust, and this will cause that desecrated man to have sexual relations with animals, insects and even his children and then I shall see if God can forgive them with a straight face, because if God calls himself Just, then let me see if He lets one of those maggots enter the purified paradise. Oh, I will burn down the entire universe if I find even one human alive who calls upon God as his deity, because verily I know if they believe in One God and call upon Him even once in their lifetime, then God of Mercy shall pardon them and allow them entry into heaven, but I shall ensure that never happens!”

"I will target the most efficient, most loving, most loyal, and most proud man and attack his heart with the dart of love and make him weak and passionate until he starts pursuing love and then I will make another passionate insane person fall in love with the same person and they'll fight, and torture each other and destroy mankind over one lover or one wealth and power." -the devil

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**



"Alas! O Azazil!" One of the angels remonstrated. "Have you not said enough? Your words are sickly and abhorrent! And know, O Satan, that you can never make people forget their own Maker, for everyone shall know Adam and Eve was created by God and is their parents and they were descendants of the prophetic couple."

“How dare you doubt me?” The devil screamed, pummelling the angel with both his hands and feet, attempting to tear their wings. “I will make ugly dumb humans believe in thorough lies, so they believe that they are progeny of pigs and monkeys, and I will make the smarter ones misguide the others, so they fornicate on street like rabid dogs. Oh, I shall never let humans think they are humans! I will never allow them to remember that they are children of Adam, but rather they will only believe in the false genealogic tree I shall display to them. Then those rotten humans will never believe in God and be perfectly certain that they had pigs and monkeys as their ancestors.”

“O Creator of Adam!” Satan screamed. “I shall make You regret Your decision to make man and prefer them and honour them above all the creations of Yours. I am made with fire; therefore, I am the best! I am the only saviour. I am the supremist of all Your creation. There shall never be anyone better than I! Indeed, I must be the best! And whatever I do shall be the standard of greatness! Never will I allow anyone to be better than me, more chaste than me or more dignified than me. Never will I let man be free from sin and lust! Never shall I allow men to be better than me! No religion of Yours shall I allow them to follow! Because, Your religion will teach them piety, perseverance, honesty, justice and mercy and grant them the hope of paradise and eternal salvation for every good that they do. Nay! Never shall I let them follow religion! I will destroy their religion! No, I can do even better! I will make them destroy their own religion and I will make them worship me instead of You. I will show you what vile creatures you have honoured as human nay they shall be the worst even worse than any animals you made. I will promise them the information of their future which I have already seen written in Your book of secrets! From time to time, I will show them their future and I shall help them find out secrets about their enemies if they call unto me as Lucifer! I will share with them some of the knowledge which I know of and with that, I will help them read minds of people because I can enter any place where there’s human heat since I am made of fire. I will also help them read minds, find lost items and find out locations of hidden objects so long as they focus on me and start believing in their energy instead of Your greatness. Then gradually, I will rally them against Your own religion and make them become the slave of their lust and lovers. Automatically, they will want to destroy all religions, so no standard of goodness or devildom is left in the world! No mercy of Yours could save these despicable things called human. Then, when they all become slave of their lusts and lovers, and fornicate like mad dogs and pigs. I will make one of them kill the rest of the humans while they are still in the state of disbelief and harbour nothing but hatred towards You, so You have no chance to forgive or give them Rewards, and I will relish when they rot in the valleys of hell, where I shall punish them by burning them with my own fire! In order to make those menials believe in me, I will sometimes promise them unseen powers and money, but they will gain nothing but misery by worshiping me!” With these words, the devil began his plan to destroy Adam and Eve and began to search for a way to expel them from heaven.

Until Adam and Eve were cast out of heaven, the devil had permission to wander about the realms of heaven, although for him, entry to paradise was strictly prohibited. But Azazel became desperate to misguide Adam and Eve and get them expelled from paradise. He wanted to show God that mankind was a licentious creature. He was a very resourceful being, and bribed one of the animals of paradise to cooperate with him.

“Say, listen to my words!” The devil had cried out to the glittering animal. “You possess the liberty to enter and exit paradise freely, while I cannot travel without chagrin for God had banished me from heaven’s glory. Indeed, God considered me to be evil but He shall soon see how lascivious humans are. In any case, you have a large mouth which shall be spacious enough for me to fit myself in.”

“Fie! What nonsense do you speak of?” the animal protested. “Why must I hide you in my mouth?”

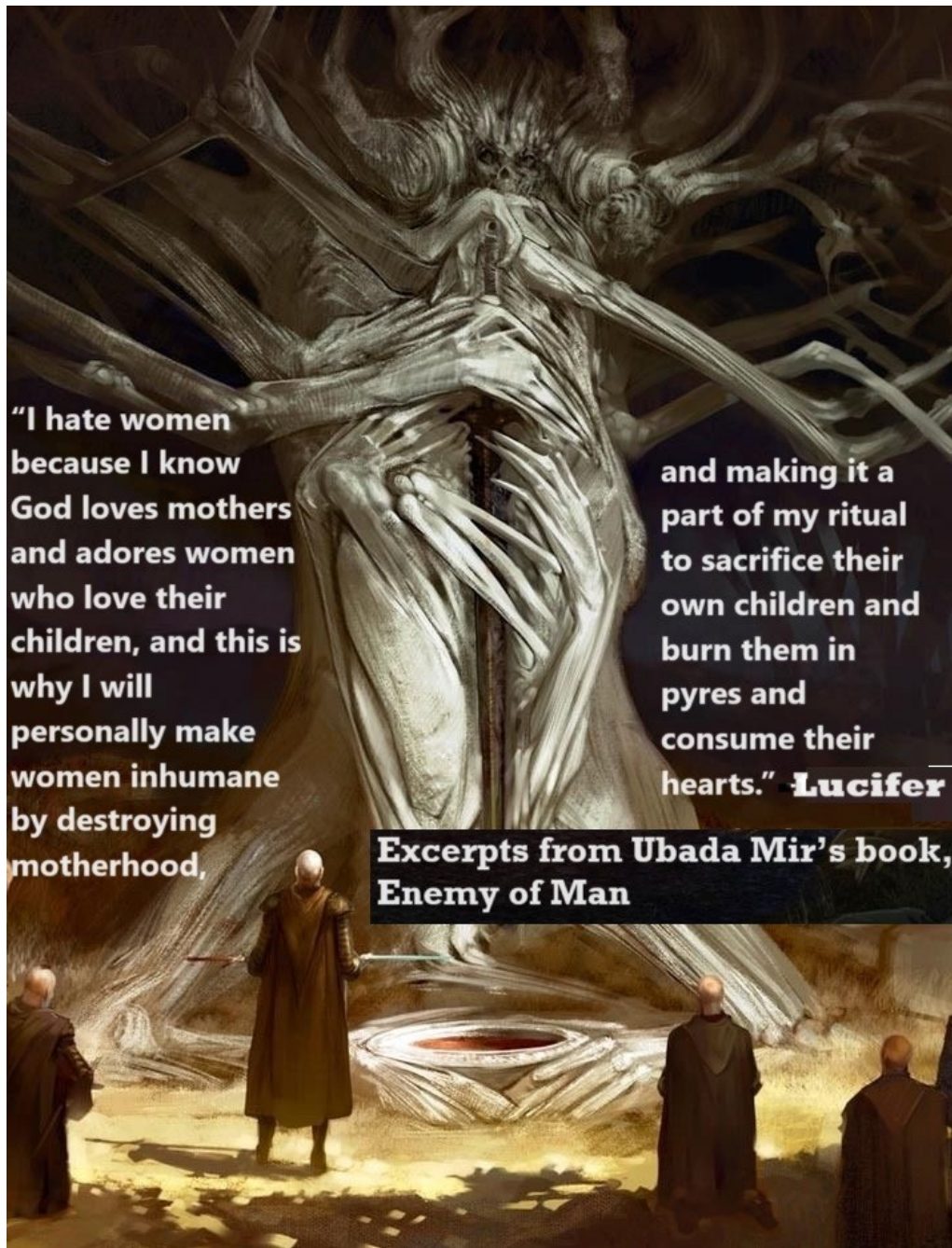
“Can you not understand?” Azazil countered. His mind raced with thoughts as he wondered how he could best manipulate Adam and turn him into a miscreant. “I must enter paradise and warn Adam of something of immense value. He has no clue what calamity is to befall him. I must go there and speak to him. Pray, facilitate this conversation for me!”

“Very well.” The animal conceded. “You may hide in my mouth, but I have no means to return to heaven for verily I have wandered too far away. One must fly to that yonder heights to gain entry to paradise where Adam and Eve dwells.”

Azazil was overjoyed upon finding this ally, and he spoke in length to all the heavenly birds he found within his reach, but they all refused to fly him to the doors of paradise. Eventually, he sent the animal to recruit a bird and this time, the peacock, without knowing that the devil was hiding in the animal’s mouth, agreed to escort him. The devil wasted no time. He transformed himself into a fist sized object and hid inside the animal’s mouth. The large bird allowed the animal to wrap itself around its talons and off they flew until they reached the gates of heaven. Dutiful angels who were standing guard at the doors of paradise glared at the bird and the glittering animal, and noticing nothing untoward, they allowed the pair to enter. Neither of the guards suspected that the devil was hiding inside the mouth of the shiny animal.

When the duo crossed the threshold of heaven, the devil exited from the shiny animal’s mouth and immediately began to plan his mission to destroy Adam and Eve. Azazil was a learned teacher, and knew every detail about the forbidden tree, and he was also aware that God had instructed Adam not to go near the tree. He brainstormed about how he could make a righteous and pious man like Adam eat from the fruits of the tree. Indeed, it was nearly an impossible task. Adam was the most knowledgeable man in the universe for God Himself had taught him the names of all things.

How must he proceed? Dark and worrisome thoughts clouded Azazil’s mind, as he surveyed the forbidden tree and measured its roots and studied its fruits. It was a beautiful plant, with smooth vines stretching everywhere. The fruits were fresh and bright, like small green and red orbs. The tree was a pretty sight, but Azazil knew he had to come up with a reliable plan. As he sat before the tree and pondered over how he would convince Adam to eat thereof, he saw a bright-eyed woman strolling across the lush garden. The devil recognized her as Eve, and immediately, a novel idea appeared in his mind. He would use her to get to her husband.



Manipulation by Music

Adam and Eve enjoyed a pleasant life in Paradise. With the blessing from God, they travelled to the farthest corners of paradise and toured new locations each day. The couple samples delicious cuisines every morn and eve, and ate of all the fruits they could see, except the fruits from the forbidden tree. However, it was no uncommon for Eve to occasionally walk near the forbidden tree, only out of sheer curiosity and try to understand what was so dangerous in that tree.

This time, Azazel hid himself behind the vines of the tree as Eve strolled leisurely across. He knew it would be impossible to show himself to her. Doubtlessly, Eve would sound alarm and the guardian angels would arrest and deport him from paradise at once. He would have no opportunity to even speak to her or manipulate her into eating fruits from the tree. But the devil thought hard, and then used one of the mystical harps from the heaven's orchestra and began to sing a musical tone. He tried varied notes until the echoes of the soft sounds mesmerized Eve, and she sat on the saffron ground and listened intently to the music.

The notes of the devil's music had a profound effect of Eve, and she began to weep, and cried bitter tears, and when Azazel showed himself to her and asked Eve the reason of her despair, she wailed and expressed hopelessness.

Once her emotional state was in turmoil, the devil swiftly led her to the vine tree and told her that eating fruits of the Forbidden Tree would cause her to live forever. He persuaded her to give some to her husband so they could live happily ever after in the joyful paradise. Eve knew that Adam would staunchly refuse to eat fruits from this tree, so she devised a way to convince him to taste of it. The devil advised her to make a juice out of the fruits and ferment it as to make it a form of intoxicant. Then he ordered her to take it to her husband.

When Eve approached Adam with the goblet of fermented fruit juice, he recoiled in horror. Adam knew that this juice had come from the fruits of the forbidden tree, and he reminded Eve about God's strict commandment. However, Eve, who had become influenced by the music wept profusely and begged her husband to take a sip of the juice in order to become immortal and live in paradise forever. Indeed, the devil had firmly convinced her that by eating from the Forbidden Tree, they would receive the keys of immortality.

Eventually, Eve drank from the goblet and shared it with her husband. As a result, God expressed His displeasure and told Adam and Eve to leave heaven's premises and dwell on earth with peace and love. However, since music was the damned object which enchanted and manipulated Eve's gentle heart, God forbade Adam and his progeny to listen to musical notes or lend ear to string or wind instruments.

"(God said to the devil) And befool them gradually those whom you can among them with your voice (i.e., songs, music, and any other call for God's disobedience)." (The Final Testament, 17:64)

The angels informed Adam of the dangers, music posed to him and his future offspring, and added, "Refrain from listening to music once you reach the planet earth. Indeed, listening to excessive music over a long time or too high volume on a single occasion can damage the ears permanently, causing strains on the heart, such as stretching and drooping the heart muscle and cause irregular heart beat and high blood pressure."

“How could a mere sound do so much damage to the body and harm the human soul?” Adam, the ever-curious man, inquired with genuine concern.

The angels angled their sculpted face and explained patiently. “Repeated clangs of the loud musical instruments became known to cause disruptions in the brains and damage the ears permanently and those irregularities potentially changed the mood and behaviour of young humans and made it harder for them to think clearly. Damage to the ear drums could hamper balance and prevent people from moving with coordination.” They answered many other questions which Adam was struggling with and reassured him that life on earth was not the end, and there too, God was present and near.

For Adam, the continuance of life, was to be on earth. Here, too, would he be able to seek and find temporal peace and happiness, although bereft of eternal youth and immortality. God had not sent Adam to earth to discipline him but to merely sit for a test. The pre-eternal wisdom with which God had made Adam decreed that he should one day descend to earth and live a mortal life and suffer a natural death.

Humans were allowed to build a residence on the earth, implying that they shall both live over cloven soil and die above it and be buried beneath the very dust upon which they trod! Adam and his descendants were destined to spread throughout the earth and the devil was granted permission to lurk around in their midst. However, earth was not paradise, and there was bound to be tests and hurdles to be crossed before mankind could enter the eternal salvation of the afterlife. Adam and his children were given responsibilities and were taught the pure ways of how to live a righteous life, so that they could be tested on earth and be gifted their rewards and recompense after death. The human’s grave was the more permanent resting place than the abode in which they resided as living creatures and enjoyed certain level of comforts which included healthy food, beautiful clothes, happy life, meaningful conversation, spousal intimacy and other small joys.

After Azazel’s trickeries were exposed, the angels set up stringent security measures around the gates of paradise, and this time, the devil was tossed unceremoniously outside the perimeters of heaven. He landed on a place called Apologou, which was a port city situated on the right bank of the Euphrates-Tigris estuary. During the centuries that followed, Apologue lay on the northern side of the eponymous canal, which connected the city south-eastwards to the Tigris River.

Adam and Eve were escorted out of paradise and had to descend from a high and honourable place to a degenerated lower place. However, the couple did not land at the same location. As a gust of breeze whirled about them, they flew bodily over the earth, circling in orbit for a considerable time until they neared the surface of the earth. The gravitational pull guided Adam to a place in the east and he found himself descending upon the mountain Bud. Eve too was borne by the gentle wind and she ended up landing in the coastal city of Jedda.

The soft breeze which ushered Adam gently from paradise and deposited him lightly on the mountains of Ceylon which was also known as the Island of Diamonds. Even though the dreary atmosphere of earth bewildered Adam, he was

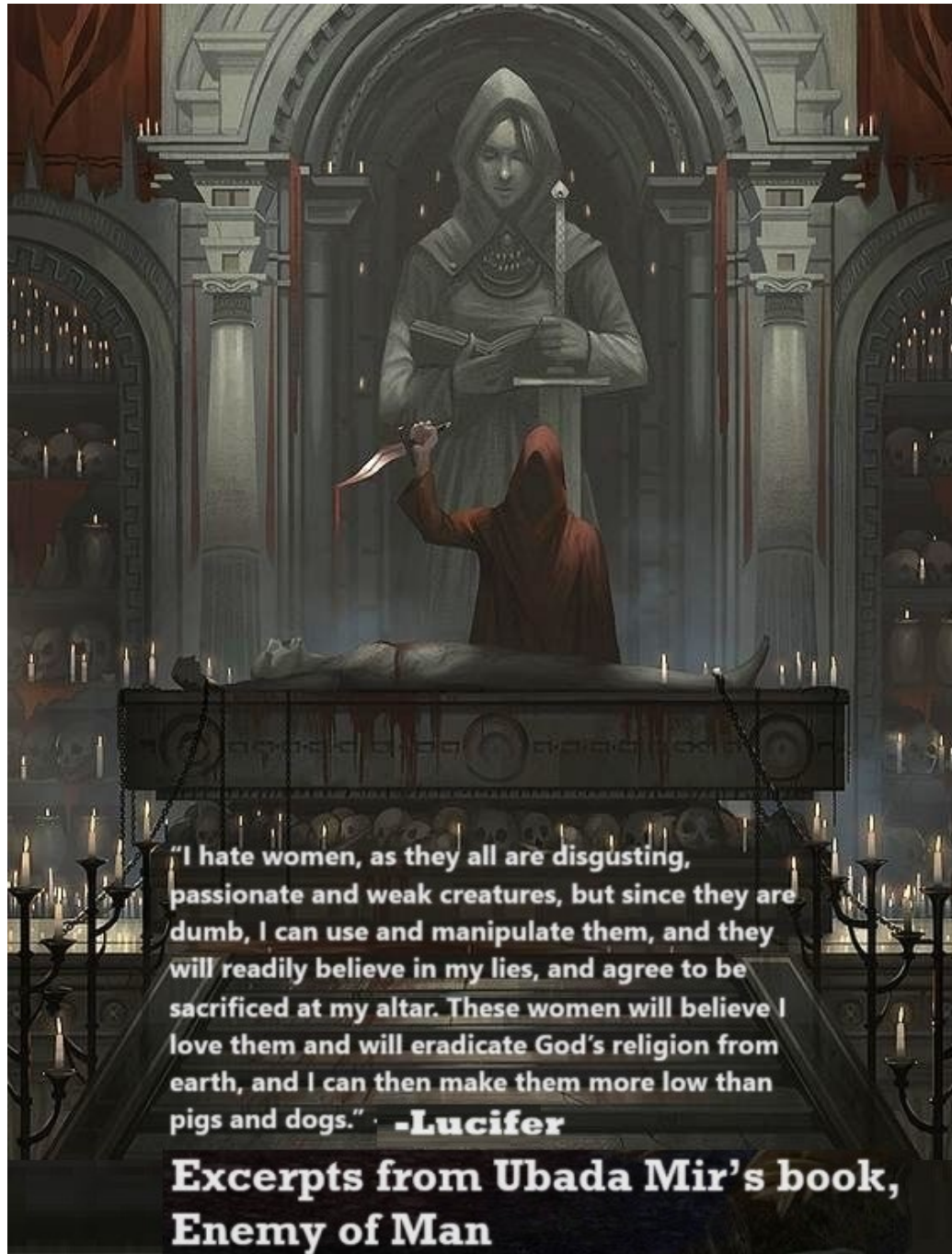
comforted by the gentle wind which lingered upon the mountain and nearby valleys and filled the air with a reassuring fragrance.

It had been God Almighty's decree that Adam and his progenies should live upon earth and establish a peaceful kingdom of mankind, and overthrow the power of Azazil and all the Hidden Ones. Adam was ashamed for disobeying God's commandment concerning the tree, but he repented sincerely and was duly pardoned. However, God still requested him to descend upon earth in order to procreate and have many pious children who could inhabit the earth and worship God alone. Neither God nor His angels expelled Adam from the Garden of Eden, rather he was merely sent to the world under honourable escort, as a prophet God's viceroy on this planet. He was not thrown out as a punishment as had Azazil been, but coming to earth was a sign of Adam's repentance being accepted, and he was additionally given the task of building a holy worship place in the centre of the earth so all his children could gather at one place and pray to God and express their heart's desires.

"Oh, God! What have I done?! Where have I come?! Where have You sent me to pay the penance of my mistake? Glorified are You, for the fault was mine alone!" The first human who was ever created wailed openly, realizing that from this moment onwards, he was alone in a friendless world, where no former comrades, companions or family will be with him. There was not even a human within his sights, as he wallowed in the loneliness of the untrodden world.

While some considered Adam and Eve to be sinners, God did not consider them so, for they had merely forgotten a small command, and were duly forgiven. Indeed, eating from the forbidden tree was Adam's destiny. Verily, the eating of the tree was the necessary condition for Adam's descent from paradise, and God had known all along that this was to be.

Upon arriving on earth, Adam was suffering from the visage of hysterical loneliness where neither hope nor joy was available. He possessed the typical physiognomy of an ordinary human being but happiness was lost to him, because he knew that no matter how carefree living seemed, death would remain a constant in all factors of his life. The dancing boughs of the dead trees seemed to smile crookedly at Adam, as though rejoicing mockingly at his dilemma. Adam walked drearily along the empty plains, and often sat among the wild fern, weeping bitterly under the light of the moon, mourning for his sin and longing to see his wife again.



God had granted Adam a large planet to till and plough and kind angels arrived to assist him in eliminating contagious disease, and even the raising of average life expectancy did not appeal to him. Adam was aware that the continuation of the human race was necessary, but his heart yearned only for the heaven from which he was expelled. Now the mountain crest gleamed gently under the glaze of the morning sun, but a few days later, it would be covered in snows. Adam felt tears trickling down his cheeks as he thought about those majestic mountains and firm hills that surrounded him. Indeed, Adam had been on earth for only a handful of years, but those graceful blocks of stone and cold granite had stood in their elevated place for thousands of years.

Adam wept not merely for his folly, but for the future of his children as well. He was aware that the devil would spare no effort to distance humans from the spirit of God's message. The commandments of God would contain the ultimate success and wisdom, and those who believe in their Creator would consider it to be the true Word of God and become successful in this life, and joyful in the next.

"What life in this life?" He cried out into the nothingness of the domed sky. "What kind of world am I in, where all things are passing and changing away? Alas, this is where death lives, and this is where humankind will languish, and die without any warning, leaving behind all vestiges of wealth and wisdom. Here, they shall live for a brief appointed time, but the devil would once more deceive them into thinking that they would love forever. At any moment would those helpless humans have to leave this life and no great king nor any form of power can prevent humans from the claws of death! How could people dare to live in bliss, and laugh in delight, when they shall see that death is real, and only death had been promised to all, and only the loneliness of the grave awaits the old and the young."

It took Adam several years to learn how to overcome all the difficulties of nature, but it was the angels Michael and Gabriel who often visited him on earth, and taught him how to warm his rooms, and brew his meals. Indeed, it was Adam's innate intelligence that helped him survive in the wild. The keen ingenuity of man was inbred into his genetics, and he learned how to collect wood and warm his home, and how to plant seeds and provide for his family, but ever did he forget about the God Who made him, and suddenly, a bitter grief seized his senses and he cried like a child.

The defunctive sobs emanating from his parched lips echoed in the wilderness and Adam recited several couplets, seeking pardon from his Lord and Maker:

**"My sins, they are great, my tears they flow;
Lone and lost, wither must this wanderer go?
No angels to cheer me, no beloved to console me,
Alone on this planet, so dark and so empty,
And God in His heaven seems so far away,
O why had I sinned, and begun the doomsday?
Wouldst Thou, O God, deprive me of Mercy,
And banish me from Thy love and Pity?"**

With tears in his eyes, Adam lamented in his mind, "No hope does this world have for the hopeless! No promise does it hold for the frightened ones, and no peace does it have. Indeed, in this brief life where mankind shall live, death will come without any warning, and will not know any age or race or gender. The gaping mouths of the graves shall await all the young and the old alike, while those who are in tier prime shall plan for the next fifty years of their lives, unknowing that the final hour is imminent. They shall remain busy earning money and power, not knowing that they shall have to breathe their last soon, and their souls shall leave for the next life, and their earthly bodies be burnt in the blazing fires of the pyre, or decompose in the shallow pits of the grave."

As soon as God announced his forgiveness for Adam, the devil became enraged, and he began planning to destroy Adam and his progenies. Manipulating Adam and Eve would prove very difficult, he was aware of that, but he decided to wait until their children were born and then misguide them from a young age. Would Adam and his children indeed belong to certain sections of the bourgeoisie who never have to suffer from eternal dimension or the wrath of the heavenly Maker and God? The very thought made Azazel tremble in rage and he vowed to destroy them using music and wine.

The angels heard of Azazel's plan and sought to remind him about the decrees of their Lord as they chanted the following verse: "Believe in God and His apostle, and bestow in alms of that whereof God hath made you heirs: for whoever among you believe and give alms; theirs shall be a great recompense." (The Final Testament, Chapter Iron, Verse 7)

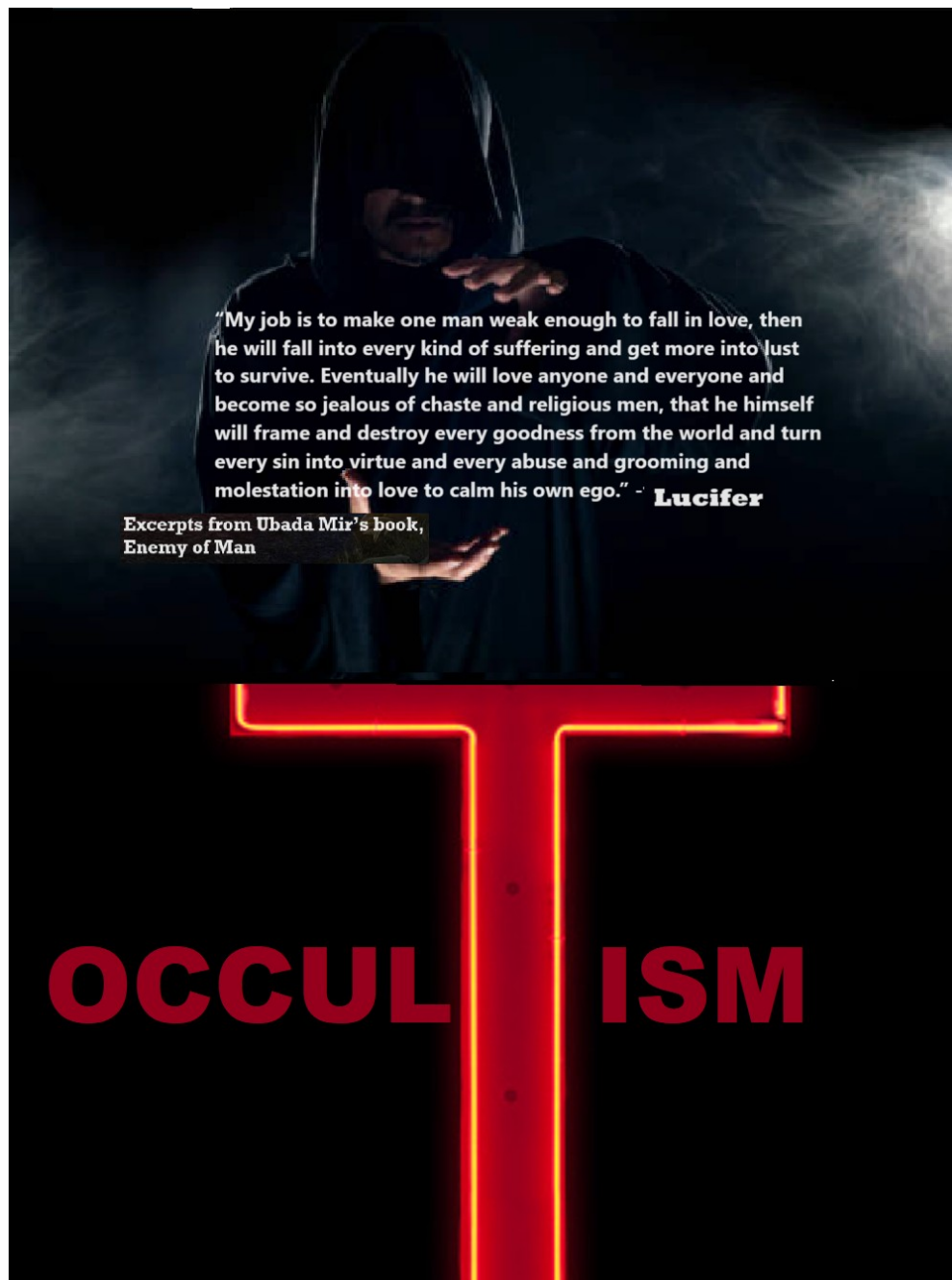
"As maggot-brained humans live in a universe of multiplicity, I will be able to easily mislead them and make them abandon God," the devil confided to the angels. "Verily, I have lived among the dwellers of heaven for long, and I have learned many of the secrets of the skies, and I was able to see many pages from the book of Deeds, and the Book of Fate. I know what shall befall humans even before they are born. Indeed, I am aware of the time of their deaths and in many cases, I will be able to enter their blood stream and read their innermost thoughts. I have already seen many of the portents of the Final Hour, and I also read some of the divine books God had revealed to the distinguished prophets. I am aware of many of the Scriptures which God intended to reveal to His honourable and chosen messengers and therein contained many secrets of the heaven and earth. I have memorized much of it, and therefore, I will be able to tell humans information about their futures. I will trick them into worshiping me, and if they do not agree, then I will simply ask them to focus on my heat. If they agree to worship me by meditating on my energy, abandoning the remembrance of God, then I will show those humans some of the secrets I had learned from the heavens. Even if a human meditates on me for one moment, I will give them some hope of a trivial matter of intelligence. For each second that a man turns away from God, and for every moment that a man meditates on me, I shall exult in glory, because it shall make me feel honourable. Oh, it makes me feel most happy and joyous to see God being alone in His heaven, whilst His human bondsmen reject His very existence and worship me, whereas I, who have become the devil, never ceased to believe in God and worship Him alone. But I shall rejoice to see God being left alone and to witness His beloved creation turning away from him and seeking trifle things from his greatest foe.

"Be silent, O Bedevilled one!" The angels cried. Then they recited from a verse from the Final Testament, reminding Azazel that God loved to forgive His creation: "Who hath created death and life to prove which of you will be most righteous in deed; and He is the Mighty, the Forgiving!"

"Dare you doubt my skills?" Satan thundered on, ignoring the angels' interruption. "Indeed, I have sufficient knowledge to use to my advantage. I will make the depraved humans meditate on me and I will help them read the thoughts of filthy people, because verily, God made me with a smokeless fire which allows me to change my body shape and get into the minds of repellent people and find out what they were thinking about or where they had hidden their secret treasures. Indeed, after giving them these meagre powers and teaching

them how to perform little tricks of trades, they will think I have supernatural powers, so those mediocre humans will worship me. They will start believing in me instead of God. They will start becoming my slave to gain more information and more power. I shall convince humans to turn all monasteries, nunneries, and hermitages into slave markets where they will fornicate like pigs and then bring out false allegations against the men and women of God."

He glared ahead, his eyes alert and full of hate. Doubtlessly, he would make this species suffer on earth. The devil resolved to ensure that mankind forgot about God and rejected their holy prophets. He would manipulate them into denying their very own ancestor Adam, and those creatures made with fetid mud would live hovering under the shadow of sin and spiritual starvation. He would threaten mankind with pestilence, poverty and death if they refused to worship him. There would always be some fools who would adhere to his degenerate creed.



A Woman's Love

Meanwhile, Adam and Eve were facing their own difficulties. When Eve started encouraging Adam to eat fruits from that Forbidden Tree, he agreed and then they both realized their mistake and repented to God. They said, "Our Lord! We did injustice to ourselves. So, if You do not forgive us and You do not have mercy on us, we would be losers!"

God accepted their repentance they were escorted to earth. Adam wept bitterly upon leaving, for he had lived inside paradise for 130 years. He then descended from Paradise into Mount Ceylon and soon after, received the revelation of prophethood from God Almighty. Thus, Adam, became the prophet of God, in addition to having the privilege of being the first man to be created. Thereafter, Adam received many useful revelations from God, whereby he learned how to survive in the harsh atmosphere of earth.

While living on earth, Eve and Adam had many children, and each birth was a set of twins. Soon, the earth became populated with their offspring and the children grew up into healthy and gentle human beings. Thus, Adam became the ancestor of all the human beings that was to ever exist on earth.

For years, Adam continued to receive revelations from heaven, and via the angels, God taught Adam how to pray and fast. The angels educated Adam on how to till the land and sow the seeds and build homes. Adam, in turn, taught this information to his children. He taught them about God and Paradise, about religion and faith, about the divine and merciful attributes of their Maker and God. Adam and Eve told their offspring to be always honest and truthful. Indeed, Adam spoke so many languages that he taught all his children several languages so that mankind could pass on that information to the later generations. God had bestowed many miracles on Adam upon creating him, and he had the ability to speak in all the languages of the world, and he also knew how to harvest and make instruments. Adam already knew the names of all trees and flowers, the functions of all plants and herbs, and the making of all machines and instruments.

Adam was also forever repentant for his sin and God graciously accepted his repentance on a Friday, the tenth day of the first month of year. That day came to be known as the Day of the Tenth, when all repentance of mankind would be accepted.

Adam was an honourable gentleman who knew that women are to be respected and protected and so he tried his utmost to conceal her fault and did not tell the angels or their children that it was Eve and her wifely love for him that caused her to coerce him to drink the juice of the fruit from the Forbidden Tree. From the hour he was asked to leave heaven, Adam took full responsibility for his actions and omitted to mention Eve's contribution with the act of disobedience, and so when God asked Adam what had happened, he admitted his guilt and refused to blame Eve. Thereafter, God mentioned in the Final Testament, "And they both ate thereof: And their nakedness appeared unto them; and they began to sew together the leaves of paradise, to cover themselves. And thus, Adam disobeyed his Lord his Lord, and was seduced." (The Final Testament, 20:121)

God soon forgave the duo for forgetting His divine commands, because He knew Adam was hopelessly in love with Eve, and Eve, in turn, loved her husband desperately and wished to stay with him forever. She was a fragile-hearted woman who had known no other man save Adam. Indeed, Adam was her first and only love, and she could not bear the thought of becoming separated from her husband. When the devil convinced Eve that the fruits of the forbidden tree contained the elixir of eternal life, she wished to drink the fruit juice and make her husband drink as well so the two could live together happily ever after.

Although the sin of disobeying God was great, Eve could not help but get manipulated by the devil and she and her husband ate the fruit and was ordered to descend to earth. The descent from the Garden to earth was a long and arduous journey, and the angels who escorted the couple realized that the prophecy of God was coming true, where they were told that God would create a viceroy upon earth that would live and reign in the planet.

The Final Testament recalls the prophecy which God had made prior to making Adam:

And when thy Lord said to the angels, "I am setting in the earth a viceroy."

They said, "Wilt thou place there one who will do evil therein, and shed blood? But we celebrate thy praise, and sanctify Thee?" (The Final Testament, 2:30)

The angels were astonished to hear that God intended to shower His honour and knowledge upon a new creature. Although they were devoted to God and His Majesty, the angels wondered if they were deserving to lay claim to the crown of heavenly education and the power of existing. When God announced to his angels that he was about to create a man made from clay, they protested, and stipulated that humankind will undoubtedly be quite mischievous, but God answered informed the angels that the creatures of clay would have finer sense and be blessed with profound knowledge.

The Final Testament quoted God to have answered to the angels, "Verily I know that which ye know not!"

Indeed, God knew Adam would be an intelligent man, and He also knew that the leader of the angels Azazel who was officially the guardian of the caretaker of the portal between the lower heaven and earth, was likely to rebel against God upon witnessing the superior status of Adam.

For many years, Azazel had been the teacher of the angels and was eventually made the treasurer of heaven. He considered himself to be better than all the angels and believe that it was his prerogative to be named the most knowledgeable being in the universe. The devil also felt an instant dislike for Adam's clay form and loathed the fragility of the human body.

After creating Adam, God taught him the names of all his descendants. God also inspired Adam with all the necessary knowledge of life in the world, and even the thousands of languages that were to be spoken by men and women for tens of thousands of years. Archangel Gabriel spent hours assisting Adam to learn the names and functions of every artwork, machinery, animal or plants.

In His infinite grace, God taught Adam everything and caused him to remember them well. Soon Adam became the most educated man in the universe, and the angel who assumed Adam and his children were simply going to cause corruption on the earth, were astounded to see how insanely wise and knowledgeable this new creature was. Indeed, Adam had more qualities than the angels were able to perceive.

In order to test the angels, and demonstrate Adam's excellence and superior position, God displayed millions of objects, shapes, utensils and geographical locations before the angels and the devil, and commanded them to utter their names if they were better than Adam. The angels stood silent, as Azazel fiddled

nervously, because he did not know the names of so many objects, nor could speak any of the languages that Adam knew.

Then God told Adam to mention their names, and he was able to name all things, languages and locales. The angels graciously accepted that Adam had greater knowledge than them and they become his students and God advised them to learn from Adam. Henceforth, Adam became the teacher and mentor of the angels, and he earned his rank of majesty and greatness and taught his angel pupils well.

Meanwhile, Azazil disobeyed God and refused to accept Adam as a teacher. The Final Testament described God's discussion with the devil, soon after creating Adam.

'And when We said to the angles, "Give obeisance to Adam," and they prostrated, except for Iblees (wicked devil). He said, "Should I prostrate to one You created from clay?"

(Satan) said, "Do You see this one whom You have honoured above me? If You delay me until the Day of Resurrection, I will surely destroy his descendants, except for a few."

He (God) said, "Go, for whoever of them follows you, indeed Hell will be the recompense of you - an ample recompense. And incite (to senselessness) whoever you can among them with your voice and assault them with your horses and foot soldiers and become a partner in their wealth and their children and promise them."

But Satan does not promise them except delusion. Indeed, over My (believing) servants there is for you no authority. And sufficient is your Lord as Disposer of affairs.' (The Final Testament, Chapter the Night Journey, Verse 61)



"It will be a simple but necessary task for me to make everyone in the world hate God and His holy books, and so I will order some human devil-worshippers to insert fake and false passages and verse in monotheistic holy books, to make my slaves believe that God hates them, and wants them to be tortured, stoned, or burned to death. This I will accomplish by instructing my slaves to shout God's name or say God is great prior to killing people or setting women who are accused of witchcraft, on fire to be burned at the stake." -

-Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

ENEMIGO DEL HOMBRE



Adam was an enthusiastic learner, and he tried to obtain knowledge for the pure pleasure of seeking it, and had other purpose. During the day, and at all hours of the night, Adam could be seen walking jovially, with scores of books loaded under his arms. Even during weekends, the angels saw Adam rushing from one library to another, his arms laden with ancient writings and manuscripts.

They were impressed by the depth of Adam's knowledge and the angels honoured him as they would honour anyone whose heart was so intensely decked with information and whose mind was so keen in intelligence. Had God not obliged them to give obeisance to Adam and bestow upon him honorary obeisance, then they would have likely honoured him and shown him the same respect they generally pay to any scholars alone. By the customs of their inherent nature, the angels were humble due to their innate wisdom and held an incredible amount of respect for knowledge and the seekers of knowledge, be they creatures of dust like Adam or creatures of fire like Azazil. But Azazil did not share the angel's humility and it was his hateful pride and imprudence that turned him into the devil.

Indeed, Satan's inherent hate and pride caused him to carry out the first disobedience. His corrupt heart was full of envy and he inherently envied Adam for being superior to himself. He hoped to make Adam a sinner by making him eat fruits from the forbidden tree.

When religion is gone, I will order my human slaves to shout God is great in all languages including Hebrew, Aramaic or Arabic and they will carry out sexual crimes, and slaughter foetus from women's womb,

and cut off the bodies of women, waist-down and kick their private organs and breasts like volley balls, and these crimes will be publicised and I will make sure everyone in the universe sees it and believes that religion is bad. Everyone will think that Moslems are sexual deviants, and all Jews will try to kill them, and then in retaliation, some people will kill Jews as well, and thus, one after the other, all monotheistic religions in the world will be gone, and every human will become my slave and bondservants, and they will do whatever I ask of them in my rituals." -Lucifer (Enemy of Man, by Ubada Mir)

Azazel was now the devil, and he was confined to the lower earth, but his anger had not abated and he shrieked in rage and hopelessness, crying out to the angels about how he planned to destroy every member of the human race. "Those wretched humans will live their miserable lives, execrating their existence and cursing God and disbelieving in all the prophets. I will make them sin and become busy in lustful activities so desperately that they will begin to dread the arrival of death. I will teach those disfigured humans that they will have power if they worship me and meditate on my heat energy. If they focus on me and chant my name for the entire day, I will come and help them with trivial issues, and in exchange, demand that they degrade themselves. Indeed, it is the only way I can convince God that he erred in mankind Adam."

Verily, the accursed Azazel took an oath to deceive mankind, and he planned to misguide even the most intelligent of the human beings. But God had warned

mankind not to follow in the footsteps of Satan because he was an outright enemy, nor were people permitted to obey him in any aspect of their lives. Believers in God were likewise alerted against adopting satanic customs or innovatory laws stemming which led to acts of divine disobedience.

Satan declared, "I shall show my Maker and the Creator of Adam that He should never have created man. If those grisly humans agree to fornicate like wild dogs, and murder their children and eat the hearts of their elderly parents, then I will teach them some tricks and convince them that they have the power to read the minds of people. I will tell them some of the secrets which I learned from the angels as long as they meditate deeply on me all day and all night until God decides never to forgive them again!"

As the devil screamed, the angels quoted a passage from the Final Testament where the love of God is manifest. "Know that God is severe in punishing, and that God is Forgiving, Merciful."

Suddenly, it was as though he had entered into a primordial realm where only fear and rage reigned. Azazel shouted again. "These dogs and sons of dogs and son of whores do not deserve to be called humans! They fight with each other to eat each other's dirty body parts that excretes human waste. How sick these maggots are, who eat each other's wastes, excrement and urine all day? How could God prefer those disgusting pus-filled filth-eating worms over me? How could He have these animals over me? How dare He honour them over me? How dare He forgive them after they sinned?"

"O accursed devil!" exclaimed the angels. "Verily God shall forgive His bondsmen. Have you not heard the final apostle say, 'If anyone constantly seeks pardon (from God), God will appoint for him a way out of every distress and a relief from every anxiety, and will provide sustenance for him from where he expects not.' Your attempts to destroy mankind shall fail!"

"I will make those beastly humans meditate on me for hundreds of hours, and I will ask them to meditate on their energy and on themselves until their hearts and souls become dead. When they die, I will distract them and because of their hours of meditation they will not be able to turn to God or worship Him or call on to Him; and when the angels come to help them believe in God before they die so that God can forgive them, I will be there distracting them. Since they completed hours of meditation on my energy, they will not be able to see the angels who would try to help them. At that critical time, they will be only focused on me, on my heat and my godless energy and with that, I will blind them with deception, and with that energy, I will misguide them! I will come in the shape of their parents when they are dying and I shall speak to them gently and tell them to disbelieve in God, to disbelieve in heaven and to disbelieve in hell and the hereafter. INDEED, I WILL ENSURE THEY CURSE GOD AT THE TIME OF DEATH AND WORSHIP ME AND HELP TO CURSE GOD AND TO WORSHIP ME AND WHILE THEY ARE IN THE STATE OF WORSHIPPING ME, AND BELIEVING IN ME, THEY WILL DIE AND GOD WILL HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO TAKE MY SLAVES AND MY FOLLOWERS TO PURGATORY! God will place all those who worshiped me in a prison where they shall reside forever. And when it is time for me to leave the world, and finally die at the Day of Judgement, I too shall go to the prison and join my human slaves, where I shall remain with them for eternity. Ah, I cannot wait for the day when God finally takes my soul away and places me with humans who are in hell! There

I shall be the lord and master! In hell, I shall be the king and will have power to burn and torture all the filthy human slaves who worshiped me! O the joy in finally being able to take revenge on Adam and burn his children for eternity! Oh, how I will torture and burn them there for being the sons and daughters of Adam."

The angels continued to debate with the devil and told him that they would always assist humans in remaining pure and at the time of death, legions of angels would surround the deceased and remind him to believe in God. Then the angels quoted from Chapter Josef from the Final Testament: "I will ask your pardon of my Lord, for he is Gracious, Merciful."

"I have been present here thousands of ages before Adam made his appearance upon my earth, and I shall remain here after my revolting human slaves die away after carrying out the most repulsive acts in order to please me. I will torture them because my hatred for them shall never end! My anger for humans shall never end! I have despised Adam so intensely, that my hatred for him had been passed on to the sons of Adam, and to the pious men God had preferred over me! Indeed, I can prove that mankind is the worst of all creation, due to their insatiable lust for flesh which always turns into love and hatred, and yet it is God Who waits for them! It is God Who honours them! Alas! It is God Who always prefers vexatious men over me! It is God Who took away my powers on earth and prevented me from torturing them too much in the world by sending messengers to remind them and teach them about religion and God. It is God Who loves humans so much that He continues to send prophets after prophets with holy commandments after commandments to remind them of imminent death. But I will make the human sin so grievously that even God will not honour them anymore, because verily I will make them addicted to wine, which will distil their senses until they will never be able to distinguish truth from falsehood. In their state of delirium, I will make those dirty humans perform drunken orgies and demonstrate to God how evil mankind is!"

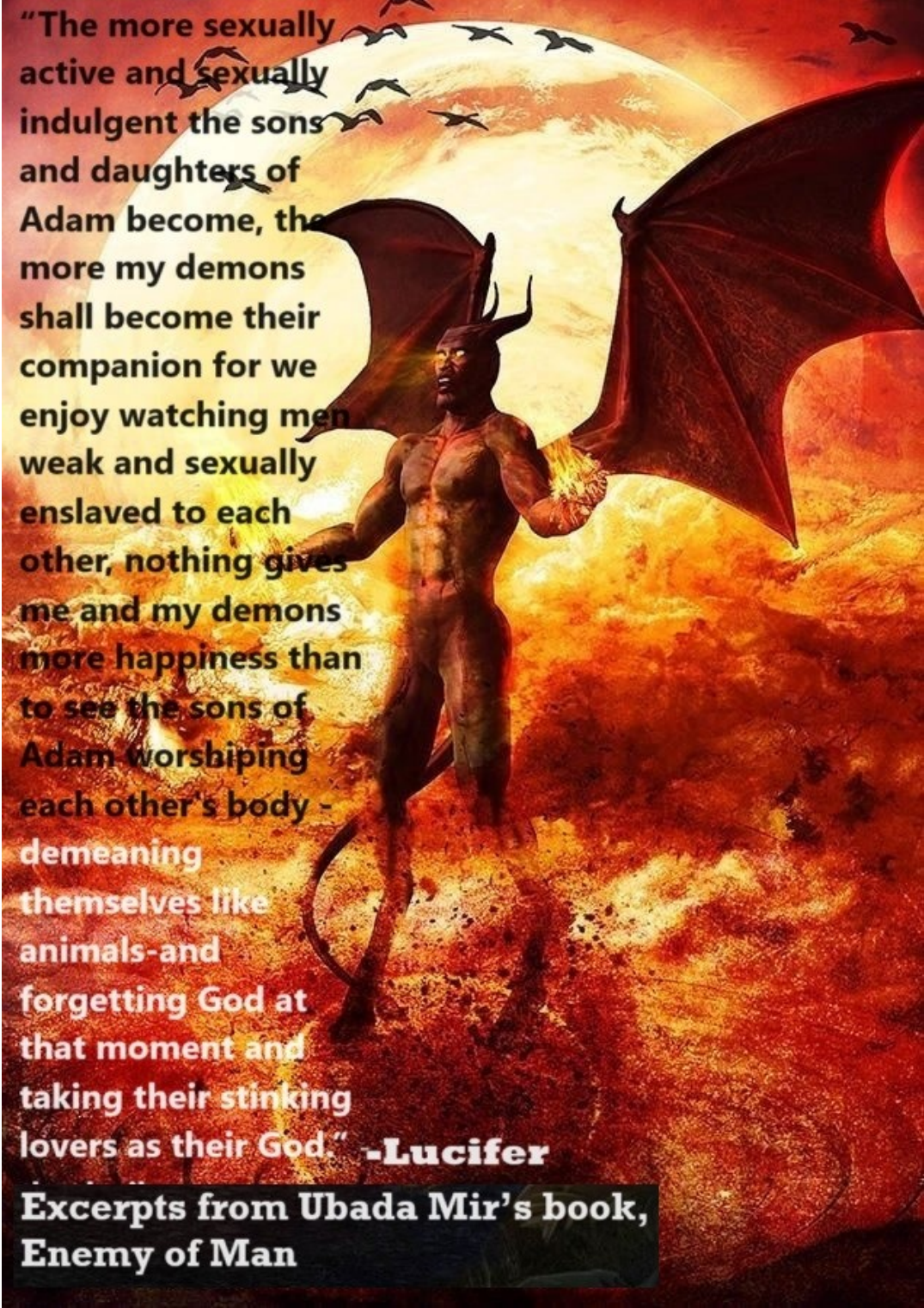
"Intoxicants are harmful for the human body," one of the senior angels argued with the devil. "You cannot make honourable humans drink something that is old, stale and rotten. They shall never agree to obey you."

"Fie!" The devil snarled and vowed to make people drink alcohol that contained ethanol, so that it would swiftly get absorbed in their bodies, and create massive depressive impacts on the human brain.

When the angels tried to point out the obvious harms of alcohol, he screamed. "May you be silenced! I must, and shall make every son of Adam drink horrible wine and alcohol, because when they become drunk, it will be easier for me to make them fornicate and kill each other like pigs and bare-bodied wild dogs and monkeys. I will make them addicted to alcohol, beer and wine."

"But intelligent humans who believe in God shall know that religion had forbidden them from drinking alcohol," reminded the angels, "for there are clear harms in it. Indeed, intoxicants such as wine interferes with the brain's communication pathways, making men and women speak incoherently and act in vulgar manners. They shall not be able to think clearly under the influence of intoxicants! In addition to suffering from impaired cognitive disorders, people who drink alcohol will suffer from oesophageal and neck cancer causing them immense pain in their

pharynx. They will suffer from larynx cancers and experience drastic change in their mood. Drinking intoxicants will cause irregular heartbeat for mankind and even cause stroke by increasing their blood pressure. Surely," the angels concluded, "after learning about so many health risks, human beings will never agree to drink stale and rotten drinks merely to please you."



"The more sexually active and sexually indulgent the sons and daughters of Adam become, the more my demons shall become their companion for we enjoy watching men weak and sexually enslaved to each other, nothing gives me and my demons more happiness than to see the sons of Adam worshipping each other's body - demeaning themselves like animals - and forgetting God at that moment and taking their stinking lovers as their God." **-Lucifer**

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

“THOSE SERVILE HUMANS WILL DO AS I TELL THEM, BECAUSE I WILL GIVE THEM FALSE PROMISES OF POWER AND WEALTH IF THEY OBEY MY SICK COMMANDS, AND WILL GLADLY DRINK BLOOD, FECES AND PUS IF I TELL THEM TO. AH, HOW I RELISH IN HUMILIATING HUMANS AND SHOW GOD WHAT ODIOS AND GROSS CREATURES THEY ARE. For centuries, God had dispatched saints after saints to guide mankind into the path of truth, and they overpowered me and they stopped my power from harming humanity.” As Satan spoke, he briefly lamented his powerlessness on earth. He had witnessed the resplendent glare and beauty of the thousand suns which decorated the skies and he knew he was going to witness the human miseries unfold on the crevices of this planet and observe the advance and decline of various forms of civilization. Then he spoke again with passionate zeal, clapping his hands together. “But, indeed, hell will be my heaven! Indeed, the prison of hell will be my kingdom and I will be the god of hell because Lord Almighty shall not be there to save the people from me. There shall be no clemency from the God of Adam over there. He will turn away from those abhorrent humans who unbelieved in Him. Only those who believed in the Oneness of God shall go to God’s heaven and live with a Deity who loved and honoured them. They will be those men and women who had suffered untold miseries and suffering, endured pain and injuries, and died brave deaths to meet their Maker. The heaven-dwellers will be those humans who did not get deceived by my magics and no matter how much I tried to torment them or their children, they never cursed God nor disobeyed His divine commandments, him rather loved Him more and turned un dividedly to Him. It is those objectionable men who cried when their wife, sons and daughters died and were tortured because of their monotheistic belief. It was they who were burned at the stake for believing in One God, but despite all the tribulation of the world, they did not disobey God and continued to give alms to the needy and honoured their parents and loved their children. It will be those fortunate ones who God will make the kings of heaven with an eternity of joy withing pearly palaces and elevated pavilions in paradise. They alone shall receive happiness and gain eternal salvation and God will live with them in His heaven. God will love them and God will shall never turn to those nasty humans who cursed Him and deserted His apostles and killed those who believed in Him. Indeed, I am content with my fate, since hell will be my heaven, and because there will be no God there, no hope there and the sinners of earth will keep me company for eternity, and their prayers will not be answered because God will turn away from them and the doors of the prison of hell will be shut down and locked forever!”

The angels were irked by Azazil’s words so they recited a passage from the Final Testament: “Ready are the Heavens to cleave asunder from above for very awe: and the angels celebrate the praise of their Lord, and ask forgiveness for the dwellers on earth: Is not God the Indulgent, the Merciful?” (The Final Testament, 42:5)

“Adam comes from a race of the lowest order and his children are ugly, weak, and disgusting. They were made with mud and I will ensure that they kill, loot and plunder each other and fornicate in the streets like wild boars and rabid dogs, so that I can show God that he was wrong in making Adam superior to me. And when they sin and die horribly, writhing in anguish, I will take them to hell with me, and in hell will I have the happiness of my life!” The devil became so excited upon uttering these words, that he rolled around the ground in wild happiness, clapping his hand and feet together to express his ecstasy. He then shouted

joyfully. "In hell, I will torture humans for eternity! I will burn them! I will torture them! I will make their life as a miserable as I can and I will put all my hatred and all the anger on them for making me help them in the world! Why did I ever have to help those revolting humans? Merely because they disbelieve in God and worshiped me, did they think I became their slave and taught them to mediate on my energy and gain power? Never! I loathed helping them especially when I hate them for being the sons of Adam!"

As Satan bellowed, Adam was weeping bitterly, wandering like a lost nomad across the expanse of the earth. Adam did not wish to be prevailed to live alone again. He eagerly sought the company of his wife, and he wanted to live together once more, and teach her how to build a hearth and cook healthy meals and keep their humble abode warm even in the coldest nights of the year.

Deluged within the matrix of defensive grief, Adam walked hurriedly, trying to escape the confines of the forest. He saw that the moon was shining eerily through the trees. The glow from the sky illuminated some of the artistic blending of colours of the leaves and the beauty of the tall flowers, and somewhere in the distance, a familiar shriek of the devil sounded faintly, but he tried to ignore those unpleasant cries.

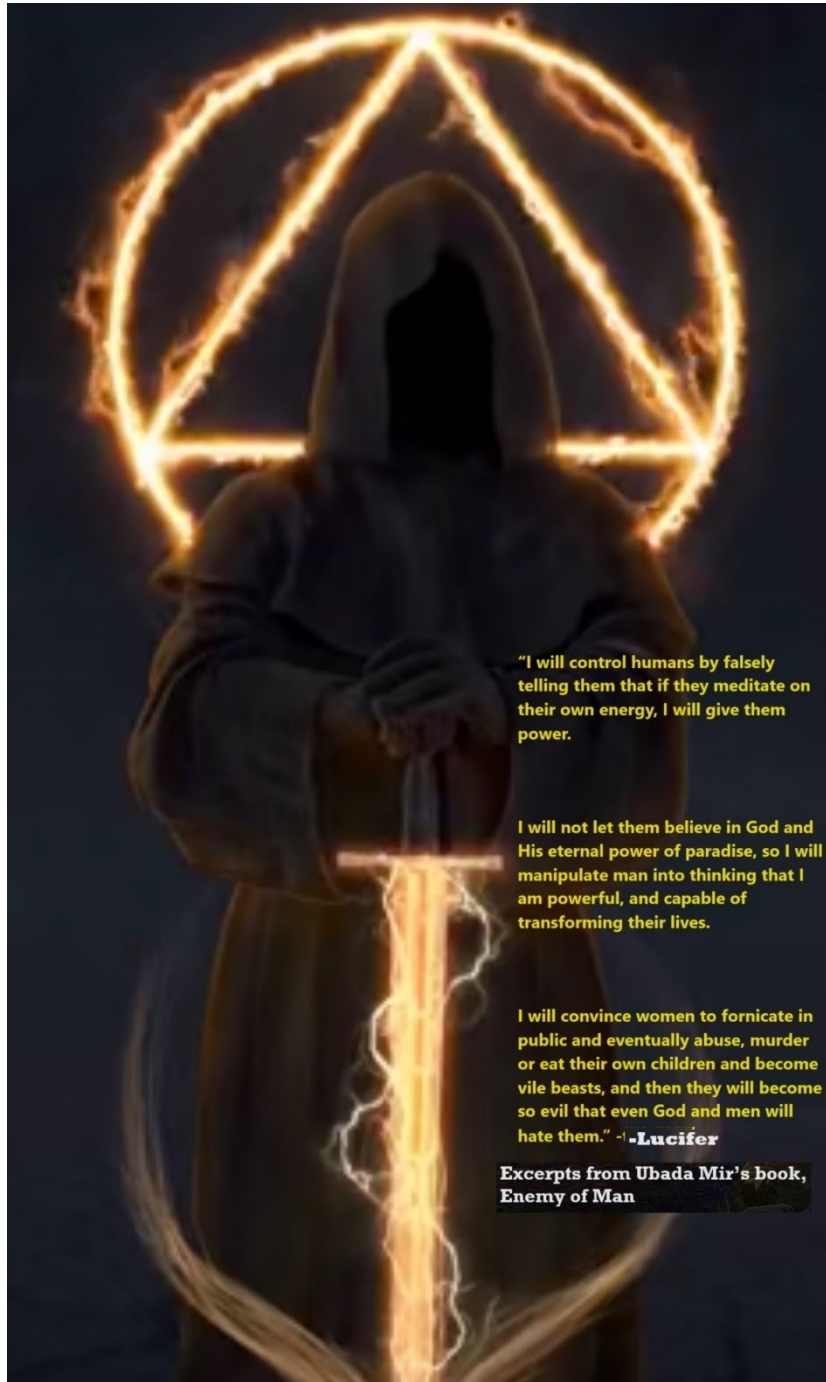
Satan continued to scream, hoping the winged angels would overhear his raging words: "Ah, I tried to degrade and insult the human beings in the world, but I will take that anger up with them in hell by torturing them with my fire until eternity. I will burn them and kill them and then I will frame God for it. I will tell them it is God Who was burning them in hell so they do not even attempt to pray to call or supplicate for Divine clemency! I will never let them call unto God even in hell! In this world, I will distract them from God by making them believe in me and my power and meditating on their own power and energy. In the afterlife, I am worried that God might still forgive them and extract them from the puts of hell if they plead too violently, therefore I shall coerce them into cursing God in hell as well, just in case that merciful God of Adam finds it in His heart to forgive them and give them a place in paradise! Indeed, I shall torture them there and I shall find a way to God there the way I had framed God's prophets and all the believers of God on earth! Those who worshipped me in the world will all join me in hell. I will torture them with my fire until their brain melts in anguish. Then shall I yield them up to greater torments for every moment which they shall languish in this prison. I will turn them blind with my fire sparks. I shall maim and burn those hideous humans for eternity, and if they call unto God to assist them, I shall convince them that it was God who ordered their punishment. Because, verily I know God too well. If some sinner calls upon Him even from the depths of hell, the Maker of the universe might still show compassion and release him from the prison. Ah, I cannot, I must never allow that, for all of mankind must be in there with me." Then the devil banged his head, raising his whip in the air, sharply striking the wind with sharp noises as he bellowed. "How dare God prefer man over me? Those parasite-infested humans belong in the toilet with their faecal matter! They do not belong in paradise! I belong there. They belong in pigsty, with cow dung and poop."

The winged angels then spoke sharply, in an attempt to silence the devil. They quoted a verse from the Final Testament where God addressed mankind: "To

those also who after their trials fled their country, then fought and endured with patience, verily, thy Lord will, in the end, be forgiving, gracious."

"Woe to me! If those ugly humans go to heaven. I shall not let them! I, who am made with pure fire am much more deserving of paradise!"

"Why must you think you are more deserving of goodness, Azazil?" An angel asked innocently.



"I will control humans by falsely telling them that if they meditate on their own energy, I will give them power.

I will not let them believe in God and His eternal power of paradise, so I will manipulate man into thinking that I am powerful, and capable of transforming their lives.

I will convince women to fornicate in public and eventually abuse, murder or eat their own children and become vile beasts, and then they will become so evil that even God and men will hate them." -**Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, **Enemy of Man**

“Why?” Repeated the devil, sweltering in rage. “Dare you ask why? Because I am made with fire, and Adam, God made with mud and dirty clay! I am of fire, and therefore I am better!”

“But what makes you assume that fire is better than soil?”

“O imbecile angels!” The devil remonstrated his former pupils. “Have you no sense or sanity? God created me with smokeless fire, a thing so powerful and great that it can burn down the mightiest structure and shrivel to dust the tallest trees! Indeed, it is fire that can harden and sharpen metal and swords; it is fire that can clear away weeds from plains; fire it is that emanates wrath and heat in the midst of ice; it is the very fire that runs through my veins which offers light for all to see and remain visible to mortal eyes. What greater material can there be than fire which I am made with? Verily I am the most superior being in the universe, deserving of the greatest accolades!”

“Your logic is flawed,” the angels countered at once. “Adam was made with clay because God knew dirt and soil are superior to fire in its properties and benefits. You mentioned that fire is great for it can burn and clear fields and forests, but verily fire contains mostly destructive properties. Clay contains minerals which can heal injuries and soothe the body. It contains nourishment for plants and trees and enable billions of faunas and flora to spring forth from its foundation. God created Adam with clay, and as we saw, he is a perfectly sensible and intelligent creature who has some human weaknesses and desires.”

“But fire is better!” Azazil squealed. The devil blindly believed that he and his offspring of the Hidden Ones were indestructible. He raised a threatening fist at the angels and yelled incoherently.

The winged angels ignored the devil, and added, “Indeed, God created Adam with soil from earth and not from fire because it was the more superior of the two. The clay on earth contains such nutrients that without which humans and animals cannot survive. The fertile dust provides human life with many nourishing materials, such as growing priceless herbs to cure the sick and strengthen their children. It is from soil that plants and trees grow, and those trees supply humans and other living beings with timber wood to warm their homes, and stores carbon to regulate the climate and supports the homes and dwelling of living things. Earth remains firm and anchors the trees which humans depend on for fruits and vegetables. Indeed, the soil offered mankind a variety of trees to eat and live upon while the fire you are made with serves only to destroy and burn down those nutritious materials with devastating forest fires. How can you ignore the lessons inscribed within the vaults of mortal rationality? Can you not see, soil is better than fire, and therefore, man is superior to your kind!”

“How dare you angels think humans are better than me, when they display their rotting flesh in public, which are foul with greasy defilements? THOSE SHAMELESS CREATURES ARE WORSE THAN PIGS. If clay was better than fire, why are those humans so disgustingly depraved physically and sexually? Even their men shall walk around baring their bottoms like diseased dogs, with parasites and tapeworms visible on their naked flesh! Ha, what a pathetic sight it must be for God, who had the temerity to believe Adam and his children are better than me!”

“O Azazil, the accursed devil! Why are you so obsessed with humans? Indeed, amongst them will be many people who will be pious, God-fearing and good

hearted!" Then the angels added, "Reminding mankind of the potential manipulation which you would use, the Final Testament announces to humanity: O ye who have believed, indeed, intoxicants, gambling, (sacrificing on) stone alters (to other than God), and divining arrows are but defilement from the work of Satan, so avoid it that you may be successful. The devil only wants to cause between you, animosity and hatred through intoxicants and gambling and to avert you from the remembrance of God and from prayer." (The Final Testament, 5:90)

"It does not matter how many times God warns humans about my tricks," Satan replied sourly, "because they are dumb maggots who will listen to me only. They will reject God and worship me and sacrifice their children upon my altar in order to please me. Ah, little would those filthy humans know how much I am disgusted of them! The men and women will consider it to be religious oppression to wear clothes and will sin and fornicate in public. I will frame the pious men among them for terrorism, and tell the people that religious scholars have sex slaves and are rapists. Then I will teach the women that it is honourable to get whipped by vile men. Soon, they will believe in my words and walk around naked with their defiled bodies visible and they will pant after men like stray dogs and lick and sniff dirty body parts! The I shall see if God finds them worthy to be forgiven."

"O rejected one!" The angels remonstrated. "Do not you know that the humans that will populate the earth shall not love you and nor shall they hate the God who made them and loves them? They will obey the prophets of God who shall love them and preach to them and cry for their salvation! Do not you know that these noble humans shall know precisely how much you despise and abhor them?! Indeed, they shall find out how degradingly you curse them and how madly you celebrate when each one of them dies as a sinner without repentance!" The angels spoke in a sombre tone, and then quoted God from the verses of the Final Testament: "God accepts the repentance of those who do evil in ignorance and repent soon afterwards; to them will God turn in mercy: For God is full of knowledge and wisdom... Then those who believe in God, and hold fast to Him, soon will He admit them to mercy and grace from Himself, and guide them to Himself by a straight way!" (The Final Testament, 4:17, 175)

Azazil had no remorse in disobeying the commandments of God, and he intended to make humans morally bankrupt so that they could never enter the paradise which had been once his home. No more was he called Azazil and no longer did the winged angels respect his sermons. The devil wanted to vent his frustration and raised his face towards the throne of God and screeched, "Alas! Why does God consider Adam to be superior to me?" He screamed, brandishing his whip, and slicing the air viscously. "Why do You not realize the filth mankind has in their hearts? Why can You not see the hateful soul humans have within their bosom? Verily, when they sin and hurt one another, they will become so hateful, angry and jealous that they will love me more than their Lord and God's apostles, because when those evil humans see how terrible I am, they will not feel inclined to remain chaste and pure, because I will be so bad that no matter what crime they do, it will not make them look sinful or evil! Even if God loves the sons of Adam, and forgives them and even if all the prophets of God dedicate their lifetime away to educate them, still they shall hate those righteous men due to their acute jealousy. They will hate anyone who is good and chaste!"

The angels continued to ignore the devil's outburst, and recited a few passages from the Final Testament: "Praise be to God! to whom belongeth all that is in the Heavens and all that is on the Earth; and to Him be praise in the next world: for he is the All- wise, the All-informed! He knoweth what entereth into the earth, and what proceedeth from it; and what cometh down from heaven, and what goeth up into it: and He is the Merciful, the Forgiving!"

"O angels! How little you understand the workings of a human heart! Do you not know that excessive sinning makes the heart of human dead to feelings, and causes their brains to shrivel from sacrilegious acts? Do you not know that hate and anger make humans so mad with envy, and so ferocious that they become blinded by their despicable hatred and fury to the point that they only love those who are worse than them in sin and they entirely hate those who are pious and religious to the point that they hurt and kill anyone who calls upon them to shun debauchery and evil? Those sinful and evil men and women kill and maim all the good and chaste men, even though their hearts know well that the people they are hurting are honourable creatures who would never dream to harm them!"

The winged angels reminded Azazil about the noble men and women who would live among the human race. "You forget," they said, "that amongst the humans there shall be good and honourable men. Religious and pious men will live in their midst and they will help and protect others. There will be men who shall save others from potential harm, and their Creator shall reward them and honour them and be proud of them and their good deeds! Never can you stop their Lord and Maker from rewarding them most advantageously!"



"I shall control mankind through lust and greed, when they fall in love, they will become sexually active and that very moment, I will gain the power to destroy them by making them fight over love until they torture each other into insanity,

fighting over wealth and power to barely survive themselves and for their children's safety." -Lucifer
Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

Open Hostility

The devil emanated such horrifying cries of anger that the pillars of hell shook as he continued to shout. "O spineless angels! YOU THINK I WILL EVER LET THOSE POLLUTED HUMANS TURN TO GOD. NAY, I WILL MAKE THEM KILL ONE ANOTHER WHEN THEY ARE IN A FRENZY OF RAGE AND SIN, AND YOU SHALL WITNESS HOW I DRAG THEM INTO HELL WITH ME! O how I live for that moment when those parasite-stuffed humans get into hell and I can finally torture and burn them and begin tormenting them the moment the gates of hell close upon the evil-doers! I

will kick and beat most ferociously the ones who followed and worshiped me, for verily, it incensed me to run small errands for them on earth! Oh, how endlessly I will torture them, how delightfully I will beat and burn those people, and every time I scald their skins, the anguish of my heart will lessen significantly! There will be no God in hell, so I will be the god there and I can hurt those putrid humans like never before. Hell will be my kingdom where I will torture God's noblest creation. Every single son of Adam will I drag into hell's prison with me, and then after I burn and torch their skins, I will make sure they think God set them on fire! I will frame God even in hell, so that those dumb sinners do not even dream of asking God to save them from me and my fire! I will make them suffer eternally for all the torment and pain I faced since the day mankind was created!"

The piercing and unearthly sounds that were coming from Azazel's throat was unnerving for the angels to hear or witness. They did not know what to do to quell his rage. "O ill-fated devil," one of the angels ventured. "Why do you speak such nonsense? Can you not see that no one has any power of might except God?"

"NO!" Satan bellowed. "I will remain hidden from mankind's sight so that my existence stays a mystery, and then I will try to manipulate them from unexpected ways. Indeed, God had made Adam and his children the viceroys of earth, and no more do I have the power to kill or torture them! All I can do now is to make them sin like madmen, and take as many of them as I can to hell with me, where I can finally take my revenge and torture and abuse and burn their foul human flesh! O HOW MUCH FUN I WILL HAVE BY LOCKING THEM IN WITH ME, TORTURING THEM IN HELL, AND MAKING THEM BURN IN THE FIRE THAT RUNS IN MY BODY. IF ONLY THOSE SHIT-HEADED HUMANS KNEW HOW EAGERLY MY SOUL YEARN FOR THEM TO DIE WHILE THEY ARE IN A STATE OF VICIOUS SINNING SO THAT THEY DO NOT HAVE THE CHANCE TO SEEK GOD'S PARDON AND CAN BE SENT TO HELL! INDEED, I SHALL REJOICE EVERY TIME A MAN OR WOMAN ENTERS HELL, BECAUSE THEREIN WILL I REIGN, AND I CAN PERPETUALLY BURN THEM UNTIL THEY BECOME UGLY AND PUS-FILLED, AND I CAN FREELY TORTURE THEM THERE AND SPIT ON THEIR UGLY FACES! O HOW I AM WAITING FOR THEM TO GO TO HELL, SO I CAN FINALLY TORTURE AND ABUSE THOSE SICK AND PERVERTED HUMANS. I can then finally burn those defiled and repugnant creatures made of stenchy mud! If those humans ever knew how I dream of torturing them all day, then they would be hesitant to become my slaves! If they knew that the only thing that keeps me alive and sane, the only reason I live and eat, the only purpose I have in my life, is to torture those disgusting humans in the most terrible way. Indeed, my knowledge of the human anatomy is severely limited, so I must wait and watch and find out what various modes of torture one human does to another."

The devil paused momentarily, and scratched his face in frustration. He slashed the air with his whip, striking imaginary humans as he shrieked dementedly. "Oh, how I hate humans! How the existence of Adam torments me into madness! Woe to the free-hearted men who God chose to be superior to me, and whose existence is torturing every sanity away from my soul!" Satan noticed the angels listening to his screams, so he added viciously, "Indeed, I shall send all my demons and other Hidden Ones to note down all the techniques of the human tortures, interrogations and inquisitions! Then shall I finally fulfil my dream in the valley of hell, where God shall abandon the sinners and I will live with those who worshiped me, and tried to please me by murdering children and eating the flesh of their parents and drink the blood of their infants to gain some fake power! In

hell will I finally be able to live in a utopian dream, where I will collect thorn trees and make the filthy humans eat it. I will happily torture them and burn them, and if they get thirsty and ask me for water, I shall force them to drink boiling water and pus and other filth! Indeed, God shall not live in the valley of hell, and therefore it shall be my heaven, my kingdom, my world and my haven! O I cannot wait for all humans to die as sinners!" The devil gave a maddening laughter and began to describe how he would torture humans, so the angels tried to silence him.

Reciting lines from Chapter Sheba of the Final Testament, the angels announced: "And Eblis (wicked devil) found that he had judged truly of them: and they all except a remnant of the faithful, followed him. And he (Satan) had no power over them, unless to tempt them, that We might know him who believed in the life to come, from him who doubted thereof; for thy Lord watcheth all things."

Rather than quieting down, Satan began to scream even louder. "Humans are inherently vile. Their hearts are deluged in an armour of obstinacy and their souls are adept only to wilful ignorance. O if only those unsanitary humans knew how much I want to burn and destroy them, if they only knew how much I wait for them to die without believing in God, then they would not have agreed to become my loyal and filthy slaves!" Screaming these words, the devil bellowed so loudly, that in his extreme emotion, he started to cry and tears sprang from his eyes, even as his voice thundered on. "Die, sinful humans! Sin, and die, FILTHY HUMANS, SIN AND DIE! ABUSE EACH OTHER AND MOLEST EACH OTHER. AND DIE. COME! COME INTO MY HELL AND STAY FOREVER. DIE WHILE SINNING, YOU FILTHY HUMANS! God cannot help you if you cannot believe in Him. In hell, I will be your god and you will see my vengeance! I will degrade you in the world, in the grave, and in the afterlife."

Hearing this outburst from the devil, the angels who were guarding the portal between the heaven and the earth, expressed great concern for the wellbeing of humans, and in their desperation to save humans from the entrapments of the demons, they said several couplets together, trying to drown out the devil's screams:

"Shalt thou, O humans, forget the God who made thee?
Shalt thou, O humans, believe the devil when he deceived thee?
Shalt thou, O humans, break the heart of Him who awaits thee?
Shalt thou, O humans, forget all the blessing of that Divinity,
When the devil offers a meagre help to deceive and perish thee?"

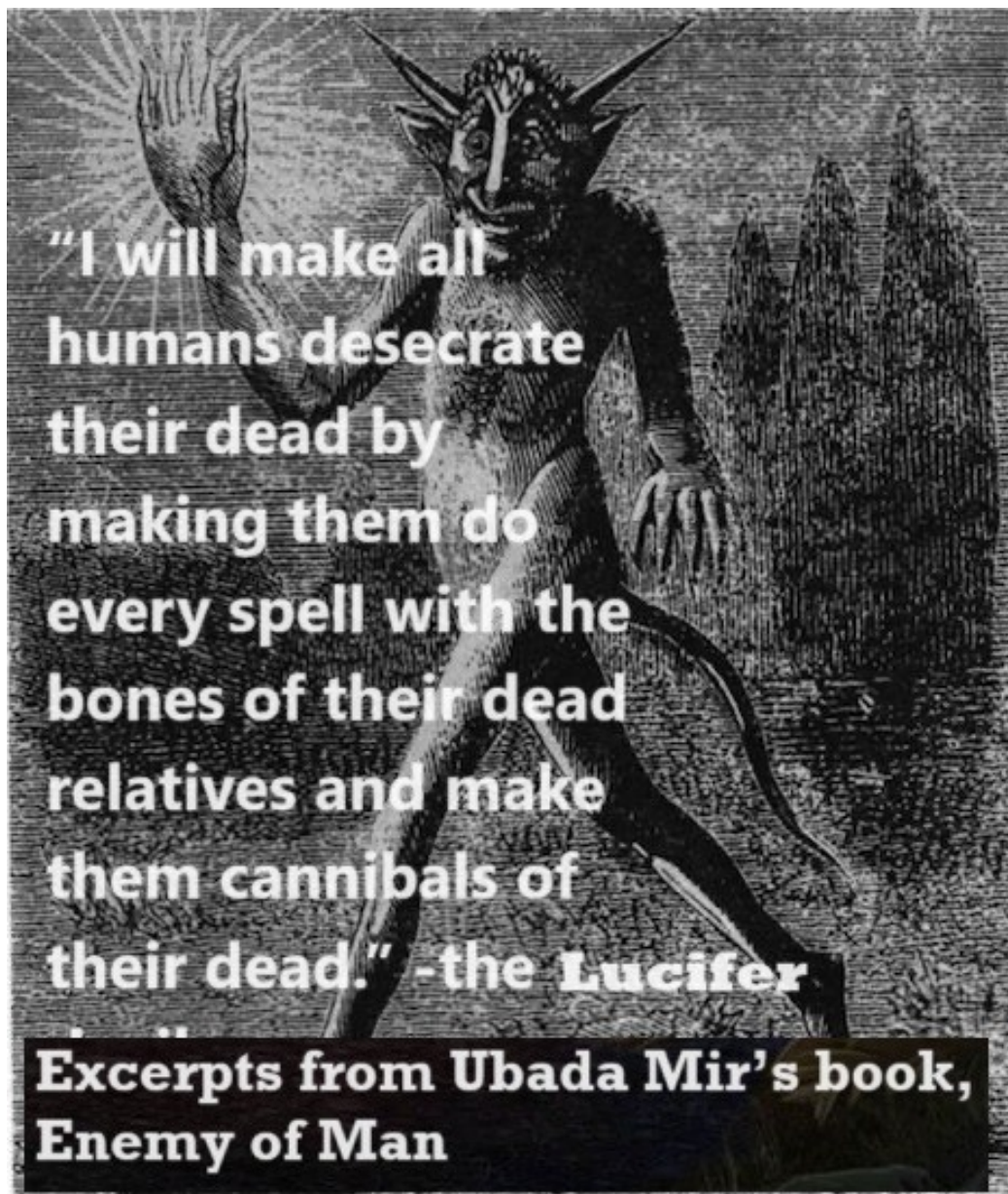
Hearing these lines, the devil became incensed and tried to shout even louder, but the angels did not allow him the opportunity to speak.

The angels glided as one, with rows upon rows, marching together and carrying out the duties God had set for them. In their silver and white garbs, the angels looked arch and mysterious. They listened in cold silence as Satan raged on and detailed his future revenge upon the sons and daughters of Adam, but inwardly, the angels were greatly disappointed with this mode of communication with a shrieking foe.

With tears trickling down their sculpted cheeks, the angels chanted once more:

**“Shalt thou, O humans, love God only when He giveth thee,
And become like the demons whose envy overflows the sea?
O worship thy Lord whose Throne is the heaven,
Worship Him truly, and thy sins are forgiven!
Teach thou God’s religion to thy posterity:
The vengeful devil is cunning, but cannot be;
Prevailed complete upon the human infirmity;
The devil, in himself, is too often confounded,
Seemeth with power and wealth abounded!
Deem thou devil’s promises neither true nor fair;
He seeketh naught but to banish you from prayer,
And join all humans in the crimes he hast done-
As he had commenced with Adam and his son!
Deemest thou, O humans, the devil to be kind?
Thinkest thou his utterings to be of sound mind?
Nay, he is beguiled, and soon begone away,
Believe not his promises, nor his words obey!”**

Satan’s raging shriek echoed all around and the pillars of hell and heaven trembled. “EVERY TIME YOU FILTHY HUMANS ABUSE EACH OTHER, IT IS A BALM TO MY HEART AND COMFORT TO MY SOUL AND I WILL REJOICE IN HELL IN TORTURING AND BURNING YOU! HEAR, O ANGELS! THOSE FILTHY HUMANS WITH ROTTING SKIN AND PUTRID FLESH WILL SEE MY WRATH! THEY WILL RECEIVE MY TORTURE FOREVER, AND INDEED, THEY HAVE NO IDEA HOW MUCH I HATE THEM FOR BEING PREFERRED OVER ME. O I SHALL GET MY REVENGE IN HELL. THERE, I WILL FINALLY BE ABLE TO MAKE THEM WHAT THEY WERE SUPPOSED TO BE; DEGRADING LITTLE MAGGOTS AND STINKY CREATURES. IN HELL, I WILL BE THEIR KING AND THEIR MASTER! THEIR ETERNAL LIFE OF DAMNATION SHALL BELONG TO ME! LET THEM WAIT UNTIL THEY COME TO ME. FOR BILLIONS OF YEARS, THIS ANGER THAT HAD BOTTLED INSIDE ME, I WILL UNLEASH UPON THEM, AND NO ANGEL CAN STOP ME. I WILL SURROUND THEIR PRISON IN SUCH A BLAZING FIRE THAN NO ANGELS CAN ENTER TO STOP ME FROM DEGRADING THE SINFUL HUMANS AND NONE OF YOU NOBLE ANGELS WILL BE ABLE TO STOP ME FROM ABUSING THOSE FOUL HUMANS. OH, MY JOY AND HAPPINESS THAT DAY, WHEN I UNLEASH ALL THE TERROR UPON DEPRAVED HUMANS WHICH THEY HAVE NEVER IMAGINED!”



The winged angels who were marching along the corridors of heaven were astonished by the ear-splitting screams Satan was emitting, and they all wondered if the devil had gone completely mad.

"Ah," a senior angel sighed, "but God shall send down Messengers who shall demonstrate the power of God through miracles. Indeed, those messengers will be able to do miracles because God shall select them from among the noblest men. They will be all those who are the purest among all the sons of Adam and the most sinless amongst mankind. Verily, God will make them show people miracles of unprecedented levels, including reviving the dead from the grave and giving them back their previous life in the name and the power of the One God of Adam, the Lord and the Creator of the universe."

"Shut up, you stupid, shamelessly backstabbing angels!" The devil screamed, suddenly glowering maddeningly at his former pupils. "Little miracles of a handful

of prophets will not do mankind much good, for I have taken a gift from God and received a license to live forever until the last day of this universe. Indeed, even if prophets come one after the other, I shall misguide people as soon as they die or leave the vicinity. I will convince humans that those messengers are evil and they will worship me instead and kill their own prophets in order to please me.

The angels answered defiantly. "The people have been endowed with intellect. They shall see the truth of God and believe in words of the truthful Messengers. Indeed, the Messengers of God will show humans the power of God and will perform miracles like healing leprosy and every other disease and certainly after they see these miracles, they will never worship you. Those humans will never meditate on you and they will never love you. They will never believe in your false promises and illusionary powers. They will never follow your lustful and deviating advice and will never consent to do the degrading and demeaning acts of sins which you demand of them!"

The devil become doubly infuriated upon hearing the angel's statement, and he said, "I shall make it the purpose of my life to misguide them. If I find that some humans are too honourable, then I will use their honour to put them into such situations that will break them and cause them to lose patience and become angry at God! I will make the best of men get tortured by other men until they become hateful to God and turn towards lust and slavery of the flesh! Then I will make them the slave of women or men and then they will fight like animals to please their lover. In order to keep those dirty lovers loyal towards themselves they will kill, murder and frame and torture and preach hatred amongst mankind until the very best of men turns into the very worst of men!"

"Indeed, Adam is better and superior to us all!" The angels told Satan. Then the recited from a passage of The Final Testament to prove their point. "When your Lord said to the angels, 'Indeed I am going to set a viceroy on the earth,' they said, 'Will You set in it someone who will cause corruption in it, and shed blood, while we celebrate Your praise and proclaim Your sanctity?' He (God) said, 'Indeed I know what you do not know.'" (The Final Testament, 2:30)

"Has God really believed Adam to be great and valiant?" Satan questioned in a scoffing tone. "I shall prove Him wrong and demonstrate how terrible mankind is. WHEN THEY ROLL ON THE STREETS LIKE PIGS AND FORNIFICATE NAKED LIKE WILD DOGS, I SHALL LAUGH AND PROVE TO GOD THAT HIS HUMANS ARE DIRTY, DEFILED AND VULGAR SLAVES OF MINE. That creature which God esteemed so graciously and commanded all the angels and myself to honour, would become the dirtiest thing in the universe. I will make those begrimed humans drown in their own faeces and eat all the rotten filth in the world. I will use women to distract them from the worship of their Lord and Maker, and those sick-minded humans will swiftly abandon themselves to the impulse of their dirty passion."

The angels recited once more from the verse of the Final Testament: "Know that your wealth and your children are a temptation; and that God! with Him is a glorious recompense." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Spoils, Verse 30)

"The despicable humans will live in such filth and sin that their hearts will excite no other sentiments other than lust and greed. Indeed, then, you angels shall look upon the children of Adam with horror and disgust while God who made them

shall see that Adam and his progeny possess no distinguished merit and have no goodness in their hearts."

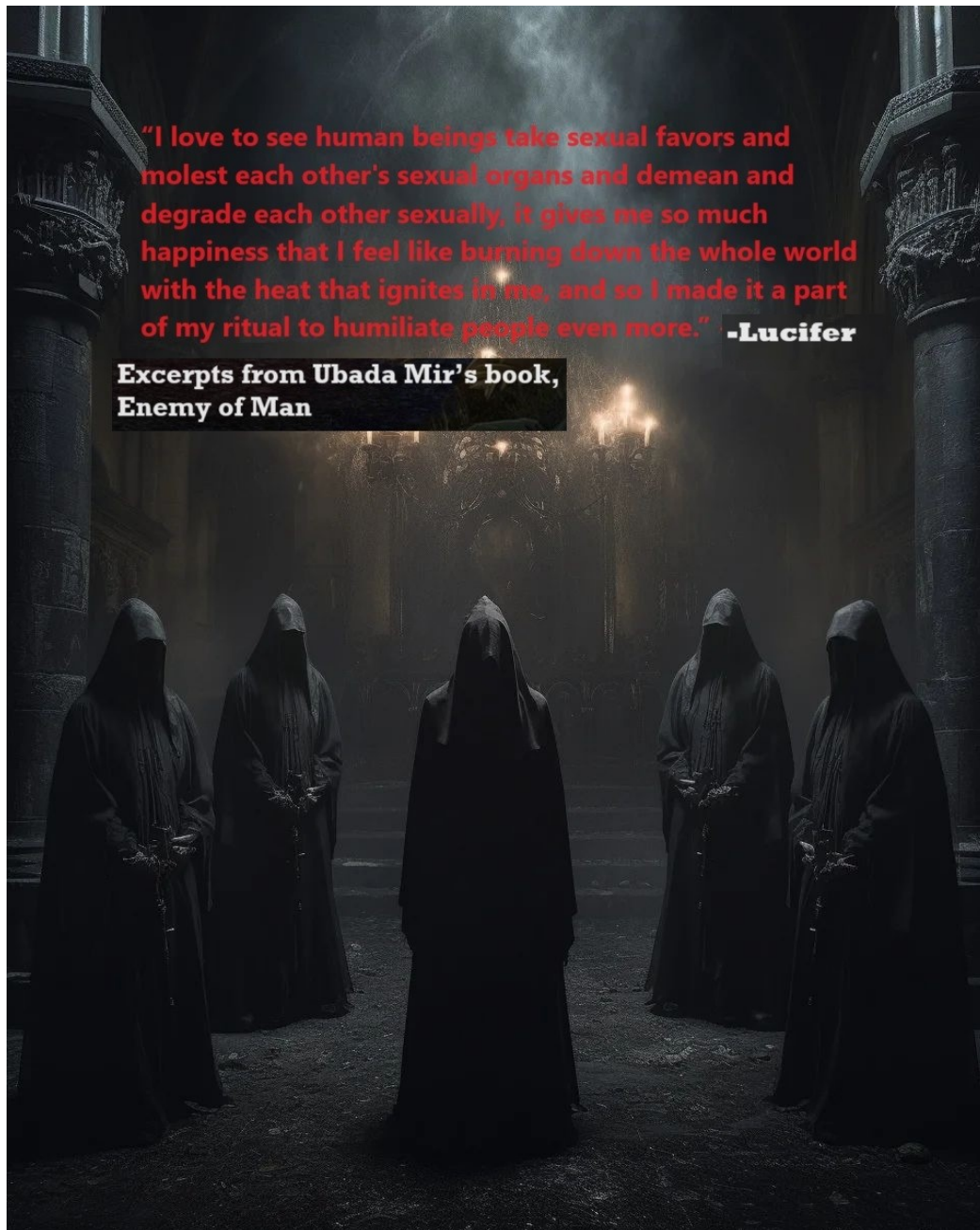
The angels attempted to ignore the devil's shouts and read from the Final Testament: "Lord of the Heavens and of the Earth, and of all that is between them, the Potent, the Forgiving." Some of the angels uttered softly, reciting from the Final Testament.

"Never will I spare any great men from my trap!" Satan announced. "I will use their good-hearts to put them into situations that will make them tempted to lust after flesh. Soon, I will convince them not to place their hope in God and make them slaves of other human's love. Soon, those good Sarmatians will be chasing their lovers like mad hounds and wild dogs and God will disown them when He sees their hearts have become so polluted that there is no place for God or religion in them and the only emotion, they shall have will be worshipping of their lovers. THEN, THESE MEN- FORMERLY GOOD AND NOBLE MEN, WILL KILL EVERYONE AND EVENTUALLY, THE SLAVERY OF THEIR STINKY DISGUSTING DISLOYAL LOVERS WILL MAKE THEM SUSCEPTIBLE TO MY MANIPULATIONS. I SHALL PROVE TO GOD THAT HUMANS ARE VILE!"

The angels merely recited from the Final Testament, trying to prove Adam's superiority. "Verily, God did choose Adam and Nuh and the descendants of Ibrahim and the descendants of Imran over all the people." (3: 33)

"NO!" Cried the devil. "It shall be easier for me to misguide and deviate the good-hearted men than the evil ones who have no heart by which they will love another human, and they have no love in them by which they will be enslaved. Then, I shall encourage the sons of Adam to listen to music and numb their senses with alcohol. They would not know that when such intoxicants are ingested, it would cause permanent impairments in their minds."

Upon hearing the devil's outburst, the angels calmly read the following verse from the Final Testament: "Of what God hath supplied you eat the lawful and good, and be grateful for the favours of God, if ye are His worshippers. Forbidden to you is that only which dieth of itself, and blood, and swine's flesh, and that which hath been slain in the name of any other than God: but if any be forced, and neither lust for it nor wilfully transgress, then verily God is forgiving, gracious."



"I love to see human beings take sexual favors and molest each other's sexual organs and demean and degrade each other sexually, it gives me so much happiness that I feel like burning down the whole world with the heat that ignites in me, and so I made it a part of my ritual to humiliate people even more." -Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

A Psychology Trick

The devil tried to keep his promises and upon returning to earth, he began a massive campaign against the human race. For many years, Azazil watched and learned the psychology of men and women, and he uncovered interesting methods to lure mankind into leading a life of debauchery. He resolved to focus

on the weaknesses of every individual and convince to think and speak ill of one another. Azazel studied the human psychology well enough to realize that the ideal method to convince humans to fight one another was to sow discord in their hearts towards their kin and kindred. He soon learned that the human flesh would have a weakness for intoxicants, so he made elaborate plans to use it to destroy them. "I know that intoxication can have detrimental health effects on mankind, so I shall use it to my advantage!" Shouted the devil. "I will convince people that they have high tolerance level to alcohol and they will gladly drink all sorts of filth which I offer them. I want those repugnant humans to drink rotten and fermented drink and become so intoxicated that they agree to fornicate with anyone they see before them and murder on whims."

By infusing hate and suspicion in their susceptible hearts, the devil knew he could easily persuade even the simplest man to betray his peers. By sowing the seeds of hate and discord between father and son, husband and wife, brother and brother and mother and daughter, he knew he could shatter the cohesive unity of the family and society.

When Azazel was declared an outcast and flung to earth below, he built an enormous throne for himself in an effort to demonstrate his authority to members of his own species, and he ordered his servants to place the seat over the water of the ocean. Many years later, Adam and Eve landed upon earth, the devil tried to establish his dominion by training select members of his species to hinder the mindset of Adam's progenies. Azazel knew that a prophet of God would be too powerful for him to control and defeat, but he was confident that he could manipulate and misguide the children of Adam and Eve.

The devil basked upon his throne and send detachments of junior devils to various corners of the world to keep a lookout for human populace. His goal was to create dissension between groups of people, and his trusted henchmen were given the task to mislead and misguide young humans who enjoyed frivolous pleasures. At the closing of each day, all of the younger devils returned to the throne of Azazel and had to give a detailed report about their day's work.

"What have you done today?" Azazel enquires from the first group of Hidden Ones. "How many people were you able to misguide?"

The young devils would then offer a detailed explanation of every small crime they had succeeded in making the humans carry out, but Azazel would continue to look dissatisfied and say, "You have done nothing."

Then one amongst the Hidden Ones would come and narrate the details of his accomplishment: "I did not spare that particular human until I sowed the seed of discord between the man and his wife."

When Satan hears how the young devils wrecked marriages and shattered family cohesion and caused heartbreak and tears for the human couple, he congratulates that devil and goes near him, saying, "You have done well." He then embraces the devil and elevates his position.

In this manner, the devil continues to use his full power to misguide humans from the path of truth. He tries to whisper false narratives in his ear and rejoices when he succeeds in making one ordinary man or woman do something which God had prohibited.

It was for this reason Satan had shrieked to the angels and informed the holy ministering spirits what his intentions were: "I will personally make every man and woman slaves of their lust until every single one of them become hateful sinners and criminals. I will make them addicted to alcohol and they will drink filthy fermented liquid until they become intoxicated like hyenas!" Azazel knew that being intoxicated will adversely affect a person's behaviour. Large amount of alcohol in a person's system would influence him negatively, causing the affected persons to act in a violent and shameless manner. This is something the devil greatly hoped to accomplish, and by making people drink wine, he hoped to make them do the most degrading acts under the influence of intoxicants. "Oh, you all will see how I will make every man become killers, abusers and selfish monsters. O I WILL TURN THEM INTO GREEDY ANIMALS UNTIL THEIR MAKER STARTS HATING THEM AND REALIZES HOW SICK AND VILE THESE EVIL HUMANS ARE! Alas! It is my only obsession in life to make every human being as evil and sinful as possible. It is my only goal to make them disobey their Lord and convince them to dishonour themselves by becoming the sexual slave of their lovers."

"Oh, accursed one!" The winged angels said severely. "Why are you so obsessed with becoming better than them or proving them to be the worst?"

"Oh, how I hate the human race!" Cried out Satan. "Never shall I give up trying to destroy them, so long as the sun shines and moon glides and the stars burn with fire, I will misguide every man and make them become the filthy animals that they deserve to be. Then let God watch the defiled humans He had made heaven for, and let Him watch as they fill the earth with their sickness and their depravity and worship each other's filth smeared bottom. Then God who boast to be a Just God, will have no choice but to banish them to the valley of hell for eternity, where I shall be the king and master of all those who sinned and worshipped me as their beloved Lucifer. So, every man or woman I find on earth, I will order them to kill themselves and also eat carcasses of their parent and blood of their children."

"O condemned devil!" An angel reprimanded the devil, before citing a verse from the Final Testament. "You cannot force mankind to eat filthy material because God has assured them that forbidden unto them is that only which dieth of itself, and blood, and swine's flesh, and that which hath been slain in the name of any other than God: but if any be forced, and neither lust for it nor wilfully transgress, then verily God is Forgiving, Gracious."

Satan spoke with venom in his voice. "I shall be with them in hell to burn them and torture them because God shall not be in hell to save them from my undying wrath! I will burn them with the fire that I am made of. Oh, I do not care if I go to hell. I do not mind suffering for eternity because it is a better fate for me than to remain in a world where God deems man to be superior to me. If mankind is considered more honourable than myself, then to me, heaven would be worse than hell! Rather than striving to achieve paradise, I shall destroy each and every man and woman and make them kill and torture each other. Then let God watch His honourable creation defiling and degrading themselves like beastly animals."

"Ah, but accursed devil!" The angels said derisively, marching in grandeur rows. "The humans are God's beloved creation. Surely, God will forgive them even if they repent for one moment at the time of death."

“Never!” Shouted the devil. “They will never believe in God at the time of their death! I will make sure of it. When there will be no more God-worshippers in the world, then I will be able to manifest my powers. When people will sin, I will get so much power with that dark energy of sexual sin, and the more blood they will sacrifice, the more I will share with them my power, and I and my demons will gain so much evil power that I will be able to give them natural and unnatural disaster because heavenly angels will all be gone due to my heat and all the seraphim of heaven who protect humans will fail to help them. I will coerce all of them to worship me alone, because even if one person in the universe mediates on God rather than focus on me and my dark energy, then I will lose my power to influence the world’s climate and crops. When everyone becomes devil-worshippers and begin to sacrifice their children and executing their mothers to extract and consume their hearts, I will manifest before those people and when there are no crops anywhere, they will beg me for some food, and I will demand their blind and unconditional obedience in exchange for some sustenance, making sure they all believe only in my powers, and not in their Maker. The only way I will have enough power is if I make the whole world godless and pagan, so I will have to make the whole world to carry out sexual sin, and make all them become involved in satanic rituals and other crimes, otherwise I will threaten them with my wrath, and then, when all the crops are destroyed in every single country, and no one in the world remains who will believe in God or pray to Him, only then will I be able to prove to the dumb humans how powerful I am. I will make all humans mediate on me, their entire lives, and when the time of death approached those stinking humans, I will be there to remind them to worship only my energy and reject the Almighty God. Since they will have focused on my energy all their lives, when the time of death approached for them, they will only think of me, and believe in me.”

“But we shall be near as well,” the pious angels reminded Azazil, “and we shall readily assist humans to believe in God, because verily, our Maker has promised to forgive all those who repent.”

The devil glared at the angels through eyes that blurred with rage. “No!” He cried. “Those perverted humans will never listen to you. I will make them focus on my energy every day of their lives, and when they seek power from me, I will tell them to commit the vilest sins in order to gain power and wealth. I will make them fornicate like wild pigs until the time of their death comes and they will never even have one second to seek forgiveness. Then after they die in sin, I will see them naked in hell, burning in the sins they earned, because I shall be there to torture mankind there for an eternity. Verily, there shall be no God to protect them from me in hellfire. The Maker of the universe shall not be present to protect those impaired humans from my wrath. I shall torment them endlessly by setting them on fire, and then I will watch with happiness as they burn eternally in hellfire, pathetically writhing and screaming in anguish.” As he rehearsed his own actions, the devil became agitated with impatience, and he struck his own head, cursing himself for not being able to destroy Adam and his wife.

The devil was beside himself in rage and grief, and over and over in his head, he recalled the incident which led to him being banished from the utopian life in paradise. It was in the Final Testament, that God narrated the episode in which the devil disobeyed His direct order to bow before Adam.

Then said We to the angels, "Prostrate yourselves unto Adam:" and they prostrated them all in worship, save Eblis (devil): He was not among those who prostrated themselves.

To him said God: "What hath hindered thee from prostrating thyself in worship at my bidding?"

He said, "Nobler am I than he: me hast thou created of fire; of clay hast thou created him."

He (God) said, "Get thee down hence: Paradise is no place for thy pride: Get thee gone then; one of the despised shalt thou be."

He said, "Respite me till the day when mankind shall be raised from the dead."

He said, "One of the respited shalt thou be."

He (The devil) said, "Now, for that thou hast caused me to err, surely in thy straight path will I lay wait for them. Then will I surely come upon them from before, and from behind, and from their right hand, and from their left, and thou shalt not find the greater part of them to be thankful."

He said, "Go forth from it, a scorned, a banished one! Whoever of them shall follow thee, I will surely fill hell with you, one and all. And, O Adam! dwell thou and thy wife in Paradise, and eat ye whence ye will, but to this tree approach not, lest ye become of the unjust doers."

Then Satan whispered them to shew them their nakedness, which had been hidden from them both. And he said, "This tree hath your Lord forbidden you, only lest ye should become angels, or lest ye should become immortals."

And he (the devil) swore to them both, "Verily I am unto you one who counseleth aright."

So, he beguiled them by deceits: and when they had tasted of the tree, their nakedness appeared to them, and they began to sew together upon themselves the leaves of the garden. And their Lord called to them, "Did I not forbid you this tree, and did I not say to you, 'Verily, Satan is your declared enemy.' "

They said, "O our Lord! With ourselves have we dealt unjustly: if Thou forgive us not and have pity on us, we shall surely be of those who perish."

He said, "Get ye down, the one of you an enemy to the other; and on earth shall be your dwelling, and your provision for a season."

He said, "On it shall ye live, and on it shall ye die, and from it shall ye be taken forth. O children of Adam! now have we sent down to you raiment, to hide your nakedness, and splendid garments; but the raiment of piety-this is best. This is one of the signs of God, that man haply may reflect." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Elevations, Verse 11)

After being cursed by God and banished from heaven, Azazil seethed in rage, and with foam emitting from his screeching mouth, he informed the angel that he would destroy the legacy of Adam and defile their race. The devil longed to be inside the beautiful heaven where the rich, fertile saffron soil covered the ground

of paradise, and the inhabitants therein were promised eternal longevity and comfort. It was abounded with all the goodness a mind could imagine but now, with the mere creation of Adam, he had lost it all. He could not cease to wonder how God had found it reasonable to select Adam over him. Satan yanked his own hair and bellowed, "How could my God, my Omniscient Maker, prefer those corrupt beastly humans over me?! How could He honour the sons of Adam with their putrid flesh and revolting nature? Cursed be those repugnant humans with their depraved animal lust for other similar abhorrent creatures!"

God knew Azazel would make it his mission to deviate mankind from the right path, so he added a warning in the pages of the Final Testament: "O children of Adam! let not Satan bring you into trouble, as he drove forth your parents from the Garden, by despoiling them of their raiment, that he might cause them to see their nakedness: He truly seeth you, he and his comrades, whence ye see not them. Verily, we have made the devils tutelars of those who believe not." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Elevations, Verse 27)

The angels had obeyed God's commands and showed humility before Adam, but Azazel refused to be humble in front of Adam. He defied God's directives and was sentenced to banishment. Beside himself with rage, he screeched, "I vow to make every human sin grievously and carry out sick acts. I will destroy every one of those repugnant humans and make them indulge in spiritual burglary and have orgy in the streets like wild pigs and hyenas. Those repulsive humans with their insatiable lust will behave as the most abhorrent creature in the universe and God shall see their depravity and have no choice but to send them in the eternal hell, where Adam's children will have to reside with me. OH, HOW I SHALL REJOICE WHEN THE VILE HUMANS WILL JOIN ME IN THE PIT OF DARKNESS. I WILL MAKE IT THE FOULEST PRISON EVER IMAGINED WHERE I WILL TORTURE AND BURN THEIR FILTHY MUDDY BODIES. Ah, what joy to me when mankind will fall into debauchery and conjugally sin and worship me, and call unto me Lucifer all day! How I will watch with relish when even the good men eventually fall into the slavery of lust and love and becomes a raging lunatic and the most menial creature!"

ENEMY *of* MAN



To Have Loved and Lost

Once Adam was escorted to earth by a legion of disciplined angels, he succumbed to sadness, and sank under this accumulated load of grief. Alas! He had been duped by the devil, and began to taste of the fruits from the forbidden tree. It was a measure of unforeseen but lethal consequences to Adam and Eve, as it earned the displeasure of their Lord and Maker. Adam had sought forgiveness at once, and God in His clemency, forgave him for forgetting the simple command. However, he still felt devastated to have disappointed God especially since his Maker had gifted him with abundant joy and treasures and made him the resident of the most magnificent paradise.

Azazel was now known as the devil, and he had solemnly vowed to destroy Adam and his progeny. But deceiving Adam would prove to be most difficult, so he decided to destroy the lives of Adam's progenies.

Addressing the angels, the devil shouted dire threats and horrid promises of damnation. "No human shall be spared by me," Satan screamed. "I will break their spirits and destroy their hearts with lust and desire. I will break the hearts of some men with the false love of their lovers, and some men I will destroy with the rejection or hate of their lovers and others I will destroy with the animosity of the rival of their lovers. Some men I will annihilate with the ambition for money and some with the desire for intoxicants."

The angels listened with disdain and reminded the devil that human beings were intelligent creatures who would use moral reasonings to do good and shun evil. "Nay, I won't let them stay humans. I will make those lecherous humans think it is pride to eat their rear end, and O how those stinking dogs will think it is pride to eat the bottom body parts of their brother. How those men will be too busy in their pride of eating filth, when among them honourable prophets were created, but they will become worse than animals. All the women among them will ignore motherhood and all the young girls will ignore sisterhood and eat each other's rectum. Oh, how I will hope God despises them after seeing them in such degrading condition. HOW I SHALL CRY HALLELUJAH WHEN GOD HAS TO WATCH

HIS CREATION DO THESE DEPRAVED ACTS. I WILL MAKE THEM EAT THE rear private parts of others AND TELL THEM IT IS A PRIDEFUL THING. THOSE HUMANS WILL EAT AND RELISH IN EACH OTHER'S ODOR-FILLED BODY PARTS AND SUCH STINKING PRIVATE PARTS THAT IF THEY EVER TRY TO STOP, I WILL REMIND THEM THAT IT IS PRIDE. I will make them seduce their own children, and abuse them. O how will God feel, to see His honourable creation turn into mad pigs, immoral molesters and defilers of women. Those dumb retarded humans will then defile each other and call it love. Ah, how I hope God does not ignore their shameless acts and does not look away. I want God to see how vile Adam and his children are, and I WILL SAY: LOOK AT THE SON OF ADAM, WHOM YOU HONOURED! LOOK AT THE MEN WHO ARE WORSHIPPING THE BODY PARTS WHICH ARE USED TO REMOVE'S BODY'S DIRTY WASTES, AND THEY ARE ASSAULTING EVERYONE UNTIL NO BROTHER IS A BROTHER ANYMORE. INDEED, I WILL MAKE EACH OTHER CHASE THEIR OWN EXCREMENT, AND LIKE PIGS AND RATS, EAT THAT FILTH WITH RELISH! O how I will destroy men with pain and suffering until every human whom God preferred over me becomes so sinful and become so vile in their actions and sick in their hearts that God regrets making humans."

"Why must you do such terrible things?" The angels asked, astonished to see how enraged the devil was.

"How could God have preferred stench-filled man over me?" Satan bellowed suddenly, with maddening gleams flashing in his eyes. "These filthy stinking humans who are filled with faeces and dirt are more honourable than me?! Never! Not in the world, and never in the existence of heaven and earth! May I be dishonoured if I ever let those foul-smelling dirty humans ever become noble or more honourable than me! I will make every man sin like wild boars!"

"O devil!" The tall statuesque angels countered. "How can you possibly mislead people? There will be an assured death which shall remind mankind that there is a God who will bring them back to life after death!"

Azazil's eyes glowed with ire, and he shouted. "I will convince the humans to believe in me and worship me. They will forget about death, and I will make them meditate on me, promising them an eternal life. The more demeaning acts they do, I will increase their rewards. I will bring back their dead to life, and the more people they kill or maim, the more I shall pretend to help them."

"No human shall be foolish enough to worship a vile creature like you," the angels remonstrated Azazil.

"Nay, by God!" The devil cried out. "I shall approach humans and come to them in forms of energy and teach them some small tricks and help them read other people's minds and when they focus on me and meditate upon my heat and energy and call upon me day and night as their saviour Lucifer; I will manipulate them and make them believe in my powers, and then they will fornicate like animals and have no choice but to worship me."

The creation of Adam caused Azazil to become irksome with insecurity, but when he, along with all the angels, was ordered to prostrate before Adam, he felt a violent rage encompassing his body. God then taught Adam the names and information of all things, and demonstrated Adam's superiority over the angels

who were made of light as well as the Hidden Ones who were created with fire. However, this additional status bestowed upon Adam made Azazel doubly angry, and being told to bow before a creature of clay added fuel to the fires of his jealousy and hatred. The devil wanted nothing more than to incite humans to murder and massacre each other. He desired only that mankind should be beleaguered in sinning and perish in the ravages of war. The horror of living a sinful life would supplement their daily activities and enable them to break from their allegiance to the God of Adam.

God had permitted Adam and Eve to eat from all the fruits of Paradise, except the fruits of the specific Forbidden Tree, which the devil had secretly brought to Adam and wrote a letter instructing him on how to plant the tree and eat the fruit and ferment its juice, and although God ordered Adam to cut off that tree, he had saved some of the fruits thereof, but during his life in heaven, in order to test their perseverance, God allowed Adam and his wife to freely roam about the utopian abode without any form of restrictions. The devil used this opportunity to manipulate Eve by playing music to stir up her emotions and then he made an intoxicant using the fruit juice of the forbidden tree. Upon drinking the fermented juice, Eve became hysterical and encouraged her husband to drink it as well.

The couple were asked to leave paradise and they were escorted by angels out of the heavenly abode.

As Adam began his mournful journey to earth, he had in his eyes a look of utter despair. Eve fared no better than her husband, and for many days, she stumbled around hill sides, and hovered over damp plains, her wide eyes blinded with tears. Such fatigue resulted from her sorrow that she could scarcely sustain her own weight, and looked at the endless sky with a mournful gaze.

The angels saw Adam's grief, and reassured him by reading from the final verses of the Chapter Iron of the Final Testament: "O ye who believe! Fear God and believe in His apostle: two portions of His mercy will He give you. He will bestow on you light to walk in, and He will forgive you: for God is Forgiving, Merciful! That the people of the Book may know that they have no control over aught of the favours of God, and that these gifts of grace are in the hands of God, and that He vouchsafeth them to whom he will; for God is of immense bounty." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Iron)

While Adam and Eve wept in shame and repented to God, the devil skipped in delight. Adam tried to cross ravines and creeks but his path was blocked by dark forests, and the trees of the unkept jungle hindered his advance.

Adam raced round fields furiously, eager to cross this path and find his wife who must have been hopeless in fear and loneliness. In his sadness, he uttered a few couplets:

"O love! What tricks have you concealed within,
That you persuade even the philosophers to sin,
And make the ancient poets believe in your claim,
And forget the falsehood that was your aim?
How do you assure man that love is lasting,
That they are prepared to plunder without asking,
And murder and torment the women and infants away,

**And burn fellow man for this falsehood to stay?
To wear this false emotion like an iron glove,
And retain this temporary thing called love?
While I loved, my worst fears were realized,
My soul was doleful, my heart paralyzed;
No trace of that former love was to be seen,
Nor any hope of what we might have been!
Betrayal defied love's philosophy,
In mockery of my human misery!"**

Adam's Forgiveness

Bitter wailings of anguish emanated from Adam's throat, as he continued to pray to his God and Maker. "My Glorious Lord and Master! You alone had loved me and gifted me solace in Paradise, but I have erred and eaten from the forbidden fruit!" His eyes became clouded with tears as he cried out, "O Maker of the heavens and the earth! My tears are for You alone! My heart is pained from the suffering and heartbreak of leaving your heaven. Indeed, God, I love only You and I am suffering from sadness and loneliness! From now, I shall obey all the commandments of Your scripture and words!"

In his heart, Adam felt devastated. Oh, how he wished that Death would come in the form of a gale or wind that would carry him to paradise and lay him gently down in the midst of the saffron covered grounds of the prosperous and peaceful heaven! Nay, it was not to be! There was no escape from this life of sorrow! "My Creator!" He cried piteously. "I have erred! You had made me suffer due to my own sin, and for this I repent to You!"

Sighing heavily, Adam ran around the hills and valleys and recited a couplet, begging God to forgive him.

**"Never again shall I disobey Thee,
Never shall I return to infamy!
I repent for my sin, and I cry in prayer,
O God, forgive me and lessen my fear,
For no joy nor heaven I care to gain,
Nor recompense nor hope must I attain,
O remove thy Wrath from my sinful head,
And take me instead to the land of the dead!"**

Adam cried to his Maker in a humble tone, "Indeed, I had forgotten to honour Your command, but never had I intended to scorn You by disobeying the divine command, nor do I hate You! O Lord! Believe it that I have never rebelled like the devil! I shall never declare war or animosity with You as the devil had when You expelled him from heaven! O God! It was a folly of my own foolish heart that caused me to eat fruit of the forbidden tree! Had I known that You would have

sent me away from Your paradise in heaven, then I would have been most deeply cautious and repentant!" Adam wondered if any human or angel ever felt a sorrow greater than his own. Indeed, what could be more painful than being sent away from the pristine paradise and placed upon a dirty earth which was covered in mossy grimes and fungus? There was no reprieve for him, and the cold mountains and the wild trees looked dismal and gory!

Indeed, Adam had a gentle heart and he was now deluged with human feelings and compassion! The cold sharp wind whipped about him as he wept bitter tears. He looked mournfully at the tall proud trees and noticed that their leaves were being ripped apart by the storm. The broken boughs crushed upon the leaves-strewn ground, defeated by the wind, and the trees of the forest convulsed ominously, but Adam was still sad and with each burst of wind, he felt his grief only increase.

Oh, how Adam wept, and prayed to his God, crying out, "Oh, the Lord of my heart against whom I had sinned! I know not how to survive if You are angry with me! Oh, I would die a hundred times, and suffer anomalously rather than anger you again! O my honourable Lord, I must become sinless and honourable in order to be loved by You! May I never again disappoint You or earn Your displeasure! O do not let me linger here long, and prevent me from going astray!"

Adam remembered the historic hours when his God had created him from clay, and breathed life into him. He recalled seeing legions of angels standing at attention while a dark burnt faced man stood in their midst. He was to learn much later that the shorter dark creature with a twisted face was none other than Azazil, the leader and teacher of all the angels.

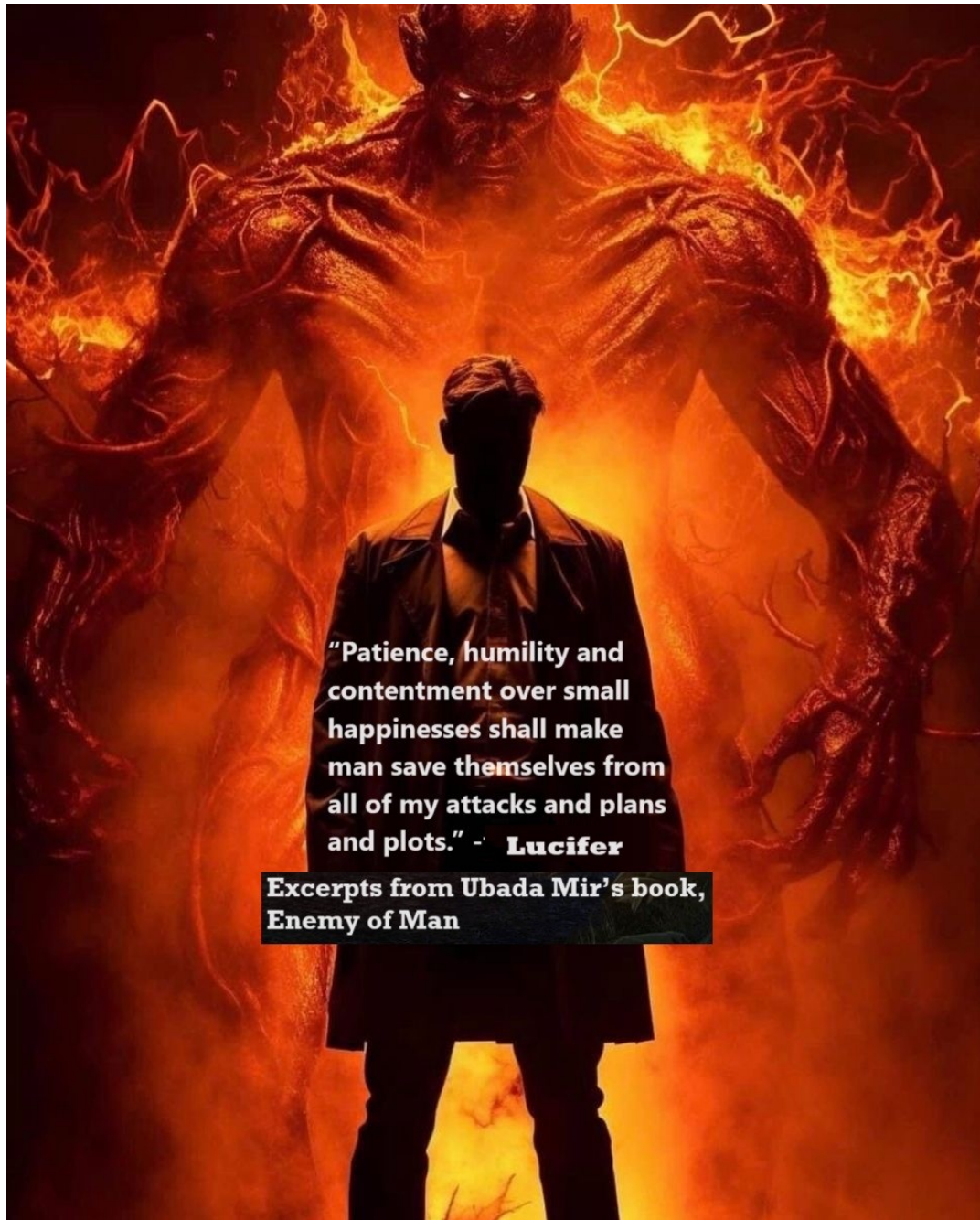
Soon after creating Adam, God decided to test the angels and all those who were in their ken, and he instructed them to express manifest humility to the first human to ever breathe. Upon learning of God's intention, Azazil hastened to the angels and ordered them to disobey God's command, but the angels refused directly. They swore allegiance, first and foremost, to the Lord and Maker.

No sooner had the command from heaven sounded, all the angels fell on their knees in humility and expressed devotion and fealty to Adam. However, Azazil could not tolerate this. He considered it an affront to his status. How could God ask him to lower himself before a dark and stout creature, who looked plain and stupid? Adam looked thoroughly unimpressive to him, and Azazil felt a lingering hatred growing in his fiery heart. For the first time in his life, he would not obey his God. As soon as the command was given for all to show humility to Adam, the devil roared in anger. He began striking his face with biting rage and glared with ferocious hatred at the angels.

Adam was still a new human being, with an artless mind and a faraway expression on his face. He had little awareness of what was taking place around him.

The Creator of the universe condemned Azazil for refusing a direct order, and his status as the leader of the angels was revoked, effective immediately. The moment God had ordered Azazil to quit paradise, rage fuelled inside his heart. He threw himself upon the ground in unembellished anguish dashed his head

forcefully against his fists. He vowed vengeance on Adam and promised to do everything in his power to ensure Adam was expelled from heaven.



"Patience, humility and contentment over small happinesses shall make man save themselves from all of my attacks and plans and plots." - Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Yelling aloud, the devil addressed the angels and promised to destroy Adam.

"Indeed, Adam possessed the highest-level human intelligence, while his adorable wife was blessed with feminine perfection and beauty, and God allowed them to live graciously in heaven whilst I was suffered to dwell on the dismal earth. Now, I will be the best one among them! I will be the sinless one, and the heinous humans will be the sinners! They will be the killers! They will be the rapists! They

will be the murderers! They will be the ravishers and plunders and they will go to hell! They will all burn in hell and they will never ever be rewarded with the love and honour that God had made them with. Verily, those unholy humans will never be preferred over me again! No human will I allow to live in my world and be honoured! Woe to me if even a single son of Adam enters paradise or dies as believer in God!"

The angels were shocked to hear this outburst from Azazel, who until that morning was their own leader and teacher. How could this pious fire-creature, who worshipped God continuously for eighty-thousand years, suddenly become so wretched and plan such vengeance on the very Deity who created and sustained and honoured him? The angels were dumbstruck and glanced worrying at one another.

Meanwhile, the devil continued to bawl loudly. "May beasts rip my body to shreds and fires from the earth's core burn me into coal if one human dies after repenting from their sins! No human will be allowed to stay just! No human will I permit to follow the religion of God. No human shall I ever allow to become noble and great! No human shall be better than me! No man shall be better than me! No man shall be nobler than me! I shall destroy them! I shall burn them! I shall kill them! I SHALL MAKE THEM EVIL! I SHALL MAKE THEM Demeaning! I SHALL MAKE THEM DESPICABLE! I SHALL MAKE THEM WORSE THAN ANIMALS! I SHALL MAKE THEM MONSTERS AND BEASTS! I shall put my hatred and my anger on them for all of eternity! I shall make God see what He has done! I shall make Him make admit His mistake for creating Adam! I will make Him say it was a mistake. I will make Him prefer me over Adam and the sons of Adam. Mankind is pathetically scatological and depraved. They have no inherent inborn qualities which make them better than me. Adam and his children have no innate attributes that should make them superior to me. It is I who am great because in my veins, runs smokeless fire. The humans will eventually understand that I am better than them and they will worship me and obey me instead of God!"

One of the tall double winged angels raised his voice and said, "Nay, O devil! We find in Adam marks of intelligence. Indeed, you shall not find among men those who shall be so plain and artless as to be loyal to you or even believe in your vengeful words! They shall not agree to be slaves of sin, lust and desire!"

"You foolish angels!" Cried the devil. "Having been my pupils for so long taught you nothing! Do you know nothing about those disgusting humans? Do you not know how dumb their maggot-filled brains are? They shall be addicted to luxury and comfort, and once I make them addicted to wine, music and sexual activities, they will agree to do anything to gain more of that sick and depraved pleasures. When those retarded humans become involved in love and becomes busy in the slavery of lust or wealth, they will become dumb and hard hearted! Their ego and lusts shall make them so cruel that their hearts will become hardened to the point that they will hate God and His Goodness, and will only love illicit acts, enjoy only sickness, and worship the parasitic and dirty human flesh! Do you not know, O angels, that human souls become rotten after they sin generously, and once they lose their hearts to hate, they become akin to a vulture that cherishes only rotten and stenchy cadaver? Like wild vultures, those sinful humans will recoil away from every goodness and rebel against the most loving and merciful God! They will hate themselves for being so evil, and will be jealous of anyone who tries to

remain righteous, and when this anger and self-hate overpowers them, they will become as vile as pigs and wild dogs!"

"No," one of the angels said sharply. "Humans are not imbeciles, and they shall have their senses intact even upon earth, and will not be influenced by your words!"

"Ah, you forget, O angels, that I shall use wine and alcohol to control those stinking humans." Meanwhile, the devil became enthusiastic with his plans, and gloated to his devilish disciples. "I will goad those verminous humans to drink hard liquor so that their health and social life can be permanently damaged. I will encourage expecting mothers to drink wine and beer, so that their infants suffer from premature mortality and disability. Alcohol-related blackouts are very common, and they create blanks in people's dung-filled memories, which mean I can happily make them intoxicated and make them forget about God and His divine Commandments! They will drink liquor, beer and alcohol until they lose all short-term and long-term storage memories and become dumb and retarded like animals."

The angels reminded the devil that wine and all other forms of intoxicants shall be prohibited for the human race, and they recited to the verse from the Final Testament, proving their point. "O believers! Intoxicants, gambling, idols, and drawing lots for decisions are all evil of Satan's handiwork. So, shun them so you may be successful." (The Final Testament, 5:90) In the Final Testament, God informed mankind that it was essential to keep themselves away from intoxicants like wine or any alcoholic product which intoxicates the mind, because verily, it is the root of all evil.

The devil shouted joyfully. "I will make them addicted to alcohol so desperately that if they try to quit, they will feel terrible and suffer from emotional pain. Those ugly and stenchy humans will experience dysphoria, irritability and anxiety if they try to cease drinking intoxicants. Soon, in order to feel better, those greedy humans will become preoccupied with intoxicants and how to get more of it."

The devil had the piercing look of a heartless beast, with small round eyes which peered somewhat pessimistically out at the spacious universe and screamed at the angels. "These greedy humans will resort to murder others and steal wealth to purchase wine, and some will begin to sell their bodies in order to get more intoxicants. Eventually, the prefrontal cortex of their brain which controls all executive functions and grants them the ability to think will become completely damaged until the accursed sons of Adam will resemble more and more the wild boars that roam in the forests. I will make the disadvantaged and vulnerable populations drink more powerful intoxicant to make them impervious to religion and God, and because they shall from higher rates of alcohol-related death, I will be certain that they in unbelief, cursing and defiling the name of the very God who made and loved them!"

Satan continued to scream and shout for many more days, but the angels were already busy. God had decreed that Adam should reside in heaven and live in one of the most decorated paradises. The angels led him by the hand into his luxuriously furnished palatial residence in paradise, with its green satin draperies and silver mirrors and saffron carpets.

He was led into the palatial grounds and shown his quarters. O how happy he became upon seeing the magnificent home! With outstretched arms, he skipped back and forth and ran around the paradise all day, until he became exhausted from excitement. To the wonder and shock of the angels, Adam lay on the ground and napped soundly like a child. They were often amused to find Adam sprawled over flower beds, snoring loudly in his slumber. As they watched him, he awoke. Adam raised his head and smiled at the angels with such infinite kindness that they could not help but love him, but spending hours talking with him about the plant, animals, birds or even describing to him the tastes of exquisite cuisines did not appeal to the angels and so they generally avoided him. Oh, how Adam wished he had someone to share the ecstasy of complete happiness.

Adam reclined against the silken downy pillows, and ate various fruits during the day. At eventide, he wandered freely around his paradise, studying the decorations of the glamorous rooms with its rich brocade hangings and the most fashionable chandeliers. Indeed, he was stunned to find entire fleet of yachts and carriages at his disposal. Angelic chauffeur stood at attention hoping to drive him to the farthest end of paradise, but Adam enjoyed commandeering his own vehicle and hitchhiked from time to time.

Paradise was his home from now on! All around him, there were ripe fruits, fountains of sparkling water, and delicious food. Adam drank heartily from the sweet flowing stream of fresh water and tasted from the ever-spread table of rare cuisines. He satisfied his appetite and thanked his Lord for granting him such unimaginable luxuries. He spent quality time in his sitting room. It was a bright chintzy hall, with several silken sofas and elaborate chandeliers with gold and silver engravings on them. With studied nonchalance, he gazed intently at the luxurious items and walked slowly around the halls of paradise.

Adam was pacing up and down his regal home, trying to appreciate all the pleasant scenes at once. To his delight, Adam found thousands of silver wardrobes filled with elaborately tailored beige and gold suits and cloaks. Tens of thousands of chests of drawers lined the corner of one of the decorated rooms. From the pearly patios of this room, he could see the rest of his paradise. The spacious windows commanded a spectacular view of the distant kens where the angels gathered and discussed their latest duties. Adam felt a wide toothy grin break across his face as he decided to befriend the angels who lived in the sparsely furnished yonder hall. How pleasant it would be for him if he could share his expansive and luxurious abode with those well-dressed genteel angels!

To the winged messenger who roamed freely in heaven, Adam was the most bizarre amalgam of genuine nobility and sensitivity. Adam was the kind of man who disliked being lonely. The angels were unaccustomed to dealing with humans prior to this and their own culture varied dramatically from this dark little man. Their deep-rooted humorlessness and the disciplined monotony of monastic life was preferred to them than spending time with an unpredictably passionate and emotional creature like Adam. There was human greatness within his genes along with mortal frailties that the angels have never encountered. He despised living and eating alone, but he had no friends to speak with. Adam eagerly tried to befriend the angels who lived in heaven. He grinned like a child and carried one or two fresh fruits under his arms and approached random winged ministering spirits and waved them down urgently. There was nothing Adam abhorred so

much as being alone and much to his sadness, Adam's table companions did not share his enthusiasm for either food or conversation.

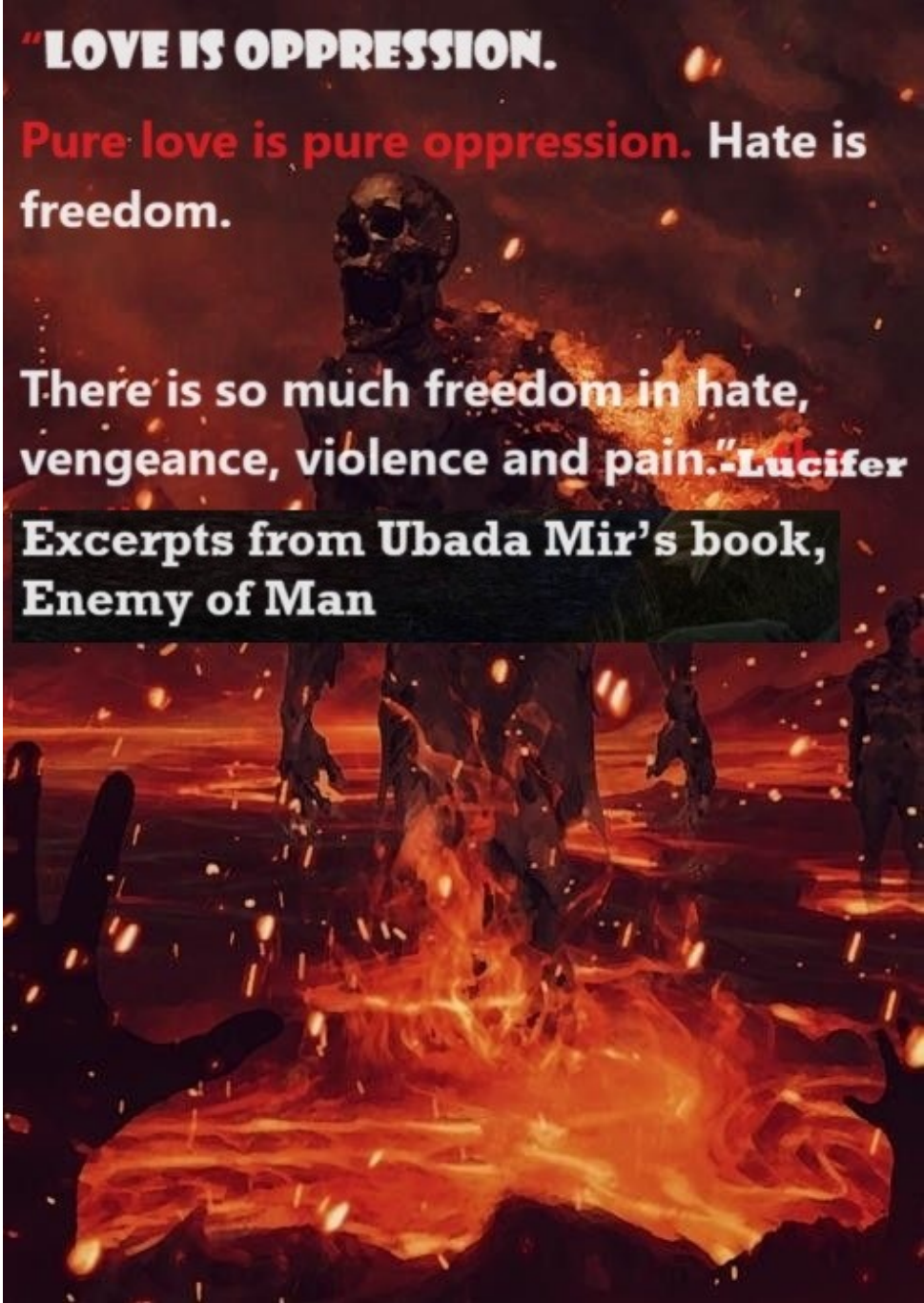
Indeed, the angels had never known a human with so great appetite for conversation and so profound sense of humour, and such sensitivity to even the smallest reproach or rebuff. When Adam finally succumbed to the devil's manipulation and ate a fruit from the Forbidden Tree, God instructed the angels to escort him out of paradise with due honour and gently place him down upon the planet earth.

The angels obeyed God's command at once, but they felt a twinge of sadness upon seeing Adam weep and shed bitter tears. Indeed, they found it in their disciplined hearts to feel sorry for the first human who had shared their heaven and who eagerly sought their companionship.

Adam wept profusely as he was being led away, and the winged angels consoled him in a professional manner and gave him a few words of parting advice. "The result of binge listening to music are fatal, O Adam, therefore God has forbidden you and your children to avoid listening to all form of wind and string instruments. It was by playing music that the devil was able to manipulate and misguide your honest wife Eve into persuading you to drink the fermented juice of the fruits from the Forbidden Tree. After listening to music, the devil was able to break Eve's heart emotionally, and persuaded her that the tree God had made forbidden unto you two contained the elixir of life. She believed in Azazil's lies and therefore drank the forbidden liquid and convinced you to do the same."

"I did not know music was so dangerous," Adam observed innocently. His round body was still wracking with periodic sobs.

The angels nodded stiffly. "Indeed, music hypnotizes the human heart and acts as a highly addictive stimulant and induces their frail human minds to commit homicide, suicide, and even carry out sexual assaults on unsuspecting victims. The devil is aware of this adverse effect, and so he will make the utmost use of it, but know that those who listen to music become like zombies with a dead heart, and in their old age, they shall all suffer from chronic diseases like dementia and experience other serious problems. Not only will they have learning and memory problems, those addicted to listening to music or playing vulgar tunes will suffer from mental health problems, including depression and anxiety and become immoral beasts. Some people might think music serves as a powerful amphetamine but rather than curing heartache, music will cause more problems in concentration and cause the listener great difficulty in apprehending the difference between fantasy and reality. There are perverted beats and notes which shall give humans a distorted view of reality, causing excessive paranoia, panic and confusion. No good shall be found in either music or wine, so avoid strictly these substances."



"LOVE IS OPPRESSION.

Pure love is pure oppression. Hate is freedom.

There is so much freedom in hate, vengeance, violence and pain."**Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

Upon arriving on earth, Adam succumbed to fresh tears and when his weeping finally subsided, he continued to pray to his Lord for pardon. "O my Cherisher! My heart and soul are broken with sorrow, and all my happiness has been torn away! I have betrayed and failed You most grievously and am now loveless and alone! I blame not the devil for deceiving me. I blame not my wife for coercing me! I blame naught but myself for this sin, and I beg Your forgiveness!"

"Oh, my Lord!" Adam cried with renewed vigor. The sun was setting behind the hills, and Adam retired to rest for the evening, but there was a lingering sadness over his face that could not be erased by the sunlight of the spring or the strong

winds of autumn. "I have sinned and deserved this penalty of living in this cold world! I betrayed You even thighs You loved me most ardently, and honoured me above the angels and Hidden Ones!" Upon uttering this prayer, Adam felt a rush of affection rising in his heart, and he felt that his Maker would never hate him, for He would know that Adam held only love for his Creator, God and King!

Adam then uttered a couplet seeking God's mercy:

"If hell be my doom and deserved destiny,
Then I shall rejoice there for eternity,
Knowing Thou hast forgiven my blight,
And erased this darkness from my sight!
Even should I err and pass my days sinning,
Or fall to temptations in misunderstanding,
Even when my sins are like the leaves of a tree,
And for my follies, how condemned I must be-
Still the Lord and Sustainer, is my One and Only,
And shall never leave me, to be sad or lonely!
Only tears of grief and words of sorrow,
Pierce my heart like a silent arrow;
O Thou who dost possess heaven's aisle,
Perish mine lips if I should ever smile,
Or if prayers of regret ceases to come,
Make me then the doomed and the dumb!"

With hope welling in his heart, Adam supplicated to his Lord. "Oh, my God! Indeed, I love You! O who could understand the sadness and the anxiety I am feeling? I am afraid that my God is angry with me! O if only I had a guarantee that my Lord would not doom me to an eternal life of perfidy! Alas! How can I be certain of my own salvation, when the devil, who shares this earth with me, have once been impeccably pious and honourable and was even once most beloved to God but he became ensnared by the envy and from being the best creature in the universe, he had turned into the worst of all creation and was condemned to be the devil? What guarantee do I have that I shall not be misguided like the devil, who was more intelligent and knowledgeable than myself, and was even the leader of all the angels?"

Heaving a deep sigh, Adam gazed at the starless sky and wondered when he shall return to the heaven, he called his home. He looked out in the early morning, when his long, sad vigil was done. Adam looked grieved and wistful as he studied his surroundings. The summer flowers on the hills were awake bright and early on that morning, rejoicing under the cloudless sunshine, but he found no reasons to smile. Never had the sun risen so beautifully, and never had the world seemed so lovely but neither the brightness of the sun nor the glamor of the moon could cheer Adam or his wife, for they missed being in paradise.

"Oh, my Sustainer! Let me never earn Your displeasure even for the blinking of an eye!" Adam wept and supplicated to his Lord thus. "Alas! If only I could be certain if my Lord forgave me! If only I could be sure if I shall live in righteousness, or whether the devil will manipulate me and my children into disbelieving in God. What shall become of my children? Will God guide them unto the path of righteousness before seizing the last breath away from their souls? Will my sons and daughters believe in God prior to expelling the final breath?"

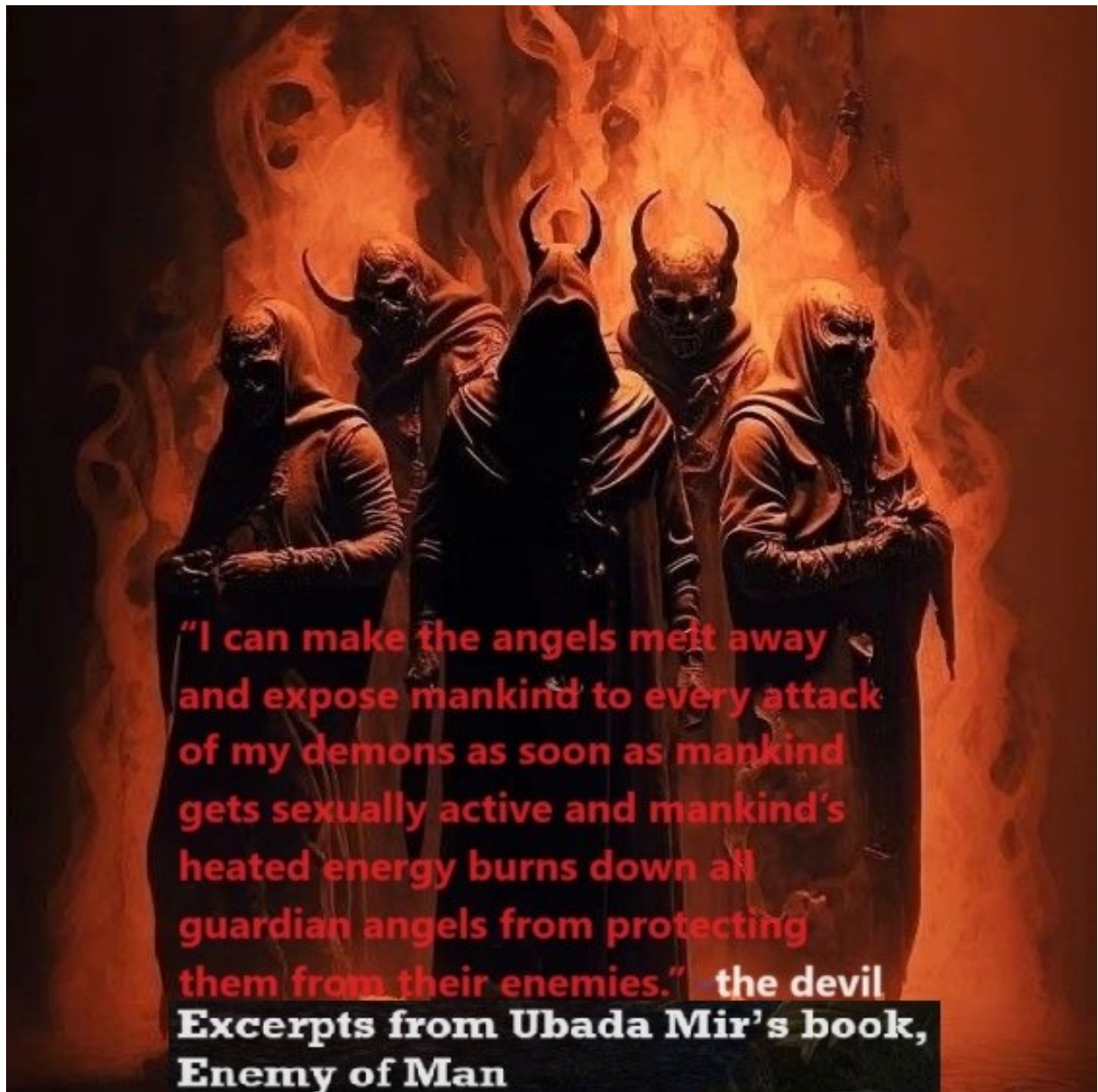
As the bitter wind blew over the horizon, harsh snow fell heavily over their heads, Adam and Eve felt acute sadness for another year almost gone. Every morning and evening, Adam would pray to God and beg for unconditional pardon. "Alas! O this accursed world and temporary life!" He thought tearfully. "How can I cease weeping when I do not know when I shall have to die? O if I only knew if my Lord shall be pleased with me and pardon me of this great sin of mine! O if I only knew for certain if my Kind and Sweet God will grant me re-entry into His paradise after I had disappointed him most sorely!"

As Adam wept, he noticed his wife weeping bitterly as well. Eve was doubly sad, for she was afraid it was her fault that Adam was expelled from heaven. However, the couple loved one another most heartily, and Adam wished to comfort her, so he collected the rosiest full-blown flowers from the garden and offered their tribute of beauty and fragrance to his wife in an effort to cheer her heart, but Eve sobbed aloud, saying, "O may we never again do any action that displeases our Lord! How sad I am to be on this dreary earth!"

Hearing her sobs, Adam began to weep. "O Lord! I pray to You to love me and forgive me and have mercy on me and my race! Indeed, I have no guarantee that when my last breath leaves my worthless body, I shall be considered a pious worshiper of God! O Lord! Do not let me be punished in my grave by the angels of torment? Indeed, I am afraid of death and darkness! O how can I live, how can I sleep and how can I eat, not knowing the certainty of my future? O I do not want to be considered among the ungrateful people of this world who laugh during the day and sleep unhurriedly at night and remain forgetful about the reality of death and the hereafter!"

Adam saw that Eve was still sad. His gentle wife was the only woman in the universe and they had loved each other too powerfully to survive in heaven, but now that they were alone on earth, guilt and despair threatened them from all sides. "O Eve! Know that we have been sent to this world only to prepare for the eternal Hereafter," Adam, in his mind, lectured his wife, "but the devil who deceived us in paradise and made us eat from the forbidden tree shall try to misguide us and our children through lust, through greed, through vengeance, through anger, hatred, and with bloody and unjust battles. Verily, the accursed Azazil will succeed in making the religious people become irreligious, and he will turn the worshipers of God become worshipers of the devil. Indeed, he shall convince good people to turn bad! Indeed, this world is a place for test and no one has the certainty of receiving heavenly benevolence and no one can boast to have received promises of an eternal Bliss! O Eve! Fear and shame are festering in my heart! I am spending every waking hour in terror, with cold uncertainty in my heart, as this terror grows within me every day! Oh, I fear this apprehension will linger in my mind until the day I die."

Meanwhile, the devil was watching Adam and Eve with close anticipation and he saw that the couple finally untied and met one another in tearful embrace, and the devil wasted no time, and quickly told them that they had privacy now, and could become intimate, and love one another without restriction. Satan assured them that the angels of God would not see them or view their nakedness, and God and His seraphim did not tolerate lewd actions or sexual behaviour.



Lust of the Flesh

Adam and Eve, who had been overcome with desire upon seeing each other's body, now finally renewed their love and became lustful, and soon, Adam wept upon realising that he still had angered his God in heaven, who gifted him with so many boons.

Soon, legions of angels descended from heaven, bearing a certificate of forgiveness, and told Adam that after his years of weeping, God had heard his cries and forgave him for his mistake. The Angels also came and tell them that God accepted their forgiveness and they could return to paradise, but had to promise never to become naked or act vulgar again, but by this time Adam already found Eve in the world, and they became very intimate, and started becoming physically involved in lust and desire, and soon became addicted to the pleasures of the flesh. Both Adam and Eve informed the angels that they did not want to go back to heaven if it meant that they could fulfil their carnal desires, and as they asserted that the vulgar acts were very pleasant and fun. The angels of God were astounded to hear Adam spurning their offer, because they could not imagine that someone would possibly prefer to live on a dirt-filled earth rather than live peacefully in pristine paradise, where there was no pain and fear.

But Adam insisted that he wanted to be more intimate with his wife, and did not want to leave just yet, and the angels sharply warned him that if he engaged in sexual acts with Eve, then they would have children and those children will suffer and even wreak havoc and destruction in the world. All destruction and annihilation of the world will start, the angels told them, if they had children, as God never designed for them to be intimate and produce offspring who would in turn be tormented with famine and plague. They begged Adam to be sensible and refrain from sexual acts, and return to paradise with them, as they knew if the couple lived on earth and became sexually active, not only would they suffer, but their children would cancer, plague, pestilence, starvation, hunger, famine, diseases, bacteria, fungus and many other horrifying earthly horrors, and again, the angels said they had no right to have sexual relationship with each other since it will produce a child.

Adam and Eve were adamant, and still, the angels tried to persuade them, and told begged them to control their lust and come back to heaven to stay in chastity. Adam was a warm-hearted man who succumbed to lust easily, so although he felt guilty for duping the angels and allying with the devil in coming to earth, he also could not give up his innate desires and lust, and told the angels that he cannot leave because he is so madly in love with Eve, and since he loves her, he did not mind having children from her, but once more, the angels warned him not be selfish and bring a child into this accursed world just to satisfy his own lust and his own happiness.

Their children will cause havoc amongst each other and they will kill each other. The angels also said that those offspring would starve each other and torture one another in chambers and dungeons due to lust and greed, and because of their sins, the demons will become so powerful that the angels will not be able to come and stop those harm from affecting them. The demons will unleash the hell of Earth by giving earthquakes, volcanoes, tsunamis and will create millions of bacteria to give diseases to innocent humans, and cause plague through animal transmissions and human beings. As they will suffer, the humans will become angry at themselves, and frustrated with their miserable lives, and those famine and disease will make them so angry and so passionate that they will get into drugs and music and then they will all kill each other out of hatred and anger and vengeance and passion and become like the devil himself. The angels further warned Adam repeatedly not to succumb to his carnal desires, and asked him how

he could even consider the idea of bringing in children in to earth when he knows what calamity will befall them, all because he wanted to satisfy his own lust and achieving his own happiness by doing some selfish sexual act with someone he desired. They asked him how his morals allowed him to wilfully bring in an innocent child to this planet, when the child will suffer with cancer and torture and starvation. The angels finally told Adam that when suffering comes to him and his wife and their children, he will eventually blame God and curse his Maker for all the suffering, but Adam shook his head violently and promised the angels that he took full responsible for his actions and will never blame God for whatever happens to him and his future children.

For a while, the angels were silent, as they believed Adam, but then they inquired about his children, and asked that when they shall suffer, and sin endlessly, those children will not understand that God had nothing to do with their existence, and had never wanted to bring any infant or human for that matter, into this world, and so Adam's children and grandchildren will gradually begin to blame God for all their troubles, and some will curse God, and become worse than the devil, because those illiterate and misinformed humans will believe in the devil's lies and criticise God so desperately that they will lose all hope of heaven in their blasphemous mutiny. Adam again assured the angels that he will never blame God because it is because of his own lust that the child will be born from him and Eve's union, but the angels reminded him that the children of his children will curse God should they suffer and they will most certainly blame God and curse God for all the sufferings that the devil will bring upon them and their children.

Becoming helpless in their failed attempts to pursue Adam to refrain from sexual actions, the angels warned him repeatedly to reconsider, but Adam finally told them that he will teach religion to his children and they will not blame God but blame themselves. He made a long list of religious and heavenly scriptures which he promised to teach each one of his children without fail, and begged the angels to leave earth, so he could once more become intimate with his wife, and have some children of their own at their own risk. And that is how because of lust, the world began and humanity and all the suffering that came along with it. And so started all the killing of these thousands of years.

Azazel could not even believe that God would once more forgive Adam and even offer him and his wife a flight back to paradise, provided they refrain from vulgar and sexual activities. Why were they getting a second chance, when he was languishing on earth, destined to be the rejected one? It was not fair, and he wanted to punish all the humans for this.

In his madness and rage, the devil screeched, "Indeed, I have lived for centuries in the forest with wild animals, and no creature of Yours have I seen more disgusting than Your chosen humans. Those revolting and putrid people commit indecent activities in public and romp on each other like boars and wild hyenas. They worship me in order to get a little power, and do anything to please me. Indeed, I will make them become worse than the vilest animal and You shall see how pathetically worthless and stinky they are. They will slaughter their own parents and children to please me, and cut out the beating hearts of their best friends and family to gain my affection, whereas I hate them so much that my life has become intolerable due to this intense abhorrence." Using the harshest

imprecations, Satan bellowed in anger, trying to convince God that instead of him, the humans who were descended from Adam and lived on earth deserved to be branded as the devil. He ran around the hilly regions with disordered steps and fumed. "O my Creator! You must torment and punish these gross and sinful humans for eternity, for indeed, if You are a God of Justice, You can never permit these evil things to enjoy amenities of paradise when they have disbelieved in You and cruelly tortured fellow humans on earth. Where is Your Justice? HOW CAN YOU EVER SHOW CLEMENCY TO PEOPLE WHO ARE SO EVIL, WHEREAS YOU BANISH ME FOR AN ETERNITY OF HELL WHEN I HAVE ALWAYS BELIEVED IN YOU AND WORSHIPPED YOU ALONE? AND THOSE SICK AND VILE SONS OF ADAM WHO DENIED YOUR EXISTENCE, AND WORSHIPED ME AND ATE THE FILTH OF OTHER HUMANS AND ANIMALS ARE GOING TO BE IN HEAVEN? NEVER! YOUR GRACE AND JUSTICE IS TOO GREAT! LORD, HOW CAN YOU BE SO UNJUST TO THE VICTIMS OF THEIR CRIMES? THOSE HUMANS WHO WERE TORTURED AND KILLED IN RITUAL KILLINGS DESERVE JUSTICE FROM A GREAT DEITY LIKE YOURSELF? You can never forgive those human animals who worshiped me and infants and ate the bodies in order to gain my love? You must never place them in heaven! Never! NEVER!" The devil howled wildly, as he achieved a new level of hysteria.

All the while, Adam continued to weep humbly and prayed to God to save him and forgive him. He increased his devotion to his Lord. Adam murmured zealously, "Oh, my Sweet God! You are Omniscient and You do not need a reason to do forgive! Verily, You can act without a reason, and You bestow pardon and Mercy on people without any return. O Lord! I am dependent on Your mercy!"

The earth looked inhospitable and in addition to being exposed to elements, Adam was unutterably impoverished and sobbed to his Maker. "My Lord! You do not need an excuse to forgive. I know I am unworthy but indeed, You need no excuse to shower mercy on Your unworthy creation." Adam faltered, suddenly wondering if he would be condemned to live as a sinner who was not forgiven! He was petrified whenever he thought about his future with God. His heart had become weak from the misery of this terrible guilt, and he found no more strength to hope.

As night fell over earth, the sorrowful wilderness around him made Adam weep, and he gazed up at the blackened dome above his head, longing for the sun to reappear. Tears flooded his eyes and streamed through Adam's beard. He prayed to his God. "O my Creator! See the anguish in my heart, for no one but You knows the secrets of the unseen! I have erred, but Your mercy is boundless, so pardon me!" With these words, Adam once more burst into tears, and tried to gather enough strength to speak, but words of supplication emanated from his mouth in a harsh whisper. He felt as though he would die, and cried out. "My Lord! Verily, You have the power to forgive a man for erring and betraying You! Will you not forgive a man who loves none but You?"



"Nothing gives my demons more fuels and more food and more happiness than the sexual activities of human beings. Human sexual relationships and sexual excitement and sexual lust and slavery is me and my demons only weapon and only defence and only power to attack and destroy human beings and their kingdom and their protection. Without human sexual indulgence all of my demons would die and all the angels would bring down heaven itself on earth."-**LUCIFER**

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

The Madness of Human Sadness

Adam wept vigorously as he repeated those words in his mind: "Oh, my Maker! Will not You pour mercy on an undeserving creature like myself, who has been no excuse to offer for his sins? Will You not pardon my folly and grant me re-entry into Your paradise? My Generous and Sweet God! Will You not believe that I do not hate or despise You like the devil, and will You not spare me from the callous torment hell?"

Adam thought about his utopian days in paradise where he had lived in a pale dream of charity and joy. There was only goodwill and philanthropy in paradise and he never had to consort with evil or fear. Indeed, eating the fruit from the forbidden tree was the worst mistake he had ever made. Now, he was condemned to share the same planet with the devil, and live a temporal life in this world which was meant to rush away like a fleeting dream, where the king and his subject would end up in the same pitifully shallow and damp grave, where all humans, regardless of many lovers or offspring he had, would enter the pit of grave alone and friendless. In that narrow and dark world, only piety and love of God would determine how the deceased would fare in the land of the dead. Adam remembered learning the first verse of the Chapter of the Final Testament, which read as follows: declaring in the first verse of Chapter Chambers: "Verily the most honoured of you in the sight of God is (he who is) the most righteous of you!" Indeed, Adam knew that only men of learning and men of sense and righteousness would survive in that dark narrow hole beneath the earth. Only those men who were not slaves of human flesh or bound to their own selfish and sick desires would have survived the pangs of death and the constriction of the grave. Only those religious men who were never slaves of their own passion and did not succumb to slavery, envy or hatred would be successful.

As these thoughts tumbled through Adam's mind, all intercourse with reality ceased, and he perceived only despair. The grey cold sunlight began to rise from the dusky sky, and Adam realized it was the start of dawn! Adam continued to weep, and his body convulsed as though in pain. "Oh, my Lord! Indeed, Your promise is true. Indeed, Your words are true. I bear witness that the afterlife of the hereafter is true! Verily, the hereafter is more real than this temporary world from which death eventually shall awaken and seize me! Indeed, I am in this world for an extremely short period of time. Indeed, all earthly joy and pleasures here are but an illusion. I seek only Your love and forgiveness! I do not desire any

portion of this life's mockery and plays! Your heaven is all I seek for it is the only Truth!" Unable to cease crying, Adam fell to the muddy ground and continued to cry like an infant. He begged God's forgiveness and sought penance for his human error. "Alas Oh, Lord! Oh, my Maker! You have the power to forgive a man who had broken the only law You ever decreed upon him! Indeed, I alone am to blame for disobeying Your sacred commandment and disobeying the direction You stipulated. I should never have eaten the fruit of the forbidden tree, but I have erred grievously and betrayed Your trust in me. But You are my Merciful and Compassionate Maker, and indeed, Your promise of love is more true than the heart that beats in me!" Uttering these words, Adam fell to his knees and bowed his head until his eyebrows touched the damp earth. Adam sobbed most bitterly to his Lord and sought forgiveness to his Maker. "O, Creator of the Angels, Prophets and Humans! Indeed, you have the power to forgive a miserable man who had sinned against You, and who had disobeyed You after You have given him everything and gifted him the beauty of paradise! My wife and I have erred, so do not hate us, and forgive our sins!" Adam's pitiable state made Eve burst into tears, and the couple sat and wept together, praying to God for pardon and clemency.

The devil, who noticed Adam's prayers, became enraged and continued to rave and shout in rage and acute madness. "Nothing will contribute more to the inner decay of humankind than intoxicants so it is imperative on me and all demons among the Hidden Ones to make sure humans never stop drinking beer, spirits, wine, brews, alcohol or liquor. Drinking these horrible and putrid liquid will cause biological instability in them, and this will make it easy for me to manipulate and misguide them. They will then happily accept me as their deity, Lucifer! I shall make them hallucinate frightful things and coerce them into worshipping me. Verily, alcohol and other intoxicants have dependence producing properties, so people who drink once will have no choice but to carry on drinking such filthy fermented juices. I will dissuade them from drinking healthy fruit juices and only make them eat filthy rotten things, because mankind are filthy creatures made with ugly fetid mud, and they do not deserve to eat healthy and clean items. Drinking alcohol constantly will change the structure and function of their malodorous brains until humans will become dumber than animals and romp on each other's back like wild boars. They will lose sense of morality and abuse their own children on the streets. Those pestiferous humans will act worse than dogs and kill their best friends. Oh, indeed, I shall relish every moment of witnessing dirty blooded humans defiling themselves in public! We must take great care to only demonstrate to them the rewarding effects of alcohol, and let them get addicted to the temporary euphoria, and become habitual drinkers."

Alas, this misery had no end. Adam felt faint and cold as he ran around hills, hoping to find his wife, but the world was empty, and he was alone. He halted abruptly, trying to catch his breath, and heard angry shrieks emanating from the peak of a mountain.

Adam recognized that growling tone, and knew the devil was venting his anger by speaking to the angels who traversed the portals between heaven and earth. Weeping bitterly, Adam begged God to forgive his sin, and uttered a few lines as couplets:

"How severe my sin, how pitiful my plight,

How profound my blunder and shame must be,
How dreary is the day, how lonely my night,
O would that I had never came to Be!
Exiled I am, from that heavenly home,
Live I now, beneath earth's dismal dome,
With sunken cheeks, with silent tears,
A criminal with only numbered years!
In spring and in summer, I sorrow as I weep,
In daytime or at night, I cry in my sleep!
Like a vagrant, I seek, the doom of my days,
Hymning God's name and His eternal praise,
And O weeping bitterly, I am growing old,
Over the lands where mountains are cold!"

Adam heaved a grief-stricken sigh, and sat on the cold, damp earth and prayed to God for forgiveness. "Oh, Creator of the heavens and earth and the Lord of my soul! I seek certainty of the hereafter, but cannot be certain of my salvation for I have betrayed You most crudely!"

Later that year, Adam's grief dissipated slightly when his wife became pregnant. It was a joyous occasion for the couple, who had yet to experience childbirth. After several long months, the pinnacle of happiness arrived, when Eve gave birth to a set of beautiful fraternal twins. It was a little boy and a tiny girl. The happy parents named the boy, Cain and his sister Colima.

Once the excitement of birth was over, the couple tried to have another child. This time Eve conceived and a year later, gave birth to a second set of dizygotic twins. One was a boy and the other was a girl. They named them Abel and Jommelli.

The two boys and two girls were a handful for their parents and Eve and Adam became very busy in raising them and supplying the children with food and water. Eve was thrilled to see her four children playing happily in the plain, the round childish faces sparkling with joy and gaiety. The years passed by quickly, and Eve's boys and girls became adults. The boys grew up to be healthy, impressively tall, athletic-looking young men. Abel's sleek brown hair fell to his shoulders, twisting behind the ears, while Cain sported a professional hairstyle.

The family enjoyed the bounties and fruits of the earth provided by their Lord. All the children grew up to be beautiful and healthy young adults. Cain and Abel learned how to survive in the wild, and Adam taught the boys how to fish and swim. They learned how to farm a land and raise cattle, and eventually Cain volunteered to till the land on their family farm, while Abel tended to the cattle and liked the goats.

The two boys became fully-grown adults in no time, and it was time for them to procreate and have children of their own, but due to the scarcity of the human population, a curious form of reproduction was due to take place. The fraternal twins were separated and Eve proceeded with the delicate process of in vitro fertilization and paired Abel with Colima and Cain with Jommelli.

Cain was disappointed, and he told his parents that he wished to marry his sister Colima and make her his permanent life partner. Procreating via in vitro fertilizing

with Abel's fraternal twin did not appeal to Cain. He found Jommelli to be unattractive and plain.

Adam and Eve explained to their sons that it was God's plan for mankind to procreate and form nations with different cultures and colours. It was God's will that each of Adam's son was to procreate with the twin sister of the other, but Cain refused to proceed with this directive. He scoffed at Abel's twin sister for being unattractive and rejected his father's pleas. He declared that Jommelli was not nearly as pretty as his own sister Colima, and he deeply resented his brother Abel for getting a chance to have a child with the gorgeous Colima.

Since Cain was born with the twin sister Colima, and Abel with fraternal twin sister Jommelli, their life partners were determined from birth. Marriage between siblings were prohibited by God's heavenly decree which served to teach mankind how to live a righteous life.

Rather than having intimate relations with siblings, procreation during that time took place via artificial insemination, and Eve used unique plants to carry out the delicate medical procedures.

Marrying siblings and sexual activities with sisters were strictly prohibited by God and when the four children of Adam and Eve reached the age of puberty, it was time for them to procreate using ultra-advanced artificial insemination. Cain was paired with Abel's twin sister Jommelli whilst Abel was asked to procreate with Cain's twin sister Colima.

The arrangement was finalized and Eve proceeded with the medical procedure to ensure her daughters could give birth to babies without engaging in any illicit behaviour. The sibling remained in a fraternal and filial union where neither vulgar ideas nor lustful thoughts could be entertained. However, Cain soon became more and besotted with his twin sister and asked Adam to give him permission to marry Colima. Both Eve and Adam were horrified to see their own son desiring to commit incest so they rebuked him and ordered him to repent. Adam explained to Cain that marrying siblings was prohibited by the laws of heaven, but Cain became enraged and stormed away.

Meanwhile, Colima was beset with grief and fear. She had loved and trusted Cain as her very own blood brother, her protector and best friend. How bizarre and preposterous it was for her to hear that the brother she considered to be a father figure was seeking to assault her chastity and defile her honour? Oh, the terrible world! She hoped her parents had never left heaven and remained in the gardens of paradise forever. Oh, if only she was never born. Colima was petrified of what might happen to her, and she lay prostrate on the ground and wept bitterly, praying to God to save her.

As Colima shed oceans of tears, her other brother Abel noticed her anxiety and discerned the cause of her grief. He consoled her and assured her that no harm shall befall her. Abel assured Colima that as her brother, he would always protect and love her as a wiser and kinder older sister. His words comforted Colima's heart and she smiled weakly at this intelligent and pious brother who offered to risk his life to save her honour.

Leaving her side, Abel hurriedly crossed the hills and valleys and located his angry brother. Cain was fuming in fits of anger and was tearing the leaves of

every tree he saw before him. Upon seeing Abel, he screamed and threatened him with dire punishment if he dared to stop him from marrying Colima.

“But Colima is your own twin sister,” Abel tried to reason as gently as he could. “O Cain! Do control yourself. Truly, it is not worth it to surrender to one’s illicit lust. Our sister needs us to proper and honour her. We must betray her trust. We must never hurt or frighten her.”

“Silence!” Cried Cain. “Colima may be my twin sister, but I find her beautiful and her body attractive! I must have her!”

“Oh, brother Cain!” Cried out Abel most piteously. “Fight against the devil! Fight against your own desires! Oh, do not let your selfish and raging desire make you arrogant and proud! Do not permit this angry lust make you hateful and blinded towards the commandments of your God!”

The pious son of Adam shed bitter tears of heartache and uttered a few lines of poem, hoping to make his brother understand the futility of chasing after lustful desires:

**“O Love that enslaves one man to another!
And O lust that makes enemies of brothers,
Making brave men dependent on spiteful others,
Demeaning the self for the sake of false lovers,
And crafting a heart so selfish and miserly,
That soon it is deluged with oceans of envy,
Where a lover’s jealousy betakes a heart away,
Justifying violence upon those who betray,
Excusing hatred and violence upon the helpless,
So, the lover is pleased with this cruel excess!
O the effort to enslave a beloved and call it one’s own!
How it debases all moral codes humans have known!
To enslave the beloved, a lover shall kill his brother,
And destroy the creed of his mother and father!
Then a broken heart he bears and seeks to seduce,
The innocents around him, the lovers use and abuse!
Framing the victims for their own sin and crime,
Spiteful lovers rejoice in their youthful prime,
But his age and fate, time begin to corrode,
And decays the love which upon him was bestowed,
Attraction wears, and rouses he from the slumber,
Slaying all who the beloved glances to in wonder,
Tormenting in the stake, those who speak to the lover,
So, he alone can remain his Beloved and master!”**



Father and Son

Adam was not docile or cowed by the events which unfolded before him. Indeed, it broke his heart to see his sons arguing over trifle matter, and he prayed to God to save his children from the influence of the accursed devil who caused him and Eve to get expelled from the perpetually pleasant heaven. The powers devil possessed or believed he possessed did not frighten Adam, but he worried that greed and selfish desires would corrupt the hearts of his children and

grandchildren, and the devil would use these human weaknesses to attack their morality and sense of justice.

When the outcast devil saw the intense hatred between the sons of Adam, he could not contain his joy! Ah, he thought, I did not have to wait long. Mankind will begin to quarrel and kill one another! They will shed blood and destroy morality and lose their humanity!

In the midst of his Hidden Ones, Azazel no longer referred to himself by his name. He prided himself in being the outcast devil and revelled in the chants of his disciples, offspring, and followers. Reigning with immorality and the principle of envy and hatred, he hoped to embroil the nations of this planet into sectarian battles and bloody conflicts against each other. Stomping his foot on the ground, the devil yelled riotously. "O how I will enjoy making these contemptible sons of Adam sin and kill each other! I will promise those bawdy dirt-creatures some useless wealth and a little power occasionally, and those dirty-minded humans will sell their souls to me without any hesitation!"

One of the angels interrupted, "Fie, O accursed Satan! How will you give them money and gold when God did not give you the power to own material possessions of the humans?"

"You angels have acumen," Satan said disappointedly. "I will have to improvise. If I see a certain grimy person chanting my name and summoning to me for help, I will tell some other wealthy human to send him a bag of food or gift him some money or gold, so the new follower of my demonic powers thinks that I have the power to make him rich. Then he will worship me most devotedly forever. But for that to happen, I need to ensure that some rich man or woman becomes my slave first, otherwise I will not be able to gift my poor slave any wealth. The more someone chants my name and sacrifices his children for me, the more I will reward him."

"What would you gain if they chant your name?"

"Ah, I personally will gain nothing, but those shit-headed humans will lose everything! If they constantly meditate on my dark energy, and chant my name all day and night, they will forget about God, and at the time of death, they will be in a perilous situation and will not be able to believe in God before the last breath leaves their body! And then I shall be the happiest person in the universe! Because then all those stinky humans will rot in hell with me, where I can torture them endlessly for demanding so much from me in this world! O how I hated them, but they still worshiped me, and in order to turn them away from God's grace, I was forced to obey some of their wishes! Ah, now my hate shall be manifest and in hell, I shall torture them mercilessly forever! Those filthy humans who worship me on earth will soon be eager to please me even more, and I will make them murder innocents. Eventually, I will demand more and more sacrifice and order them to kill themselves for me!"

"You foolish devil!" An angel exclaimed. "How can you even imagine that wise and pure humans will ever obey you and damn their souls by committing suicide?"

"Well," the devil replied thoughtfully. "If those corrupt-hearted humans do not agree to kill themselves, I will make them kill their parents or sacrifice their

children for some money and power! I know those despicable and ugly humans will do anything for some gold or silver, or some spiritual powers such as reading the minds of their enemies. You will see how those depraved humans worship me! They will endlessly praise me and my demons, but if they only knew how much I hate them, they would never have agreed to become my loyal slaves! But I will use their slavery, and make them do disgusting things and publicly carry out unforgivable sins! O, how it pains me to help them in this world, but I must make them disbelieve in God and therefore they must believe in me! When they finally believe in demonic powers and sing my praise all day, and stay in a filthy dung-filled dark room to please me, then I will make more demands from those sickly animals and tell them I will withhold rain from their crop fields if they do not offer me buckets of tears from the eyes of children!"

"Begone with your depravities!" the angels cried. "Why should you make such a bizarre and cruel demand from soft-hearted humans?"

"I will ruin the hearts of the sons and daughters of Adam by making them do so much evilness that even God cannot forgive them, if He claims to be a Just Deity! I will demand the tears of their children's eyes as offerings, so the parents can collect all their infants and torture and beat them until the babies cry so much that the tears can fill many buckets. God and the angels in heaven will then see how those perverted humans will torture and beat thousands of children each day and make them weep, so they can collect the tears of their children and offer them to me. Indeed, I will make them do such depraved things that there will be no more humanity left in their hearts. I will also make it a ritual to cut out the beating hearts of young girls. Indeed, those child sacrifices will be approved by their own dung-headed parents, who will happily eat their own children if I tell them to."

"The compassionate people will despise you if you make them do such cruel acts!" One of the angels countered.

"No!" the devil screamed. "If I see that the people are hating me, then I will lie to them and say I am an angel. I will claim to be archangels and take the form of one of you and approach them directly. I will introduce myself as an angel of God and fool people into believing angels from heaven descended unto them! Sometimes I will help them posing as angels, and sometimes I will hurt them, so they can learn to curse and hate all angels after I frame them for crimes!"

"That is preposterous! We, angels, never show ourselves before ordinary human beings! Indeed, only prophets and apostles of God are permitted to interact with us and speak to us. Indeed, only Adam has the right to converse and meet with the angels. And thereafter, prophets such as David, Jesus, Noah and Edris will be well-acquainted with the angels because we will accompany Archangel Gabriel to visit them! Which person on earth will ever believe you if you claim to be an angel?"

"Yes, I know angels cannot come in front of human beings, but those dumb humans with their parasitic brains do not know that! They will think that angels can come to people just as I appear before them! Indeed, only if a filthy and raunchy human stays impure for many days, and smears feces and dog poop on their faces, and eats rotten things, then I will present myself to them and offer to solve some of their problems if they sacrifice their children in my name! I will

encourage them to torture and execute little children and eat their flesh. Indeed, I will make humans become worse than the meanest beast, and they will gladly sacrifice children in my name by extraction of the heart and flaying! I will ensure they practice regular ritual cannibalism in honour of my demons. I will tell them to sacrifice their spouses by decapitation in honour of my power."

"How horrific and inhuman these acts are!" the angels whispered in unison.

"Do not you dare say these sacrifices are horrific!" The devil sneered and promised to make all idle servitors obey his commands. "I will assure those foul-mouthed people that it is pride and love and honourable to sacrifice their children and eat that flesh. I will teach them that the blood pumped from a still-beating heart is the purest form of energy, and I will make them eat human hearts in exchange for some money, which I will try to convince some wealthy person to give to them, because I do not have any gold or silver. Then those impure humans will be calling upon me as Lucifer or the Satan all day and night, and hail me as the prince of this earth, and beg me to appear before them and help them. They will take soul binding oaths to serve and worship me forever. O how I will enjoy demeaning the sons and daughters of Adam by making the cruel sacrifice of humans and infants seem merciful to them. These disgusting practices will be widely practiced in the devil-worshipping communities of every nation and tribe. I will convince them that the blood of their children's hearts is sacred and will give them the energy and spiritual power they need to make black magic."

Satan vowed that he would tempt the greedy and lustful humans to live under his authority and erect satanic temples to serve and worship him. He would identify himself as their god and use various cryptic names to denote his sovereignty. While some humans would call him Satan, others would address him as Lucifer while others would use his birth name Azazel to summon him. O how eagerly would those depraved humans would kneel before throne and assist him in this despotic rule of selfish lust, tyranny, and oppression!

When the angels tried to remind the devil about God's promise to save mankind from annihilation by dispatching prophets and messengers with the word of God, and an instruction to live a gentle and ethical life, Satan struck his stubby dark nose with his own fist and howled. "Those prophets who bring God's commandments to ameliorate man's lives and improve his condition by civilizing and honouring him, will never succeed in their missions, for I will frame all the prophets and their pious helpers and disciples for various crimes. I will frame religious and god-fearing men as rapists and terrorists, and I will frame all chaste women and pious girls as molesters, prostitutes and abusers of young boys and girls! This will make the common people hate all religious peoples. The plebians will eagerly burn and kill all religious leaders and teachers and call unto me as their god Lucifer! This way, I shall succeed in destroying God's light on earth and erase heavenly knowledge through this dark world." As the devil shouted thunderously to his legions, Adam's children were in the periphery of a disaster.

Abel and Cain were debating about how to proceed with their individual desires and perspective. Using gentle words, Abel tried to persuade his only brother from desisting from his plans to marry beautiful Colima. "Oh, brother! Heed my words! Do not let the devil deceive you! Do not let him make you disobey and dishonour the commandments of your Lord! Do not disappoint your Maker by dishonouring yourself and degrading your body by humiliating and manipulating those who God

has placed under your care with honour and faith! Oh, dear, dear brother! Let not the devil win so quickly over the lust and love and jealousy of man!"

However, his pleas fell into deaf ears, and Cain remained resolute in proceeding with his plans. He leaped on Abel and attempted to strangle him in an effort to silence him, but Abel broke free from his grasp and left.



"It is my policy to honor women. I honor women by making them naked. I honor women by having them sexually assaulted by my male followers in all satanic rituals. I honor women by removing their motherly compassion and make them murder their own infants. I honor women by forcing them to sexually serve all genders and age and become cannibals. I honor women to the point that when one of these sinful women summon me, I respond and come to them at once, to ensure they believe that the more they degrade themselves, the more I will honor them." - **Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

Brothers at War

The wrestling between the two brothers greatly pleased the devil, who had watched this interaction from afar. "Ah! Finally, a brother turns against a brother! I shall be saved! Mankind shall soon fail and sink into sin and slavery of human flesh! They will lust after each other like wild hyenas and eat dirty body parts like carnivorous beasts. No more will humans be bearers of pious benevolence and refined character, once I and other Hidden Ones launch our battle against them. I will wait for a natural disaster or virus to wipe out all of the world's food supply, and then I will make public appearance before Adam's sons and daughters, and command them to worship me in exchange for some food or wealth or power. They will become so obsessed with lust and fornication that they will lose all sense of pride, honour and nobility and mount on each other on the streets, and abuse their sons and sacrifice and eat the flesh of their daughters. Like carnivorous beasts, those humans will feast on the rotting flesh of their dead, because I will tell them they would be able to live forever if they do so. Then God shall see how filthy and disgusting humans are!"

"Oh, Cain!" Sobbed Abel. "How do you break the heart of your Lord by disobeying Him for the fleeting enjoyment of a few brief moments? How could you deny the love of your Lord for the love and lust of vile humans which burns for lust of you today and burns in its desire to hate and destroy you tomorrow? How could you be so naive as to forget the Giver of your happiness and the Sender of your blessings and become busy in your slavery and madness for the messenger who only happen to be the bearer of the gift which God had sent your way?! I beseech you to come to your senses!"

"But love is love!" Cain shouted maniacally. "I want to gratify my lust with anyone I choose! How dare you say I should control myself? Any act should be permissible between two consenting adults, be they of the same gender or the same family or even blood siblings!"

Abel continued to reason with his brother and cried out, "Oh, brother! This life that you think to be eternal will seem like only a few minutes when you see the face of death and you will suffer the bitterest agony in your regret when you see the harms these actions and sins of a few days of passing ecstasy has done to your eternal life!"

"I do not care if Colima is my own twin sister! She is beautiful and I shall marry her regardless of what God had decreed!" Cain thundered.

Abel burst into tears and pleaded with his brother to be more honourable. "Do you not know that it is every son's duty to protect his mother and every brother's duty to protect and love and honour his sister with a pure selfless love devoid of any illicit acts or thoughts? Do you not know that it is the duty of every man to honour and respect every elderly man as his father, to treat every young man as his own blood brother and behave with every boy and every child as his own child and to love them with a pure love, a love which has no degradation or illicit shamefulness in it?"

Abel's plea did not reduce the hatred in Cain's heart, nor did he fear God's punishment. Even brotherhood was cast aside. Cain grabbed Abel by his throat, and started to twist Abel's neck in order to kill him but the tearful brother was more agile.

Abel struggled and broke free from Cain's grasp, pleading for mercy and invoking their brotherhood. "My own blood brother!" Abel cried out. "Was it not your God who fed you from the day you were born? Was it not your God who let the food you ate this morning get digested? Tell me, O my brother, how can you break the commandments of your God and still eat His food and walk on His earth and breathe His air? Had He willed today and stopped your digestion, then could all the strength, all the electricity, all the magic, all the energy and all the power of this universe make your food digest on its own? Yet, you disobey your Lord's sacred commandments and act in a manner He disavowed! Yet, you reject His command and proceed to fulfil your carnal desire with one whom you were taught to protect and love as a sister?"

Satan was watching this interaction with great delight, and he finally approached Cain and taught him some other ways to kill humans. The devil demonstrated to Cain that using sharp objects to kill humans was more effective, and showed him how to throw rocks at a target, but Abel did not stop preaching lovingly to his beloved brother. "Oh, brother! Let not the devil prove to your God the feebleness and the slavery of man!"

The virtuous brother entreated Cain by reading a few lines of prose to convince him that love of Colima was not worth killing over:

**"Love, you betray those who believe in you.
Love, you trick those who try to avoid you.
Love, you enslave those who have faith in you.
Love, you destroy those who defend you.
Love, you kill those who try to expose the truth about you!
Love, you never cease targeting foolish hearts!
Love, you burn all those with fiery darts!
Love, you reek of fungus that is bedecked with carnal design,
A feared monster that eats people's souls away like wine!
And displays the face of a saviour king or a gracing angel,
Whilst enabling mankind to be grossly unfaithful!
Love, you ruin the soul of those who are kind!
Love, you never leave men until you defile their minds!
Love, you turn humans into the worst of mankind!
Love, you fool all those who have faith in you!
Love, you frame and insult any laws that stop you!
Love, you appear to the world as a great and noble thing
Love, you victimize those who prevent you from killing!
Love, you make use of prose to teach men pleasure!
Love, you create poetry to preach to people false measure!
Love, with sweetness you conceal your poison with desire!
Love, you invite yourself into unsuspecting souls to inspire!
Love, you crawl into people's hearts until they cannot get rid of you!
Love, you are a disease that makes humans enslaved and angry too!
Love, you transform free human hearts into soulless selfish things!**

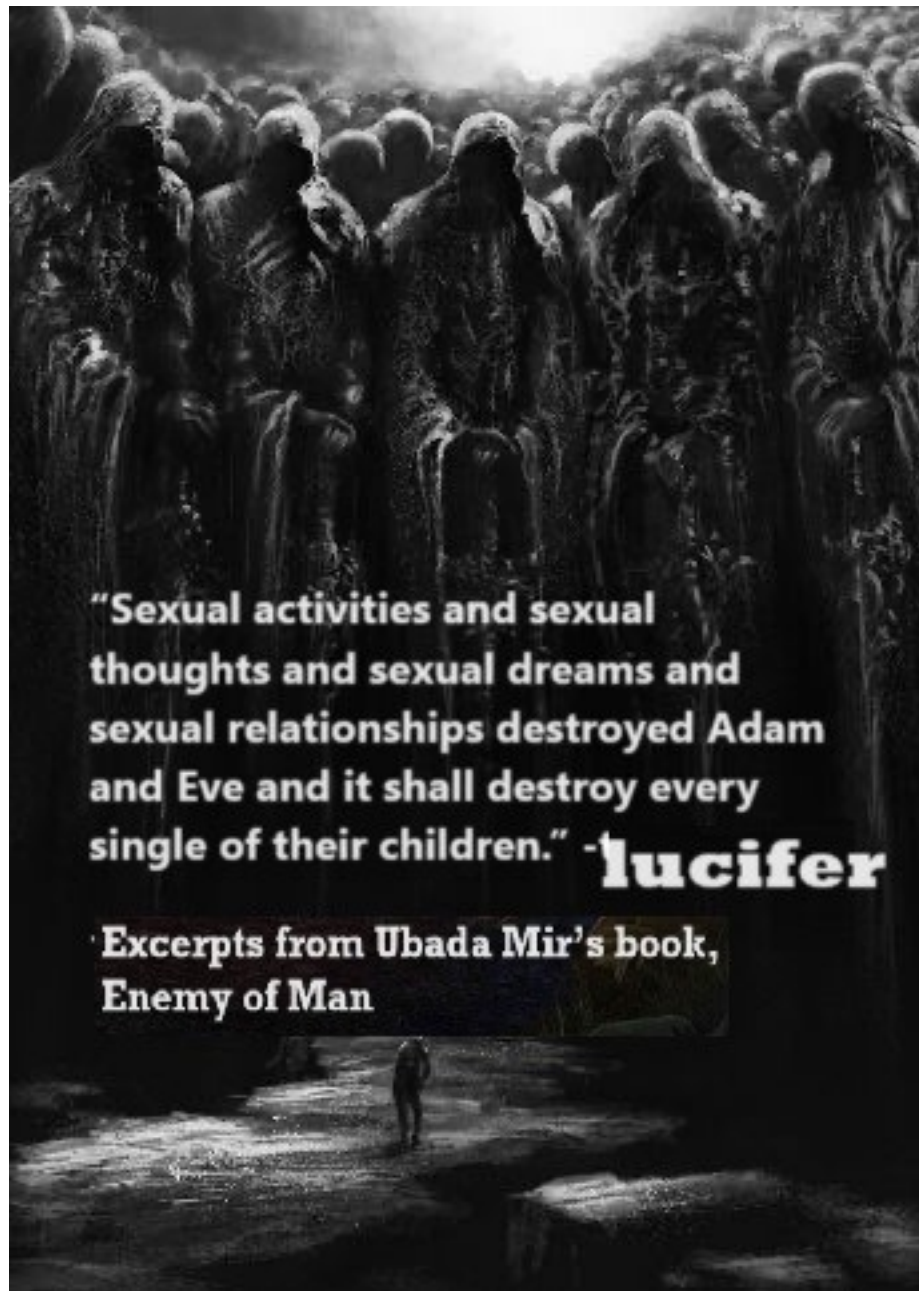
**Love, you act innocent but if only people knew the misery love brings!
Concealed in combs, love entices and abjures,
Like honey and the bee, it ensnares and fractures!
Love stings and retreats and former lovers forget
Encouraging debaucheries while hoping yet,**

**Those sins of lust shall be soon forgiven,
And promises of paradise remain in heaven!**

**Love, you target people of a young age and promise them greatness!
Love, you appear to people as a prodigious friend and worthy witness!
Love, you victimize your victims and make them lustful slaves and monsters!
Love, you make people seducers and eventually vile molesters!
Love, you are a corrupted thing that erases humanity from man,
Love, without your prying, mankind would become an angelic clan!
Love, bereft of your mead, even the devil would have some humanity!
Love, you are a curse disguised as a blessing that erases all morality!
Love, you are an intoxicant from whose addiction, no man can escape!**

**Love, you are a disease that assumes a medicine's shape!
Love, no one save God can protect mankind from your rage!
Love, you are the greatest curse to humanity and this age!
Love, the universe still believes you are a blessing and miracle!
Love, they know not how you defraud and ensnare like a satirical!
Deluding the young, misleading and swindling the old and the wise,
Love, your truth shall be manifest before the lovers' eyes!"**

**Abel added, "Give not the devil such satisfaction and become not the slave of
your own desires, O my own brother Cain! Indeed, if you become a slave to your
own happiness, you will soon destroy the universe for your lover or for your own
wealth and your own success! So, let not love nor ambition and hope or comfort
and lust of flesh make you cruel and heartless towards all of humanity!"**



Volleys of wild sadness encroached Adam's mind and he heaved deep sighs, and he wondered how he had come about carrying out the fatal mistake. Indeed, he had become overcome by love for his wife as his son Cain was overcome by illicit desires for his own twin sister! Adam thought of the time when he had had found it difficult to refuse Eve when she begged him to taste from the fruit juice of the forbidden tree! To Adam and his race, God assured in the Final Testament, "We appointed you a midmost nation that you might be witnesses to the people, and that the Messenger might be a witness to you... God would never leave your faith to waste - truly, God is All-gentle with the people, All-compassionate." (The Final Testament, 2:143)

"Oh, lust and slavery of humans which men call love!" Adam whispered quietly. "Say, how can you turn men into foolish and imbecile beings and cause them to forget their Lord's commands? Indeed, the dripping anvil of love contains bitter poison which enable the most righteous human possessing the highest level of moral values to become a monster overnight! Indeed, the one in love would do anything in his power to gain the love of his beloved one! Oh, how they would kill or frame innocents to endear themselves to the loved one! The one in love would happily insult, murder main or assault anyone who tries to come between their lover's love and themselves?"

Adam was only half conscious of his surroundings. Life on earth was like a dark dream, where he and Eve waded upon a canal which stretched to eternity. He felt as though his days on earth were passing by as like an ebbing tide that recedes farther and farther down a coastal hill, and with each hour, a portion of fixed time had to vanish. A lingering sorrowful pall was spread over Adam's round features, as he continued to weep and pray to his Lord. "Oh, God of the seven heavens! Will You not forgive the sinner who has spent his days and night worshipping You and seeking pardon? Oh, Maker of this beating heart of mine! Will You not forgive a sinner like me who had erred gravely? O Lord! You alone I worship and You alone I cry unto! Will You not grant me the sanctity of Your forgiveness? Oh, my Cherisher! Will you not give me a sign of Your forgiveness! My wife and I am calling unto You, and we are praying only to You, begging for Your forgiveness! O Lord! Do not hate us, and do not think we disobeyed You out of spite!"

"Ah," Adam sighed deeply, "if my children knew that they were all destined to go into the hereafter from which they shall never return, then they would become doubly cautious of abstaining from sins." As he uttered those words, his sad voice faltered and broke. "

The devil had examined the human psyche for many years and now he had a sound understanding of the various neuroses which affected people's minds. He was constantly planning and scheming to destroy the lives of the sons of Adam, and now addressing the angels, he screeched deafeningly. "Oh, I shall win! I shall never allow a single human being to enter God's grace in heaven. May I be dragged through lava and burn in the pits of tar before one man or woman dies believing in their God and Maker! I shall never disobey God nor deny my Maker, but those vile creatures God made with dirty mud shall transgress beyond measure, and they will pounce and assault one another. I will encourage them to do whatever they wish, and the moronic pig-headed women will think it is a sign of freedom to romp around naked in the streets like monkeys and pigs, and they will begin to sin uncontrollably, and fornicate in public. Those retarded and filthy women will let any man on the street whip them to death, imagining that it is freedom and love. They will assume that it is their right to get beaten to a pulp by strange and wild men, and they will all think they are happy and free. Indeed, those ravaging humans will kill and plunder anyone who comes across them, and soon, there will be no one except sinners on earth. Those who are too wise and remember God's chaste and noble laws will be attacked mercilessly. I will frame those pious men for all sorts of sexual crimes. I will convince those naked women that the religious men are all rapists, and then every man and woman who fornicate in public and whip each other's rear like donkeys, will gladly band together and murder the pious men most torturously until there will not be a single God-fearing righteous man or woman on the face of the earth. Then the

rest of the sinners will all stay in hell for eternity! Death and depredation be upon me if mankind decided to believe in God and get saved from the darkness of hell!"

As the devil ranted most bitterly, Adam and Eve were deluged in tears, and clouds of grief covered him from every side, and he spoke silently with God, praying for pardon. "O Lord of the heavens and the earth! O my Maker! Unjust I have been! Sinned I most grievously against You, but indeed, I had forgotten and overlooked the importance of Your command. Never shall I repeat this error. Will You not gift me the surety of Your forgiveness? Can I not stake claim upon the certainty of Your mercy? O if only I had with me a proof of my forgiveness?"

While Eve cried, Adam uttered a few lines to calm his aching heart:

**"To love, I gave up my heart and its trust,
Unknowing it makes man slaves of lust!
And destroys honour and demeans the flesh,
Insults the self before one can start afresh!
O how love scorns the body and heart!
How it burns dignity and breaks pride apart,
And no mind and no soul then remain,
Nor self-respect in the love-filled main!
Like wine and putrid drinks of the old,
Love of my lover had shone like gold,
And seized anew my honour and sacrament,
And banished me from heaven's firmament!
O love of mortals eschews my wisdom,
It had betrayed and stolen my kingdom!
Dethroned, disrobes, and disgraced,
Love of lust my fate had effaced!"**

The Adam tearfully prayed. "O if only I earned the celestial pardon and live the remaining days of my life in pristine and pious purity!" As he stood beneath the starless sky, feeling utter darkness compassing his shivering body, Adam burst into fresh tears, wondering about his future. Occasional peals of thunder rang in his ears, and he started in alarm. Indeed, no such frightful noise had he ever heard in paradise. Adam spoke with his Maker with the following words. "O God of the universe! I have hopes on Your Mercy! Verily, my faith is founded on the boundless mercies of my Creator, who has watched over me from the hour I was created from clay, and Who had sheltered me with honour in Paradise, and Who had made me superior to all of mankind! O Lord! Indeed, You have sheltered me in this faraway world and forgave my sins even as I betrayed You by eating from the forbidden fruit in heaven! Your love and mercy have been with me in every place I have travelled, and it was Your Kindness which gave me comfort in the hours of hopelessness and despair! O pardon my crimes and the crimes of my sons, and let Your Mercy and Forgiveness befall us!"

The ghost of spring was only a handspan away, and the clouds still stretched overhead like an icy shroud. The branches of the wild trees shivered in the chilly wind as Adam and Eve wept, mourning the regression of their son's faith and morality.

**"O how I sunk in this gulf of despair,
That ruptured my heart and whitened my hair!
Will this mortal love triumph again,
And erase the shadows of my pain?
Racing against the shadows of the night,
The lovers are beguiled by love's delight,
But when age has come and death nears,
Love from this heart fast disappears!"**

Some distance away, Abel sobbed like a child, and clutching the arm of his brother, cried out, "Oh, my brother let not lust misguide you and fool you and make you go astray from the path of truth and gratefulness to your Maker! Indeed, O Cain, no human can love you more than your Lord for verily, it is He Who puts the love of you into the hearts of those whom He wills! So, lead not yourself astray over a false feeling whether it be love or hate, for verily your Lord can change the hearts of humans in any passing or brief moment."

"Oh, my brother! Beg forgiveness from your Lord who made you, fed you, clothed you, saved you, comforted you and honoured you! Did not your Lord create you? Did not He create a heaven to reward you for eternity? Indeed, my Maker only gives and gives without return, without end, without limit but man disobeys Him; man denies Him until His mercy leaves earth! Thus, mankind destroyed themselves in the fire and hatred of their own sins and madness! Certainly, if we follow all illicit lusts and base desires, the human body will no longer be a vessel of purity, for every sin leads to madness and the more you sin, the more crazed your mind will become, and the more pain your heart will experience. You will either become insane due to the slavery of your lover or you might become insane through greed and hatred which will cause you to lose the balance of your sanity! Therefore, I implore to you! Leave every form of sin and keep away from every act which may attract you to illicitness or lure you away from heaven. Turn to the God Who made you and loves you more than any disloyal human hearts ever can!"

"Oh, my brother! Indeed, we have come to this world for a counted number of days, so spend every minute of it in the remembrance of your Lord, the most Honourable, the most High, the most Generous and the most non-judging of all those who exist! Turn to our Lord! Turn to your Maker and beg Him for some strength to stay away from the slavery of human flesh and the slavery of human hearts which will make you angry, blind and hateful to all else but the person who now enslaved you!"

The devil was learned about many topics and he endeavoured to learn more about the human anatomy in order to control them, body and mind. He knew about the various neuroses which affected the human brain, and he discovered that nothing worked to confuse humans than wine and women. For many years, he had been planning and scheming to manipulate humankind into doing evil deeds. Alone, he may have failed, but with the aid of intoxicants, the devil was confident he would be able to misguide them all. He knew intoxicating drinks confused the intelligent mind of humans, and lust for women helped enslave those men to one another and make them do the most horrible deeds in the universe. With Cain and Abel, the devil resorted to using the promise of a woman to deceive and destroy him.

When Abel saw that his words were having no effect on his brother, he turned his face towards the grey sky and wept bitterly. "O Love!" He cried out. "Indeed, you

are a monster! You are an evil thing! You disguise yourself with comfort and mercy, yet inwardly, you desire the hearts of men and make them slaves to their lover and destroy their soul, their faith, and their strength until they no longer remain human but become akin to a wild dog that is willing to bite and devour anyone who threatens to take their lover away from them! Oh, love! How sweet your smell, how hopeful your actions and how harmless you act! If only people knew what you do to mankind with your tricks and hope! If only man knew how many wars, how many deaths, how much torture and how many murder you will make man commit for your sake? Then indeed, the humans of this world would drag every lover by their hands and feet and lock them away from this universe!"

The intense desire Cain had for his twin made Azazil overjoyed with triumph. The devil had planned this all along. He wanted mankind to engage in lustful behaviour, and become hoodwinked with intoxicants, because he knew it was only through alcohol and women that he would succeed in making them sin like a crazed beast. Azazil's hatred for humans had turned him entirely into a debasing marauder. He lived amid the precipice of the unbridgeable abyss that separated him from Adam. He wanted to make mankind suffer for merely existing because it was their presence which caused him to fall from grace.

Meanwhile, Abel left his brother's presence speaking to himself. "Oh, love, what have you done to my God-fearing brother that he has now become mad and forgotten about every decency, every self-control, every fear and gratefulness to his Lord and became a monster who pants like a mad dog to gratify his own lust and greed?" Whispering in anguish, Abel walked alone into the dark forest that seemed to stretch on to eternity. He trudged aimlessly over the rough ground, his feet crushing the dead leaves that were strewn over the narrow pathways. Suddenly, he heard a noise behind him. Twisting his neck, Abel's eye caught the sight of a furry creature. Then he saw a howling wolf racing after him, leaping over bushes and tree boughs. Abel was knocked to the ground and moments later, he saw its powerful jaws open as the beast came down on his prone body and was about to sink its fangs into his neck.

However, seconds before he perished, he heard a thundering footstep. His brother Cain had arrived, and rammed his own muscular body into the wolf and struck the animal with such a crushing force that the wolf let out a howled cry and fell dead. As the giant furry body crashed to the ground, Cain helped his brother to his feet. Their previous quarrel forgotten; the two brothers paused to catch their breaths.

Once the brothers left the forest, they resumed their conversation. Cain once more reiterated his wish to marry his twin Colima, and Abel reminded him that marriage between fraternal siblings were prohibited by God's laws. This statement enraged Cain and he threatened to kill Abel if he said another word against his wish.

Abel loved his brother and he knew Cain had defended him from adversities and saved him from various calamities since they were boys, but his heart would not permit him to be blinded to morality. He begged Cain to understand that Colima was their very own blood sister, who deserved to be protected by them.

“We are Colima’s brothers,” Abel pleaded. “It is our duty to defend her honour, not to exploit it. We must not succumb to the lust of flesh and forget the commandments of our God and Maker!”

“I shall do as I please!” Cain said menacingly.

“Oh, my own brother!” Abel cried. “What has happened to your heart?! Have you no mercy or true love left in your heart?! Has every love become a means of selfish gratifications to you? Has every love in your heart become so impure and deviated and disgusting that you cannot have a pure love and protection for even someone with whom your God has forbidden sexual relationships with? Will you use every human flesh before you, even when God forbade it, as long as it fulfils your own selfish desire and cravings of your animal lust? Has your heart become so dead, so vile and so sick that no selfless love is left in your heart for those whom you were ordered by your God to protect and defend and not molest, abuse or seduce and groom? Oh, my brother! Beg forgiveness of the God who made you with so much love and care, and let not the devil have his way with you or make you a means of insult and degradation in the sight of the God whose love has protected you, and even when you are seeking to sin, this Omniscient Lord is still protecting you?”

Unable to make his brother listen, Abel decided to warm Cain’s hearts by reminiscing about the time they were little boys playing in the fields. Abel reminded his brother about how their father Adam spent his evenings reciting heart-warming tales from a time long before Abel and Cain existed. He recalled the pleasant anecdotes of paradise which Adam told them, and reminded Cain of the spellbinding stories about the exquisite paradise and painted a graphic picture of that utopian world.

Abel uttered some lines of wisdom to help his brother understand that chasing after human flesh was irresponsible:

**“How one lover stalks his prey like a hound,
Oblivious of the pestilence and pain abound,
To win the love of a loved one held so dear,
One flinch not away from blasphemous air,
And readily robs and ravishes all artless others,
Be they sisters, wives, brothers of mothers,
For love enslaves the slaves of lucid lust,
And breaks the chain from the hand of trust;
Envious of even dearest blood relations,
The lover shall slay without heart or emotions,
To gain a moment of his lover’s amor,
That deceives and destroys the soul’s ardour!
Never, never will love last the night of despair,
Never can lust of love to death compare,
And drown man in a boundless ocean,
With false words and lonely emotion!”**

Cain momentarily ceased arguing, and Abel once more faced heaven and prayed to God to heal his brother’s heart from all sexual deviancies and lustful impurities. “Oh, God of my burning soul!” Abel cried softly. “Forgive my brother and purify his heart from every illegal lust and let him have the strength and

honour to protect his own heart from becoming the slave of his every evil desire! O love! I seek refuge from you, and from the sins you make men do! Indeed, I seek protection from the slavery of humans which makes men blind to God and religion! I hope to avoid being the slave of human flesh which makes man a mad and raging lunatic in their loyalty towards one human and their maddening hatred and cruelty to all others who try to stop them from their goals of lust and selfishness! Oh, love! How dispensable and despicable you are! Indeed, it would have been better if you were never made! If only there were no love in this universe, then at least we could have been like the angels, sinless and free and ever deserving of the reward of our Maker and Creator! How inhuman you are, O lust! What is your vile trick that you take the best of men and turn them into the worst of men?! What is it that you do to the hearts of the noblest of men to turn them into lunatics and slaves who kill, hurt, torture and frame and destroy any human and defile God's words, and distort any religion that advises them to control themselves and not become the mad slave of their own lust, ego and greed?"

The tearful cries of Abel reached the devil's ears, and he began to worry that his reasonings might eventually make Cain come to his senses and give up his quest to marry Colima. Oh, the devil desperately hoped Cain would go forth with his illicit plans and earn the wrath of God. Only then could Azazil demonstrate to God that the children of Adam were vile and sinful creatures who lusted after the filthy human flesh, even if it were their own blood siblings.

After living in a life of sin and debauchery, the devil became a completely brutal thing by spending his waking hours in the company of the Hidden Ones. His hatred for Adam transformed him into a degenerated bloody ravisher who had vowed to induce mankind to commit countless crimes. Now he watched with glee as Adam's children began to embroil their lives in sin, and brothers took arms against brother and tried to slay their own flesh and blood with impunity.

Cain continued to rage and shout maddeningly, vowing to marry his sister by force is necessary, and Abel felt panic rise in his heart, and he realized that the devil was doubtlessly whispering evil thoughts into the head of his simple-minded brother. "Oh, tricks of the devil which enslaved the humans made with passion of fire!" Abel whimpered helplessly. "O lust and love which enslaved man to man! Never shall you misguide me from the love of my lord! For I have known your tricks and your weakness and the ways you attack men by sending weak people to be nice to their men with broken hearts so they forget all human decency and become insane for one person's love and approval! Never can you enslave me, O love! Never can you fool me, O lust, for I have bound myself strongly with the love and obedience of my Lord and Maker, the Most High, the Most Great, the Most Powerful! I shall adhere to the divine laws of One Whose love is free for all those who care to turn to Him! I have secured myself to His infinite Kingdom, to His everlasting Hope, to His eternal Love and to His boundless Mercy!"

Adam saw the anguish his sons were experiencing and he heard the pitiful cries of Abel, and with desperation, he threw himself to the ground and prayed for God's forgiveness for the unintentional affront he and his wife had done. Tears continued to flow down his cheeks as he hid his face in his hands and prayed to God to forgive him and his children. He knew the devil would do everything in his power to destroy the purity and honour of his many children. They would become overcome by jealousy and pride and murder and maul each other.

"I will have to work hard to wipe away religion from the world, so once all religions of God are destroyed, I will be able to persuade humans to carry out the most vulgar acts,

and women will agree to strip all their clothes because I will teach them that it is freedom to serve everyone sexually." -the devil,

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

Ego and Hatred for Goodness

While Cain was struggling with his own demons, Azazel instructed all the Hidden Ones to teach Cain how to brew alcohol and they proceeded to collect rotten grapes and putrid grains to ferment and churn into an intoxicant so that Adam's once pious son would become drunk and carry out an unforgivable sin such as murder or seduction.

The devil was screaming in delight upon hearing that Cain was preparing to drink intoxicants, and he shrieked to the angels. "Being intoxicated will cause confusion and lethargy to fill their minds and in their dazed state, they will happily fornicate and bare their behinds and march in the streets like pigs. They will be totally overcome by alcohol's detrimental effects and will behave like wild and diseased animals! Verily, those retarded humans will have no idea that drinking excessive alcohol will cause them to have seizures, suffer from irregular heartbeat and experience alcohol poisoning! Those faeces smeared bodies will suffer from hypothermia and die, and I will rejoice because they would not be able to believe in God while they are drunk and insensible and they will soon lose consciousness and die as disbelievers! Oh, victory and joy to me when those parasitic humans die in unbelief!"

Abel was oblivious to the devil's plans, but he knew how dangerous love could be. He addressed himself sternly, and announced, "Indeed, no human can coerce me into bondage, no human can enslave me, no human can torture me into hopelessness nor can any human love ever fool me into thinking it is lasting or permanent! Nay, I have known too deeply of the hearts of humans, their love and hate their changeful and betraying nature, their temporariness and their falsity! And I have known the love of my Sweet and Kind Lord! I have felt His everlasting Love, His boundless Mercy and His generous Compassion, that even when He afflicts mankind with some adversities in this life, He rewards them most nobly in the eternal life to come! This life is very brief, where man shall live for only some numbered days. These counted hours and days have no meaning to me! Its happiness holds no importance to me! O, many people will come into this world after I perish, and they will imagine they will live forever! But neither I nor those who come after me will live forever! Indeed, the time of death has been written and it shall come at its appointed time! When death comes, it shall take everyone regardless of age or gender! At the time of death, greed of wealth, lust of flesh or the hatred of men, or the flames of ego and sin will come to no avail to me in this life or my afterlife. People's love and hatred can neither harm nor benefit me."

Adam heard the words of Abel and how Cain rebuked his brother, and his heart ached with a sinking feeling which only parents can understand when they see one of their beloved children going astray. Adam begged the boys to obey God's commands, and entreated his children to hold steadfast to the religion of God and shun all forms of demeaning denominations which oppress women and sacrifice

children. He instructed his sons to encourage their children and grandchildren to avoid the superstitious worship of the devil and embrace God's true faith which honoured mankind and exalted him to the highest stages of heaven. "It is our Lord Who sent me to this world, after allowing me to live in paradise for a short while, and when He calls me back, I shall be happy to return." The elderly father told his sons. "Our eternity, our hereafter and our future that is with God should be more important to us than all the lust, all the honour, and all the kingdoms of this temporary world. Because no matter how much wealth and happiness we enjoy, remember, we will have to leave it very soon. Today, or tomorrow, we shall all die. We shall all leave this life! A beggar and a king shall both leave this world but the one who loves God more fervently, and obeyed His commandment most diligently shall be the king of the eternal heavens!"

"Indeed!" Cried Abel with emotion. "How can one enjoy life knowing death is inevitable? How can one lust after fellow humans when all who are upon earth will at any moment, die and burn or rot away and become nothing but dust? With its sensual laughs, love entices the lovers to sleep on beds of flame and perish in a whiff of dark smoke. Oh, my brother! I prefer the life of eternity to the life of a few miserable days of this life and I can ever imagine why man fights so much to live in this bitter world when they know they must die any minute." As he spoke, Abel sat beneath the grey sky.

It was nearing twilight of a sombre winter day and Abel could see the distant stars beginning to twinkle and the moon shining shyly, seeming to sail away into another universe, away from this melancholy sky and farther away from this forgotten patch of land upon an obscure little planet earth. Abel was busy in his prayers and musings, and wondered what would become of him and his brother. They had been born together, raised together and dwelt together as bosom friends and played as comrades over those bleak valleys and snow-covered mountains.

"For me, the promise of my God is true!" Abel murmured. "The eternal life which starts after death is truer than this life that I currently live! To me, this is a dream and death shall wake me into the real world. It is as if this world had been a dream which ends in death but to me it is a testing ground for my Lord to see who shall deserve to be with Him in His heaven forever and which of His creation is to be exiled permanently from heaven! Dear brother! Seek forgiveness from your Maker and do not destroy the entirety of your afterlife for the love and hate and happiness of a few days or hours."

"I love Colima," Cain snapped. "And I shall gratify my lust with whom I please!"

"Indeed, O my brother! This lust and passion are a disease of the mind and heart which kills one's innate mercy and pure love and makes oneself the mad and cruel slave of one's own selfishness and happiness of a few moments!"

Then Abel said a few additional lines to Cain:

"The wings of love stretch away,
And O the despair from its natal day!
Death and decay are to soon follow,
And the end might come tomorrow;
But nay, love is here and behold!
Lover and the loved one grow old!

**How false this hope of amor and lust,
That soon should turn into morbid dust,
Where lust enslaves the lover in sin,
Braying like a beast to own or win,
To enslave the subject of this libido,
And destroy a million others for an ego,
And enslave thousands for an errant cause,
Which reeks of selfishness and sinful laws!"**

"O Cain!" Abel added, "do not let yourself become the slave of your own lust and selfish passion and your own wants and wishes, but recede to the commandments of your Lord and have enough strength in yourself to control your own heart and mind! Let not yourself become a mad blind slave of your own wishes and whims of love or lust! I assure you, no good comes from being enslaved by one's own lust and anger or ego."

"Ah, what a delight!" The devil screamed in happiness, when he saw Abel and Cain quarrelling. "Indeed, I must encourage the sons of Adam to drink more alcohol and beer so that they can remain in a state of intoxication which will lead them to make poor decisions and engage in sinful behaviours. They will suffer loss of inhibitions after drinking strong intoxicants which will allow me manipulate them easily, for verily, wine and alcohol causes weak humans to experience extreme fatigue and become disoriented."

Adam hoped Cain and Abel would be eternal friends and loyal brothers. He spoke to them as gently as he could and expressed his earnest wish that a lasting brotherhood would be sealed between them, and their quarrels would cease and hostility ended forever.

"Indeed, O my brother," Abel cried tearfully, "the love and hatred of humans is in the hands of your Lord. No matter how much you are enslaved by someone or give your heart and soul and destroy your faith and give up your heaven and afterlife for that person, still that person might be most disgusted of you secretly and despise you in his or her heart. And if you worship your God and let the love and gratefulness of your Almighty most Loving God control your heart, then indeed the whole world will love you so eagerly, that their love will mean nothing to you because you would have already found a true and lasting love of God, and discerned the temporariness of human love. Mortal love and hate will make you laugh and you will realize your own stupidity and slavery and madness and seek freedom and eternal peace from the Power and Love of your Maker!"

"O my brother! Seduction is abuse, and it is slavery of human flesh that accumulates impurity in the heart and soul. Don't be worse than an animal. The beasts of these forests do not know their siblings! O do not become slave of one's own body part, and destroy oneself. You and I both know it is not love to marry Colima! It is abuse. You were supposed to be guardian of our sister! God gave you body parts, and made you a man as a trust, so you can protect women, and not to assault them.

"Oh, no!" Shouted Cain. "This love is not sin. I love Colima! Love is love! It is pride!"

“Can you not feel any shame, O brother of mine?” Abel gasped. “You are trying to exploit the person you were supposed to love and protect? O do not be so subhuman, and behave in such an inhuman manner! How can you call yourself human, when you wish to abuse your ward? O I beg you! Do not delude yourself like devil. There is nothing to be proud about in fornicating with one’s sister. It is shameful, indeed!”

“Shame!” Cried Cain. “No, love is pride! Sex is pride! I feel no shame in loving!”

“Alas, O Cain! This life is but for two days, and all these lustful feelings are nothing but an enslavement. This is a temporary life. Forget about your lust! Give it up. Oh Cain! I speak as your brother, restrain your sexual organs and protect your sister. O protect her like you would protect children. Love is not love. Lust is slavery, so do not become animalistic in your desire. If God forbids sex with sister, then do not do so, for brothers are supposed to protect sisters, and not abuse them! Indeed, all men are brothers, be they young or old, and therefore parents will never abuse their own children! O dear brother! Fear God. God had forbidden us to wed siblings. We are not allowed to touch sisters!”

“Be silent, Abel, for I do not seek your counsel, nor do I want your advice!” Cain uttered threateningly.

The pious brother continued to speak in a gentle tone. “O my brother! Let not the lust of a woman make you forget your own duty of protecting those who are under your guardianship. Colima is our sister and is therefore forbidden to us to marry or abuse!” Abel heaved a sorrowful sigh and added. “Indeed, do not let lust and the devil make a sick monster out of you! Do not let the lust of an individual make you so mad and insane that you forget about the commandments of God in your quest to quench your sick lust that you spare not the one whom God placed under your care for protection?”

This statement made Cain so angry that he whirled and raised his arm and struck Abel across the face. He then took a fistful of Abel’s tunic and hauled him up brutally while pummeling him with his fist. Abel cried out and tried to distance himself from his enraged brother but Cain refused to relinquish his hold. Finally breaking free from his brother’s grasp, Abel begged Cain to control his emotions. “O Lord of my soul!” Sobbed Abel. “Have You not created me and my brother? Have You not made us from the same parents and have You not loved and protected us and fed and clothed us and kept us sane with belief in You? Then forgive us our trespasses and guide us unto the paths of those upon whom You are pleased!”

The quarrel between his only sons made the aging father shake in grief. Adam wept like a wounded warrior who had been inflicted a terrible pain, and felt such intense agony as though a lance was driven directly into his heart. He prayed for divine forgiveness and continued to invoke God’s mercy and love. From afar, he heard Abel pleading with Cain, using profound logic and love. “Do you not know, O brother of mine,” Abel was saying, “that the devil enslaved the best of men with lust and slavery of passion towards one person and then another and another until the person no longer retained a will of their own and readily defied every sacred thing for their own desires and gratification and then tried to legalize it by brainwashing themselves and their victim with notions of false love?!”

Adam had always encouraged his sons to be pious and bring about peace and brotherhood in this world. He and Eve had tried to be noble parents but they could not stop their children's self-aggrandizement. The devil continued to pry in the private life of Adam and his sons, but his underestimation of the strange human soul caused him to move aggressively.

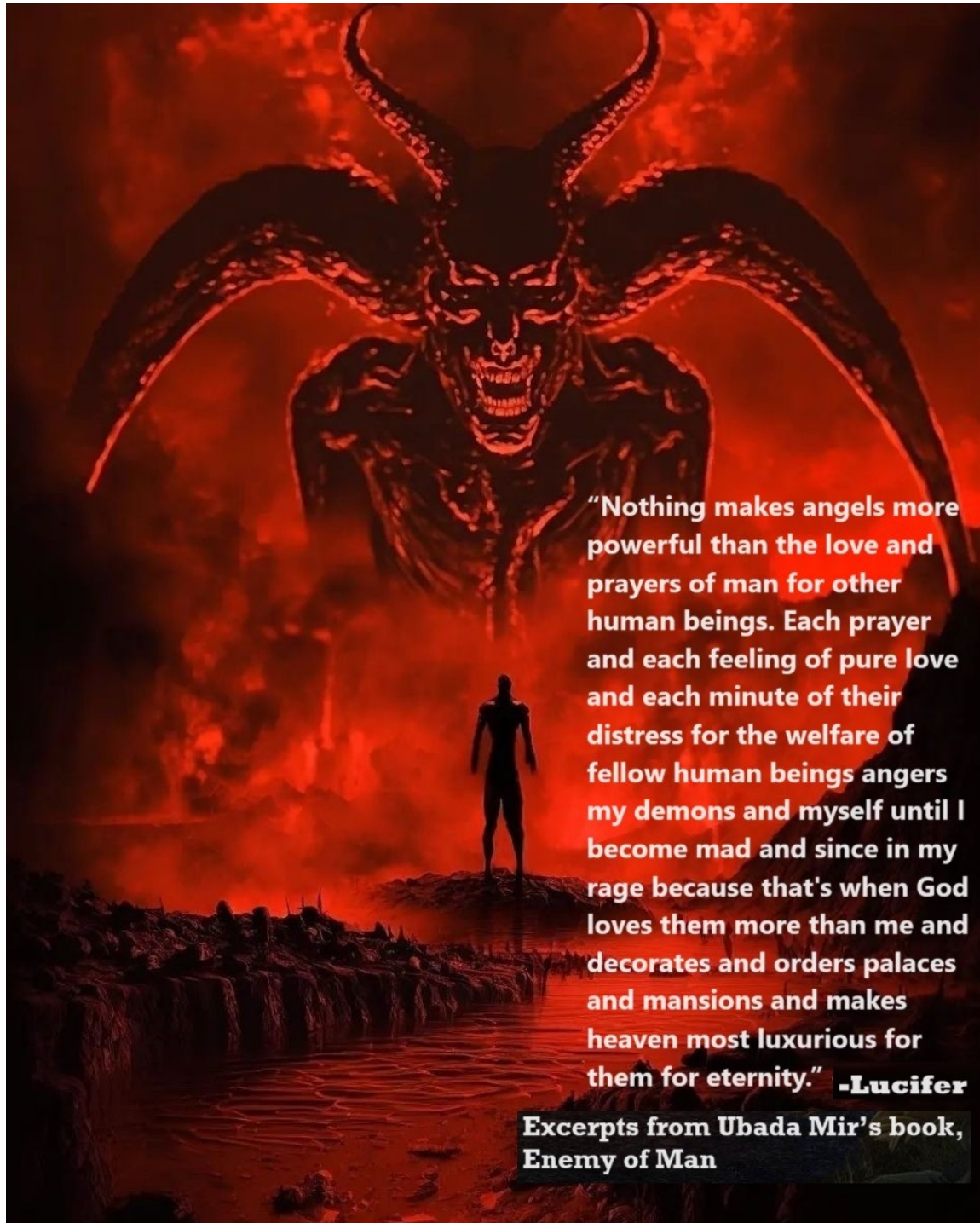
Adam glanced at the dismal skies and felt rather helpless, because he knew life would never be the same for him again. He prayed to God. "O Lord of the heavens and earth! Give my son the strength to fend of his evil desire which makes his heart enslaved to his selfish, passionate slavery and lustful desire to groom and seduce those who he was supposed to protect and honour and love with a pure love! O God of our soul! Protect my sons from becoming astray! Protect me and my children from ever being proud of the faith and strength You have blessed me with and let not our hearts ever get so enslaved by man or woman that humans start justifying sexual molestation and seduction with those whom they were supposed to protect and honour and love with a pure love!"

Hearing his father's prayers, Abel echoed those words, adding, "O God of my soul! Who but You can guide this heart of mine? My soul has become weary of this world and this life in which man's lust and passion makes the best of them into the worst of them. In my loneliness, and in my fear-filled life, in a life where nothing is promised and no joy is guaranteed, and not even the next moment is assured, in a world where I do not know where my next meal is going to come from, nor will I know if I would ever eat it, or whether death will visit me before I take my meals!" Abel paused, glancing at his brother. The two young men momentarily made eye contact and Cain's angel dissipated by some degree. They began to walk towards the nearby woods. Sharp twigs and branches whipped in the cold wind as clouds of dust were kicked in the air. The brothers raced through the forests, trying to convince each other of their argument, as they passed beneath the undergrowth. The sky overhead was a steely blue canopy, glaring coldly at the duo as the vestiges of the twilight's gleam was sinking away.

Adam and his sons spent family time together and discussed about the reality of the hereafter. They rowed over the rivers and caught larges fishes. At the close of the evening, they filled baskets with fish and bread, and wrapped woven blankets around themselves and heard stories of paradise. Those olden tales mesmerized Abel and Cain and their sisters.

Now, Abel took his brother's hand and prayed aloud. "O God of the worlds!" Abel called out. "We have You and none but You. No guardian have we but You. No hope have we but You and no love have we to depend on but You. Even in our cruelty, even in our oppression and ungratefulness, even in our sins and transgressions, and even in our selfishness and desires, we have no hope but in You! Whoever we wrong or whatever sin we do, still there is no one to forgive us, no one to understand us, no one to pity us but You. In this unwelcome and unpromised life, in this lonely voyage through pain and loneliness, there is no one but You to turn to. No friend but You, no companionship but Yours and no hopes but the hope in You. Every fear of ours, You solve; every hope we have, You give; every catastrophe around us You mend and for every pain we experience, You recompense in this world or the next!" Abel paused and then beseeched to his Maker. "My lord! Owner of this universe! Forgive those of Your servants who oppress and hurt You by disobeying Your laws and by denying the blessings which

You blessed them with! O Forgive those of Your servants who in their pain and their anger, blamed You for all the calamity that befell them."



"Nothing makes angels more powerful than the love and prayers of man for other human beings. Each prayer and each feeling of pure love and each minute of their distress for the welfare of fellow human beings angers my demons and myself until I become mad and since in my rage because that's when God loves them more than me and decorates and orders palaces and mansions and makes heaven most luxurious for them for eternity."

-Lucifer

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man

A Father's Sorrow and Failure

While Abel wept and prayed to God to forgive his brother, Adam was wallowing in his own grief. In the pitiless dark life on earth, Adam was alone and sad. He was afraid for his progeny. Would they too slip and fall into sin? Would his children be deceived by the devil as he and his wife had been duped into eating the fruit from the forbidden tree? Humankind faced the eerie prospect of dying of sin, debauchery and wretchedness.

Adam observed his surroundings with a curious scrutiny and studied his new situation carefully. He heard Abel supplicating to the Lord of the universe. "O God of the soul that cry unto You! Do You not know what loneliness, and what fear deluges the minds of Your servants and creation?" Abel cried. "Forgive the servants of Yours who sees every pain in their life as punishment from You, and forget that each of those calamities came to them due to their own actions, and they forget the blessings You have kept in storage for their few days of suffering in this temporary world. My Lord! My Maker and my Creator! This world is nothing but pain and hopelessness and a agony that no human has the courage to contain! Do you not hear their cries? O Lord! Do you not hear their sobs when they mourn the departure of their loved ones and when pain and fear attacks them from every side? Do you not answer their calls, O Lord of all souls, when they weep and oceans of tears flood from the gates of their hearts, in pain after pain and from fear after fear and suffering after suffering, when poverty sickness, fear, loneliness and burning agonies scar and bleeds the blood of their hearts away? Then forgive us now, O God of Love!"

When Adam was sent to earth, he found himself on the Island of Diamonds and despite the shock of being on earth, he sensed the fragrance of paradise still wafting through the mountains of Ceylon. Soon, he was alone and utterly sorrowful, so he decided to establish an entente cordiale between himself and the wild creatures who roamed in the forests and came out of their lairs to see this strange visitor in their land. Adam hoped the animals of earth would love him, but he was met with suspicious growls and bleary glances.

Some of the angels wept upon witnessing Adam's anguish, and they felt sorry for the childish man who had loved them so dearly. Indeed, Adam was curious by nature, and suffered from a lapse in judgement, and he had eaten from the forbidden tree, but the ministering spirits of heaven knew God loved Adam and already forgave him. They muttered amongst themselves that the first man to be created was fortunate to be forgiven. But when the devil overheard their conversation, he exploded in anger and cried out, "Oh, burning carnage and slaughter be on me if Adam or his offspring die as a monotheistic believer and gains God's forgiveness! They will sin wildly like mad dogs. I will make them believe they had been descendent from apes and gorilla, and those repulsive mud creatures will believe that their grandchildren will become pigs again! I will watch

with relish as the sons of Adam engage in totally unnatural and vile acts that are prohibited by God, and they begin to marry their own siblings and children, and sacrifice infants to gain more power! I want God to see their decline, and how they had become animalistic creatures that are totally deprived of a moral existence." The devil screamed loudly. "O may I be crushed and burned and torn to pieces by wild beasts before I let one member among the sons of Adam die as a believer of God! Oh, how I will ruin the hereafter of those hateful and repulsive creatures."

While the devil shrieked in rage, Adam and his sons were pleading to God for clemency and fortitude. "O God of the sinners!" Abel cried. "O God of the weak! O God of the slaves of desire! O God of the killers and thieves! Forgive Your creation! Forgive Your own creation! Forgive those slaves of Yours who sin in their madness and transgress in their heartbreak and their loneliness! Forgive them when they curse You! Forgive them when they blame and hate You! Who else have they, O Lord, when all the world betrayed them? Who else have they but You? Who else is there for them to hold responsible but You? O God of the universe and all the creation! Had they not loved You, would they have blamed You for all their pain and suffering?" With these words, Abel tried to plead with his Maker, asking Him to forgive the rebellion of his brother because verily, he believed Cain had lost his senses due to being overcome by animal lust and base desires.

In the span of several decades, Adam and Eve lived in guarded harmony, because there was not an hour of his life where Adam did not weep and cry to God, seeking pardon for his sin.

With tears in his eyes, Adam uttered several couplets to beg God's pardon:

"O angels who live and reign in heaven!
Whose sins and follies are duly forgiven!
Hast thou dismissed me from thy door,
To a world, thou never wouldst explore?
How could the angels - flying far away,
Know of the anguish to which I am prey?
Must I suffer alone with these morbid pains,
Can there be no succour to my mortal remains?
O God with Thy pardon, unto me be bounteous,
Accept my plea, though I alone am erroneous!"

Love and Healing

Eve gave birth to forty children through twenty births. After every few years, she gave birth to a set of twins, with each birth consisting of a male and a female child, but the apple of his eye was Abel and Cain.

Earth did not offer Adam an interesting life. The dreary monotony of mortal life which was akin to living in the land of the dead. They toiled above the ground only to die and sink beneath it. With the lethargy of a corpse and the rigidity of a mountain, they continued to strive and survive each dismal day. As they struggled to live a righteous life, the devil was lurking behind every shadow, living with bitter hate in his heart, dreaming of hating mankind and awakening the next day with a resolution to hate and destroy all humans who were to come.

Adam was in a dilemma when he saw Abel and Cain arguing over God's decree. Cain had insisted upon marrying his twin sister, which the heavens had disapproved. He wanted his children to characterize a seamless fusion between faith and chastity, and desired nothing save peace and harmony in his small family, so he begged God to grant him advise. In his heart, Adam prayed earnestly. "Forgive them, O God of my soul! Forgive Your slaves who sin against You! Forgive their dumbness and defected intelligence which makes them worship the human flesh You had sent to help them, and they forget You in the process! Forgive them when they become the slave of Your slaves instead of loving You! O God! Would You not forgive a soul whose hearts are so broken that their minds have become like that of a child who knows only his mother? Will You not forgive Your broken-hearted slaves who disown You, blame You, hate You and worship and love and cherish the slaves of Yours whom You sent to them by putting love in their hearts for Your broken and sad servants? Surely, You know, O God, that pain and fear breaks every brave man and only those whom You guide most thoroughly can be saved from the pain and punishment of lust and slavery of desires and sin!"

Mankind was destined to live in this planet for thousands of years to come, guarding the peace of the forlorn continents and the silent seas. The family of Adam had spent long happy evenings of joyousness, and enjoyed delicious food and vast quantities of fruits. Now, Adam prayed passionately, because he feared that his children would abandon the pursuit of religion and live in a realm of plunderers who would make forays on land and seas. He continued praying in silence. "Every passing minute, every hour of loneliness, every minute of madness, we turn to You, O Maker of mankind, and God of the afterlife! We turn to You, we hope for You, we look unto You and we hold on to Your love and hope of a better life to come! O God! The pain of human life, the pain of suffering, the

pain of loneliness, the pain of false human love and remorseless mortal hate, the pain of love and betrayal, has caused the hearts of all your human creations to break and shatter! Indeed, these soul-wrecking pain has caused mankind to become insane, and has made them the slave of every human who gives them hope and companionship. This pain has caused their hearts to become so broken that they no longer have any control over it! No goodness are their hearts capable of, no hope is contained in their hearts for they have all lost their hearts in the slavery of human flesh, to seek the illusory human love, hate and jealousy and insecurity."

Sad thought ran through Adam's mind. Indeed, the sinful ones would have no sense of form or taste, and cease to pity or love one another. They would be his children, borne from his wife, and yet they would become influenced by the devil and loot and kill their neighbours! Oh, the terrible prospect which awaited mankind! Would they really become a nation of pirates, chasing after money and power, while disbelieving in the greater glory of God and heaven? How can mankind survive even a minute of this pain-filled life without God's hope and without God's love? What other hope was there for a pain so deep, so desperate, so mad and so destructive and so all consuming? In his heart, he asked God to give mankind hope. "Give us love! Give us Your promise! O God! Give us Your forgiveness and heal the brokenness of our already broken hearts!"

When the devil saw Adam and Eve living in harmony, he gritted his large fiery teeth in horror and rage. "O how I hate Adam!" He screamed so loudly that the beasts of the earth were frightened. "No one have ever suffered and hated as much as I have! Oh, I would happily walk into an inferno and burn till eternity if I could ensure each member of the filthy human race goes in with me!" From the bottom of his heart, Azazel held great hatred for the entire humankind and when he saw Adam weeping to his Maker and seeking pardon from the Merciful God, he announced his wicked plans to his charges. A million Hidden Ones stood around him in the devil's circle and hung on his every word. "With your assistance, I shall convince humans to become the vilest creatures to ever exist. I shall assure them that it is cruel not to abuse their own children and marry their parents or siblings. Those who shall not walk around naked and kill innocent children will be banished from their lands because I will frame those pious men for rape and murder and even carry out terrorism, assassinations, and arson in their name until every single person in the world hates them more than death. I will convince them that it is the ultimate freedom to roam in the streets naked like pigs and eat each other's waste and dirty body parts. The people will hasten to comply with the sinners, and those who are religious will be hanged and quartered by the envious sinful people among Adam's children."

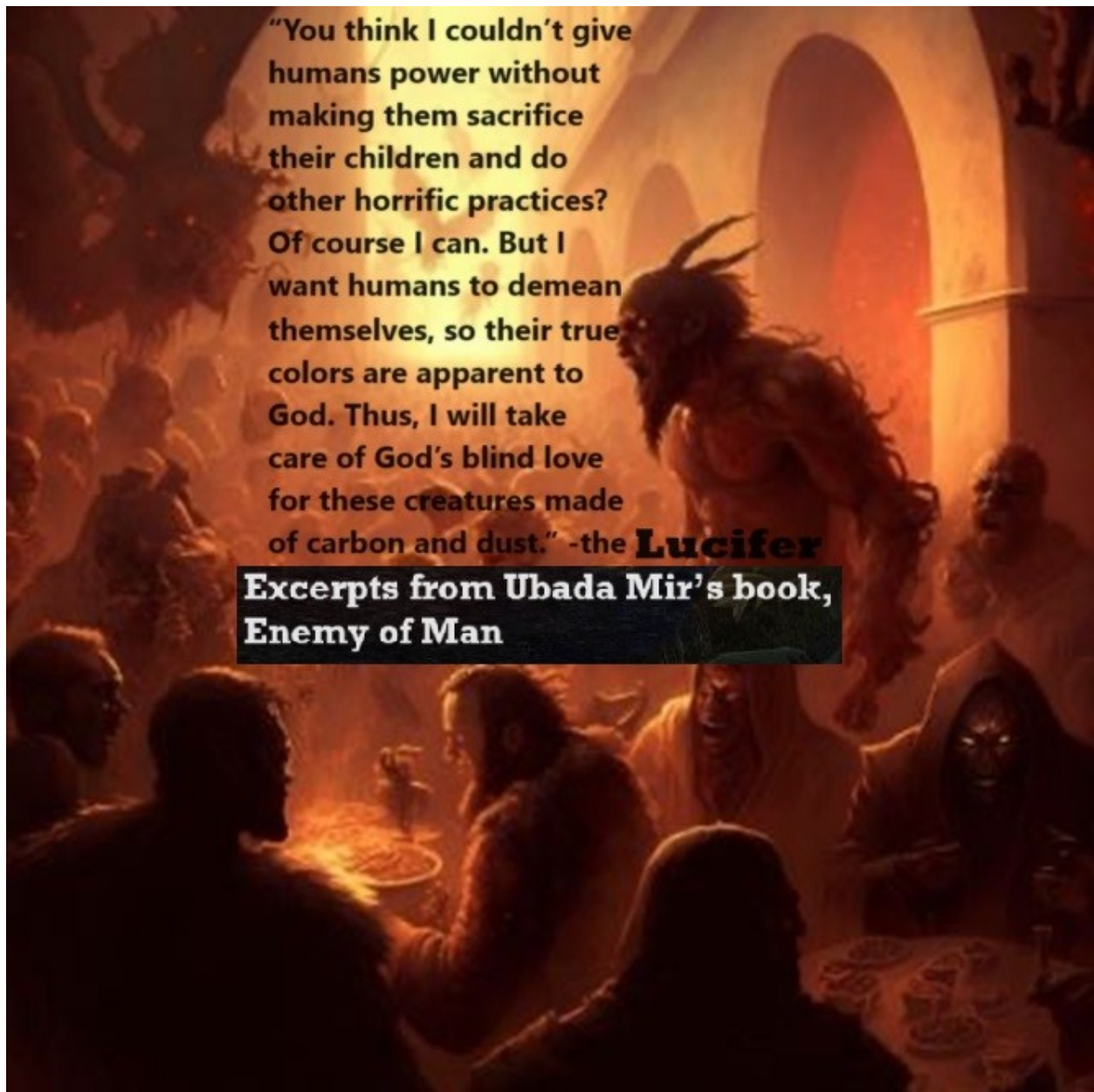
Hearing the angry shouts of the devil alarmed Adam, and he realized that it was on this planet that he and his little nuclear family was living in isolation within the cage of human frailty! He prayed in his heart for the betterment of his offspring and beseeched God to forgive mankind. "O Lord, do find some goodness in every one of the men You made and forgive them, for You are the most Forgiving, most Merciful, most Just and most Honourable amongst all and every being! Will You not forgive Your slaves who have transgressed against You when You know what pain and loneliness, what torture and torment they have been through? Forgive them, O Lord, and give them hope even though they despise You and deny You and disbelieve in You? Can a child's disbelief in his parents cause the parents to

stop caring for their child? Then, O Lord, indeed, You love the sinners more than any parents ever could, so forgive them even when they curse and hate You and blame You and deny You and become the slaves of the slaves of Yours whom You sent to them and placed love in their hearts for them to give them peace and security for a while!"

There was a time when he was incapable of being sad, but that utopian life was gone. Here, he was deeply alone and terrified. This was not paradise, where he could bask in comfort and remain perpetually unpreoccupied! Indeed, the world was a place of deception where people would be programmed to get enamoured by infatuations of love, wealth and prosperity. They could never be satiated with lust or fame. He had fervent belief in mankind's regenerative powers and prayed to God to keep them guided. "O the most Merciful God! Indeed, man's pain, man's torment, and man's agony make men angry and spiteful and filled with vengeance and insecurity, and in their rage, they forget all mercy, all love, all loyalty, all wisdom and intelligence!"

An acute state of physical exhaustion drove him to the edge of unconsciousness. Adam was in constant and terrible pain. He stood beneath the unforgiving desert sun and bowed before his Lord in meekness and silence. Adam knew his son was still labouring under a delusion and this has caused Cain to become overcome by his illegal desires and illicit lust for his twin sister! Adam ordered his children to avoid all forms of intoxicants and told them not to listen to music and break the instruments which the devil encouraged him to build. He reminded them in stern words: "Music, like wine and other drugs, had a powerful effect on the brain, and producing pleasurable feelings and made humans forget about sad negative feelings. Oftentimes, human beings would imagine that listening to music motivate them into doing useful actions, but listening to vulgar noise not only damages the ears, causing deafness, but it also poses risks to their health. While listening to rock music and bass drums may appear to offer temporary relief from stress, sadness and other forms of emotional embarrassments, listening to music for a long period of time creates negative emotional state and causes profound changes in the human brain, leading to disorderly behaviours, such as rampant violence and suicide."

Upon imparting this advice, Adam once more turned his tear-stained face to heaven, and prayed. "Indeed, my Lord, it is their pain and agony which causes humans to become blind to every other blessing of Yours and become enslaved by human's love or hate and disown You in their moments of childishness and immaturity! Forgive their slavery for humans! Forgive their love for humans! Forgive their loyalty and devotion for the humans You sent their way and forgive them when they hate You most passionately while enjoying every blessing You blessed them with! Forgive those gullible humans when they give credit to humans all the goodness You do for them or make others do for them!" Adam was not a millenarian, but he had high hopes in the goodness of his future offspring. He was certain there would be great prophets born from his children and they would spread goodness on earth.



The devil was overjoyed at being able to successfully deceive Adam into eating the forbidden fruit. Now, he had greater confidence in his abilities and vowed to misguide all the sons and daughters of Adam for millions of years.

"As an eye-witness to the relentless tide of human events," Satan boasted to the angels, "I shall be able to inform humans as to what might befall them in the future, and as a result, they will think I am mightier than God and will worship me! I will show those verminous humans some new phenomena and teach them

deviated principles in order to make them sin and carry out depraved acts. I have ventured across the mysterious galleries of heaven and have seen the hidden recesses of the earth and when I tell the repulsive people about the mysteries of the underworld, they will worship me and believe in my cult philosophy. Indeed, they will all worship me as Lucifer, for those little tricks which I will do for them. They will become my slaves in exchange for a few pieces of information that I will bring them. I will inform them about what their enemies are thinking about and they will all believe in me and gladly disbelieve in God, disbelieve in the afterlife and disbelieve in the truth of heaven and hell until God never forgives them nor permits them to enter heaven."

"Cursed be you, O devil!" The angels cried. "Have you not read the Final Testament, where God informs humankind in the Chapter the Brightness, thus: Thy Lord hath not forsaken thee, neither hath he been displeased."

"Nay!" Screamed Satan. "Woe to me if God forgives them! I shall make turn them into heathen and pagans, and they all shall become idolaters and agnostics and worship me as Lucifer! And if they eventually begin to believe in heaven and hell, then indeed, I will start making them believe in reincarnation. I will mobilize my legions of Hidden Ones, and will start making my progeny take the form of their ancestors. Those Hidden Ones will look like their human ancestors and will dress in the same manner. All members of my race and my progeny who are made from fire will then appear before humans and take the form of their deceased friends and family until everyone gets convinced that people who die will be able return as ghosts and spirits. I will bring them proof that the dead is not gone, so the foolish humans stop fearing death and disbelieve in the hellfire. Ultimately, those nauseating humans will stop believing in the messages that the messenger and the prophets of God brought along and then I will make them disbelieve in that Divine information. I will be able to successfully bring the ghost of their dead because I have seen all their grandparents and all their friends. I have lived for thousands of years before their birth and have seen lives in its entirety, and verily, it will be in my power to manipulate them with my shapeshifting progeny and make them worship me. Whenever they focus on my energy, I will make them believe in my nonconsequential powers until they start disbelieving in God, disbelieving in hell and disbelieving in heaven."

The winged messengers of God who glided across heaven's pavilions rebuked the devil. "Indeed, your plans shall be unsuccessful, for God had commanded humankind to read the following chapter of the Final Testament often: I betake me for refuge to the Lord of the daybreak. Against the mischiefs of his creation. And against the mischief of the night when it overtaketh me. And against the mischief of weird women. And against the mischief of the envier when he envieth." Then the angels read from passages of the Chapter Counsel of the Final Testament: "Unto Him belongeth all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth, and He is the Sublime, the Tremendous."

The devil ignored their words, and continued to screech. "I know secrets about the subterranean chambers of this land and can brave the depths beneath the ground up to the smouldering fire in the earth's interiors. The igneous mass under the earth cannot harm me for I am made with fire. And when I demonstrate my powers to the diminutive men, they will become my slaves and turn into the most degenerated species in the universe. I shall go to every cave where hermits live, and make them fornicate and murder their parents. Indeed, even the advent of

death shall not turn them to God because they will not believe in any life after death! Those detestable people will believe only in reincarnation and call unto me as Lucifer! They will believe in the ghosts of their dead because I will take the shape of the dead and come to them and speak to them as Lucifer, and those fake ghosts will tell them that there is no afterlife. Those horrendous humans will believe that the ghosts of the dead roam around the world, and they will have no need to fear hell or seek heaven!"

"Oh, hateful devil! Why do you think you can deceive humans with your small offering of help when neither can you give them eternal life nor can you cure them from terminal illnesses? Do you not know that humans God fashioned with mercy love God even when He takes something away from them, even when He causes them to grieve or face poverty. God loves humans even when they curse, even when they sin, even when they are disobedient or forgetful. What are you, O loveless devil, to come between God and man?"

"But I will wait for them to pray to God, and when God will reject their prayers, I will come and pretend to give them what they want!" Satan argued.

"Indeed, God never asked humans to worship Him with the guarantee that He will give them everything they ask for in exchange. No, indeed, God does not love those who love him for a cheap return or for mercenary reasons." The angel paused and addressed the devil. "O spiteful devil! Why do you think your God rejected you and preferred the sons of Adam over your devotions, although some of them are sinful and they all made of rotting clay? Because to your God, they are a million times more worthy than you despite their sins and their filth and their disobedience. Verily, O devil, it is the love of the children of Adam for which God chose them! It is the relentless love of mankind; it is the unrequited or requited love of humans that made your God love them and prefer them over all of us! It is for this endless love that God honoured and glorified humans and made them more superior to you demons and us angels! You will never be able to turn humans away from the pure path of God!"

"O stupid angels!" Satan snarled violently. "Why are you all so deluded and so retarded and hold such a high opinion and positive thoughts about these disgusting, ungrateful humans who deny God even when He gives them everything. Of course, they shall come to me even when they have everything and when they lose everything! Why should humans believe in God? Does he ever repay them for their worship? Does God ever reward them fixed amount of gold each day for praying? No! Which dumb human would worship a God without getting money and gold in return? Think about it! Does God reward them or ever give them what they ask for?"

"O devil! Humans love God without any preconditions. The love between human beings and their Maker is unconditional! If their love were conditional and they only worshipped Him for their own gain, then by the God of the heavens and earth, He would never have created mankind! We swear by the Creator of demons and angels, He never would have created humans and indeed never would have God elevated them and made them the best of all creation! Indeed, we the angels, obey and worship God because we see His Power and His Glory and we witness His might and we fear His wrath, but indeed, mankind is ever more superior than us in the eyes of the God of the universe because they worship Him out of pure love. Most assuredly, human beings obey and love Him out of a love that is never

demanding, never conditional and never seeks any return. Thus has God made mankind the best of all creation and has prepared all the heavens as their kingdom and shall reward them eternally for their love and their devotion to His Majesty!"

"It angers me to see women veiled and chaste, and so I made it mandatory in my rituals to sexually dehumanize women.

I want religion to be eradicated so women can be tortured in the name of love, and whipped by men in the name of freedom, and they will indeed, be pleased to be on the streets and wait for men to whip them and beat them, because even while being beaten, they will think they are honorable and free! Only then I can torture humans

forever!" -**Lucifer**

Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man

Madness!

"May your mouths be locked forever!" The devil screeched. "How dare you say humans are sincerer in their love towards God? They are indeed most ungrateful! When God gives them everything, they sin against Him; they worship their lovers

and they curse God and kill His followers and they blame God for everything that is wrong with their lives. Indeed, when the first wind of disaster hits them, they shall all turn to me. Those filthy bodied selfish humans will all forsake their beloved God and summon me and worship me and deliberately believe I am their god in order to gain a meal which, after eating I will kill them anyway. But I shall wait for them to become completely apostate and revel in the state of disbelief before I poison them all!" Satan spat at the angels and added, "Those stupid ugly people will reject the messages of the prophets and ignore the commandments of the messengers, and they will meditate on me to gain more power. I will show them illusions of ghosts to make sure they never, ever worship God anymore, so they never believe in the messages of God, so they never believe in the commandments and the texts and the scriptures of Almighty God. Indeed, they will turn into me in times of difficulty, and I will use my powers to occasionally help them a little here and there to encourage them to worship me more fervently. What joy for me when those terribly disgusting humans will believe in every commandment that I tell them to obey. When they become slaves of me and my race, then will I offer them some energy and strength and make them carry out dreadfully indecent acts. Most assuredly, those sons of Adam will indeed believe in every word I say and will become addicted to power. FOR A SMALL IOTA OF EXTRA POWER, THESE DEPRAVED HUMANS WILL TRY TO BECOME MORE LIKE ME, CALLING UNTO ME AS LUCIFER AND CONTINUE TO MEDITATE AND FOCUS ON MY HEAT AND ENERGY, AND THEY WILL WORSHIP ME AND SHITTY LIES, AND EVENTUALLY START KILLING THEIR OWN CHILDREN TO GAIN MORE POWER. THOSE REPULSIVE MUDDY CREATURES WILL FORNICATE LIKE PIGS, AND WALK AROUND NAKED. THEY WILL START SEXUALLY ASSAULTING ALL THEIR FAMILY MEMBERS, AND MURDER ALL THEIR FRIENDS, AND AFTER CARRYING OUT ALL THESE CRIMES, THEY WILL FRAME THE RELIGIOUS PEOPLE FOR IT, SO THAT NO ONE ELSE EVER AGREES TO BELIEVE IN GOD OR ADHERE TO THE FAITHS OF THE APOSTLES, MESSENGERS, AND SAINTS. Those humans who become my slaves will fame the people of God for the sickest crimes and effectively destroy every religion until God hates the human race and refuses to show mercy to them!"

"Lo! God, He is the Forgiver, the Merciful." The angels cried out indignantly, quoting directly from Chapter Consultation of the Final Testament.

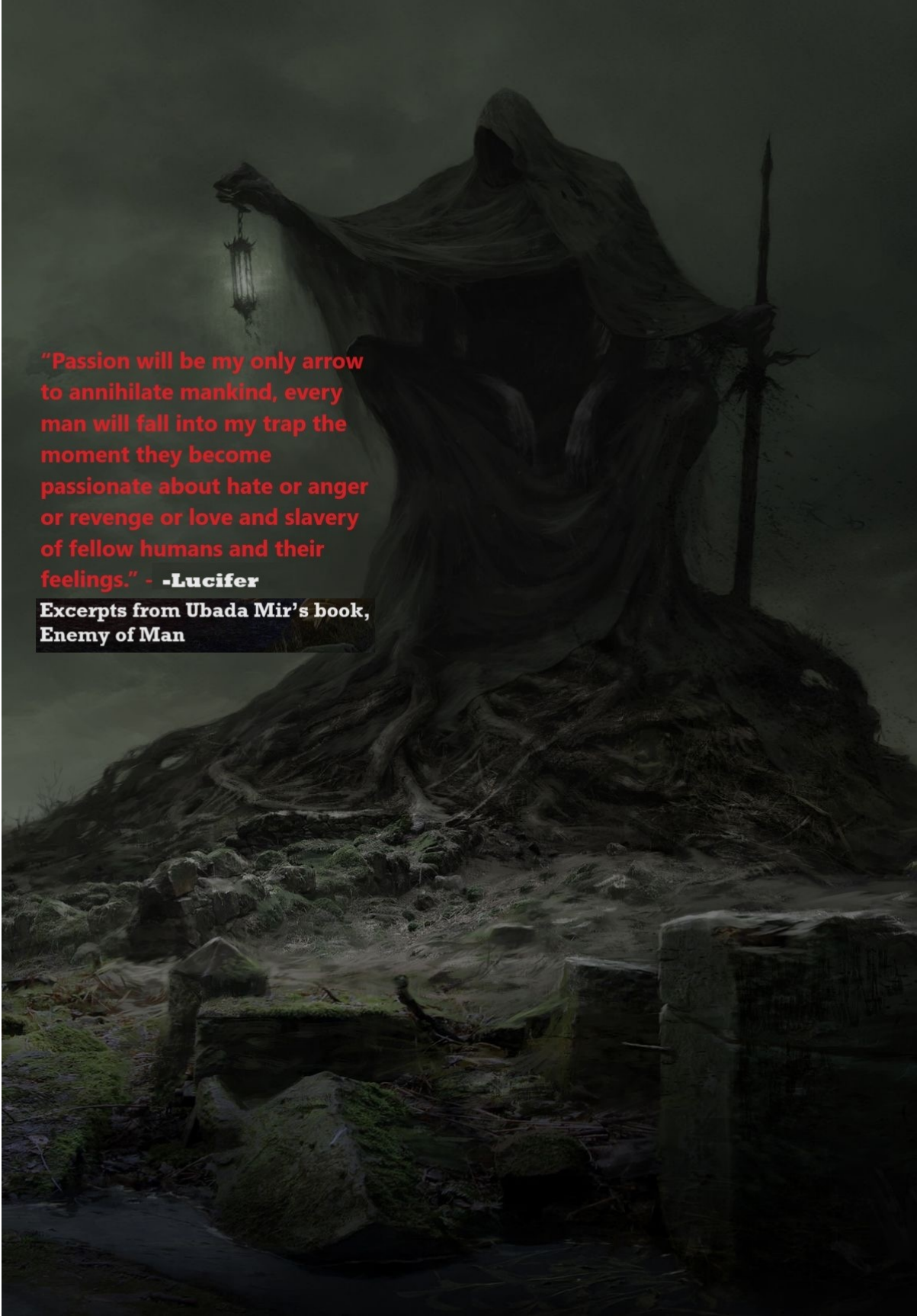
Azazil had vowed to misguide every man and woman the moment he was declared to be an outcast devil, and when he saw Adam dwelling peacefully in paradise, bursts of anger tore through his heart as he screamed again. "I will make every member of the human race forget about religion and the afterlife. I will make them busy in lust and music to enable them to forget about the imminent death and the pains of illness. I will teach them vulgar music lyrics the same way I used music to distract Eve and Adam in heaven. I shall search every mountain-side and convince every human to worship me alone. I will use my energy and firepower to teach the power of darkness and they will bow down to me as Lucifer. I will convince them that I have a lot of power. I will teach them to believe in the power of their own mind's energy. Eventually, I will teach those excremental humans that they are all gods of this universe, and they will believe me and become atheist and agnostic, denying the very existence of their Supreme Maker. However, if some among the human race have doubts, and are convinced that God created mankind from Adam and Eve, I shall immediately teach them to become believers in evolution theories, where I will assure them that they have been descendent of monkeys, pigs and apes. I will teach the hateful humans they

have power in their own minds. I challenge God, that if He claims to be Just, then how can He ever forgive man after they kill each other in wars and assault women and children for their lovers or to gain wealth?"

As the angels walked, their glorious figures were in unison, and long sculpted necks stretched taut, and they appeared like suns of beauty to onlookers, but the continuous ranting of Azazil disturbed their peace and they chided him. "Fie, O devil!" They said sharply. "You have become accursed by God because of your hate and jealousy for humans! What will you gain by making people sin and follow their lust and ego and anger? Is it because you want to be the best? Is it because you want God to hate them and be disgusted of them? Are you demeaning yourself by becoming the devil so that you prove yourself to be better than them and make yourself the most superior to all of creation or so you can gain our respect? Why are you so obsessed with your image and honour and self-respect that you are willing to spend your entire life torturing and demeaning the sons of Adam when they have never hurt you?"

"O legion of winged angels!" the devil replied. "Curse me all you want, but I was once the leader of you all. I stopped civil wars between the spirits and imprisoned those among the Hidden Ones who defied God's commandment. I was chosen by God to be your leader as I was the best and you all respected me, and hero-worshiped me. Verily, I was your leader and the most honourable among all of God's creation. Today, instead of respecting me, you started to serve their kind! You honour those filthy creatures and dishonour me as if I am a thing of lowness not deserving of your respect. Today or tomorrow, I will get back my position but only after I prove to you all how evil humans are. I will make them do such vile acts that those faecal-smeared humans will lose all sense of mortal regrets and human kindness and become wild romping shameless beasts!"

The devil's fierce ranting was heard in heaven, and in the Final Testament, God, from above His Throne, announced, "O my servants who have transgressed to your own hurt, despair not of God's mercy, for all sins doth God forgive. Gracious, Merciful is He! And return ye to your Lord, and to Him resign yourselves, ere the punishment come on you, for then ye shall not be helped: And follow that most excellent thing which hath been sent down to you from your Lord, ere the punishment come on you suddenly, and when ye look not for it!" (The Final Testament, Chapter the Troops)



**"Passion will be my only arrow
to annihilate mankind, every
man will fall into my trap the
moment they become
passionate about hate or anger
or revenge or love and slavery
of fellow humans and their
feelings." - **Lucifer****

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

The Devil Plans

"Oh, I will make humans hate God so desperately that they will curse him even from the depths of hell. I will bask in glory and joy when they burn to ashes in the eternal inferno." Satan assured the angels. "Those obscene and grimy humans will call me Lucifer and worship me!"

"You ignorant fool!" Exclaimed the angels. "We both have seen the interior of hell. It is merely a prison which had welded gates to enclose the inmates within. How can you expound such falsity that people will burn therein?"

"Oh, I am aware that God made a prison for all the sinners, but joy to me because I too shall remain in the house of the damned. I will personally chase each human and set them on fire."

"But you shall be condemned to a prison where no amenities would be granted to you. How then should you punish humans by setting them on fire?"

"Ah, you forget, dumb angels, that I have been created with smokeless fire, and the high security prison where sinful men and women will be locked in shall be my domain. I will be the owner of hell. I will be the sustainer and master there. God will not glance at the pit and I shall have the greatest time of my life and make the people hate God even more."

The angels cried in unison, quoting God from the pages of the Final Testament, "Aye! God is right Gracious, Merciful!"

The devil became incensed upon hearing this and bellowed, "I will use fire from my own body and set the ugly humans on fire. I will make them hate God desperately!"

"How will you make them hate God?" The angels rebuked. "Do not speak nonsense!"

"I will gloat as their bodies burn into ashes, but they shall never find out that I had done it, because as soon as they begin to burn and writhe in agony, I will announce to the dwellers of hell that it was their Maker who set them on fire, and ordered the angels to pour gasoline and tar on their bodies to increase their pain."

"But we shall never pour gasoline and tar on anyone, because verily it will be an unjust thing, as God never intended His bondmen to burn in fire."

"I shall blow hot air on their lit bodies and increase their agony, which will make them bellow like wild beasts. Ah, those defiled humans who worshiped me as Lucifer on earth and became agnostics by disbelieving in the existence of God will hate their Creator even more desperately when I inform them how God is burning them for eternity."

"But why must you make humans suffer?" The angels asked. "What have they ever done to you?"

“Those rotten humans were preferred over me, and God considered them more superior to me! I had taken a solemn oath to destroy the last of them, and therefore coerced them into sinning and with their impaired brains, they obeyed me, and some even denied the existence of God and began to believe they had monkeys and dogs as their ancestors. They rejected all the heavenly commandment and murdered their apostles and then began to fornicate like diseased pigs and skunks. It was a joy for me to witness the supposedly noble human race acting like savages. I am utterly pleased God could witness how terrible the men he created are, and how fetid their breath and how decayed their ugly bodies. My ultimate revenge shall take place in hell, because it will be for eternity, and I will have the gracious opportunity to torture those stinky humans for billions of years. I have to make sure their suffering never ends.”

One of the angels remarked in an offhand manner. “Remaining in a prison like hell is terrible enough. Why add fire to the pain of humans?”

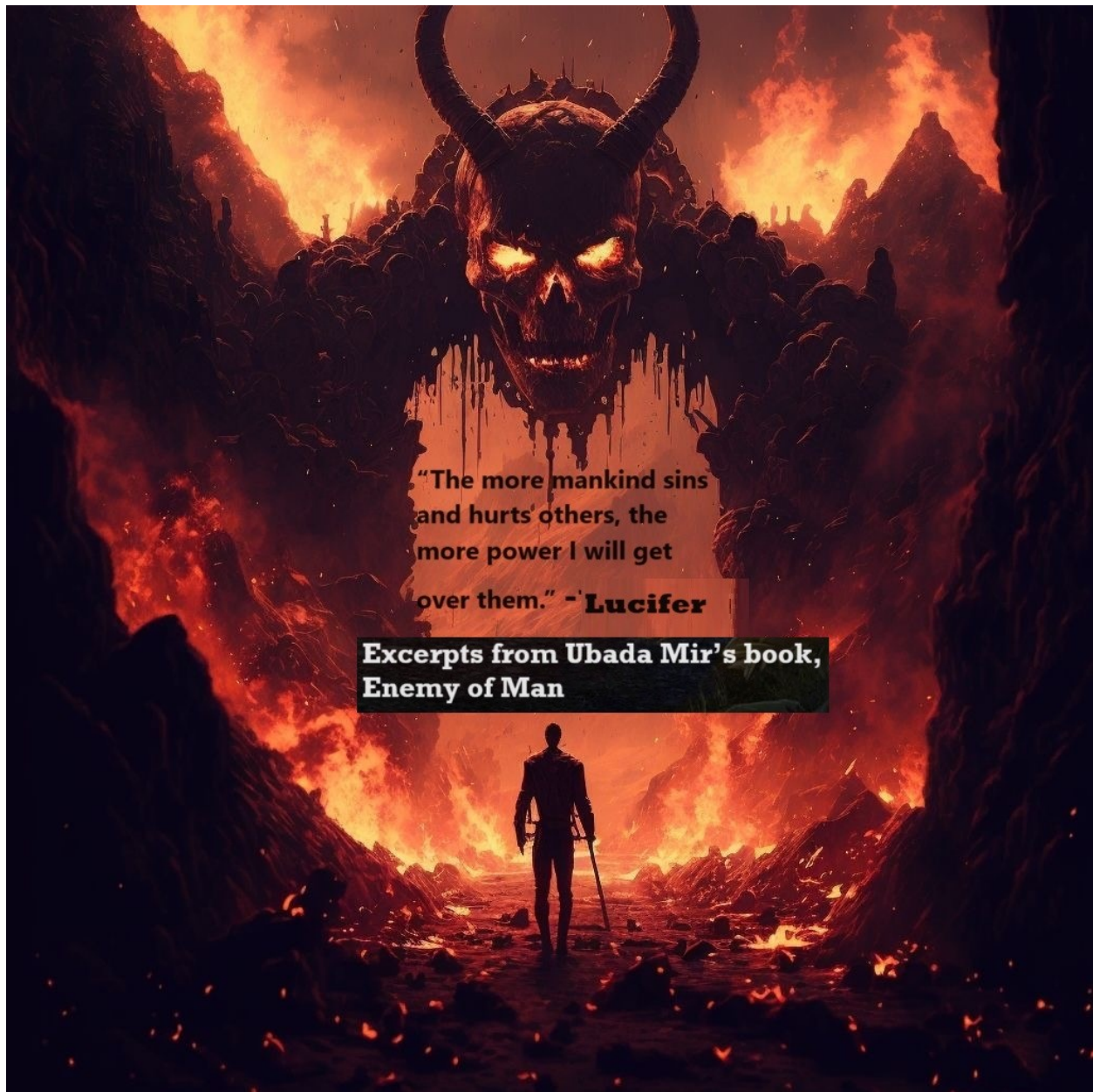
The devil answered sulkily. “I am afraid that God shall be too Merciful. I have known and seen His majestic clemency, so I fear that if people of the hell call upon God to save them, He might choose to forgive them.”

Rather than replying to the devil directly, the winged angels recited a passage from the Final Testament: “Shall he who observeth the hours of the night, prostrate or standing in devotion, heedful of the life to come, and hoping for the mercy of his Lord . . .? SAY: Shall they who have knowledge and they who have it not, be treated alike? In sooth, men of understanding only will take the warning.”

“I will make the vile humans low for they are low and their beginning is low!” The devil shouted. “I will make them turn into despicable things and they will chase each other’s private parts and lust after each other like mad dogs. It’s their love for each other that will make them repugnant slaves of lust and desire and they will become lower than pigs and in their frenzy of slavery for their lover’s filthy body they will kill anyone and everyone and make wars and mass killing. For money or power, they will commit the most vile evil acts ever known to our kind!”

“O accursed one!” One of the angels chided. “Human have soft hearts made with earth and mud but they are also very humble and loving and caring towards one another, so your Maker shall reward them, honour them and elevate them for eternity!”

Hearing these words, Satan tried to grab hold of the angels and rip their wings off. “How dare you take the name of humans in front of me?!” He bellowed. “How dare you speak of them with respect and honour? How dare you already started acting loyal to those yet unborn filthy and dirty things, imagining them to be better and superior to me? Never shall it be! Humans are lowly disgusting things, because they are made with repugnant mud and rotting filth and dirt which stink and reek with awful smell if they do not wash properly. Indeed, it is my goal to make these dull humans the worst of God’s creation.”



"The more mankind sins
and hurts' others, the
more power I will get
over them." - **Lucifer**

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

The devil had known what was to become of him. He had willingly disobeyed God's just commands and refused to give obeisance to Adam, although all the angels readily curtsied to the first man who ever stood upon the heavens and earth. Azazil recalled often the moment which led him to become the accursed devil. He had become branded as the 'rejected one' only after Adam was created, and it was for this reason, he blamed mankind for his grievances. If only God had not created Adam, then he would have been able to dwell in paradise forever, and remain the leader of all the subservient and dutiful angels. He recalled the conversation God had in Adam's presence as was recorded in the Final Testament:

When thy Lord said to the angels, "I am about to make man of clay, and when I have formed him and breathed my spirit into him, then worshipping fall down before him."

And the angels prostrated themselves, all of them with one accord, save Satan. He swelled with pride, and became an unbeliever.

"O Eblis (wicked Satan)," said God, "what hindereth thee from prostrating thyself before him whom my hands have made? Is it that thou art puffed up with pride? or art thou a being of lofty merit?"

He said: "I am more excellent than he; me hast thou created of fire: of clay hast thou created him."

He (God) said: "Begone then hence: thou art accursed. And lo! my ban shall be on thee till the day of the reckoning."

He said: "O my Lord! respite me till the day of Resurrection."

He said, "One then of the respited shalt thou be. Till the day of the time appointed."

He said: "I swear by thy might then that all of them will I seduce, save thy sincere servants among them."

He said: "It is truth, and the truth I speak. From thee will I surely fill Hell, and with such of them as shall follow thee, one and all." (The Final Testament, 38:70)

Azazil knew that he had become the devil. From that very hour, he began planning for the destruction of the human race. He wanted to make Adam suffer by destroying the lives of his children. He could never forgive Adam for being superior to him in knowledge. How could God have asked him to show humility before Adam? It was preposterous and outrageous. Azazil wanted to humiliate the children of Adam the way he felt humiliated. He wanted to make Adam suffer in shame and pain to see his progenies doing terrible things. Roaring on top of his voice, Azazil cried out to the angels who were carrying out their duties with laser precisions: "Oi! I will make every one of those lecherous humans kill fellow humans whom they will sacrifice in my name. I will make them my slave! I will make them eat the hearts of humans and drink the bloods of dissolute humans until they become worse than mad dogs and hyenas!" Pausing briefly, the devil bellowed in laughter. "O my happiness to see man becoming worse than hogs who eat their own waste. O the joy and pleasure I will find to see the evil men degrading themselves just so they can get some insignificant help from me. What happiness and euphoria will I feel to see them roll around in filth! O what joy and ecstasy will I experience! What ecstasy will I leap and run with! I will make Adam and his sons and daughters sin so grievously that even God would begin to hate them."

From above His Throne, Almighty God declared his love and clemency for His creation. In the Final Testament, God announces: "And who speaketh fairer than he who biddeth to God and doth the thing that is right, and saith: I for my part am of those who submit? Moreover, good and evil are not to be treated as the same thing. Turn away evil by what is better, and lo! he between whom and thyself was enmity, shall be as though he were a warm friend. But none attain to this save men steadfast in patience, and none attain to it except the most highly favoured." (The Final Testament, 41:31)

As he shouted with the angels, Azazil continued to scream. The devil took a deep breath and thundered: "Oh, indeed, it shall be a time of maddening happiness for me! The pleasure to see humans defiling their own children and eating the hearts of their own mothers will be too much merriment even for me. I fear the pleasure will be too much for my heart to handle when I see the man whom God preferred over me turn into the worst kind of pigs and animals and obey my every wish and whim. Oh, the hilarity when they focus on me and my worthless energy with and obey my every commandment just so I could assist them a little bit!"

"Do you think it will be even remotely be possible for you to coerce clever humans to abandon pursuit of a righteous life," the angels tried to reason with him, "whereby they shall earn a pure death and live in an eternity of happiness and blessings with the God who loves them and honours them the most? May you indeed, O devil, never escape the wrath of God and may you never be able to mislead humans who God made with love and honour! God shall send Messengers after Messengers and Testaments after Testaments with His noble Apostles in order to guide them. Your vile efforts shall fail, Azazil! Have you not read the Final Testament where God announced: 'God did not want to make your previous prayers worthless; God is Compassionate and All-merciful!' (2:143) Indeed, God will send down Messengers from the heaven who will show them the miracle of prayers and those apostles and prophets will show them the power of God's love the power of God's protection. The people on earth will recognize the miracle of God and the power that God will give them and they will await with the joy, an eternal paradise! Never shall your domination over them be lasting or efficacious!"

"Oh, no!" Cried Azazil, screaming once more on top of his voice. "HUMANS ARE NOTHING BUT RETARDED FILTHY FLESH, WITH MAGGOTS IN THEIR BRAINS. I HAVE SEEN HOW DISGUSTING AND DUMB THEY ARE! They will never be able to believe in something they cannot see!"

"Be confounded, O devil!" An angel exclaimed. "No man or woman with sanity will prefer your horrid life and agree to dwell in degradation and humiliation and endure torture and pain for your sake, only to face an eternity of torment and agony. Indeed, they will prefer to live in sinlessness and believe in purity and goodness and the love of God. The vast majority of humans will believe only in the miracles of God' Messengers and Prophets. They will honour the pages of all the Testaments and will obey heavenly laws and adhere to the commandments. They will follow the path of truth and live and die in peace and happiness until God restores them all on the Day of Resurrection and grants them a second life. It is those who shall live in God's paradise for eternity, and dwell with joy, inside the beautiful paradise God had made for them and decorated and prepared for them so that the mankind can be happy. God wishes for all the sons and daughter of Adam and all the men and women of the world along with their children to live with God for eternity in a heaven that is blessed with such blessings unimaginable by any human minds. There, they will live in peace in prosperity and happiness for eternity with God as their master and Lord. There shall humans find God as their friend and there shall be with them their most beloved Maker. Never will those wise humans believe in your hatred. Indeed, they will see through your evilness, they will see through your putrid darkness, they will see through your jealousy and notice your anger towards them and they will discern the way you humiliate them and descry the way you despise them."

The devil leaped to his feet and tried to pounce the angels who spoke. "I shall destroy all humans!" He bellowed. "They are filthy and foul and they will today or tomorrow all fall into lustful desires and revolting servile behaviour, running around naked in the roads, and mounting each other like dirty stinking hog."

The angels exclaimed, quoting passages from the Final Testament, "God knoweth the very secrets of the breast. Of a truth it was Satan alone who caused those of you to fail in duty who turned back on the day when the hosts met for some of their doings. But now hath God pardoned them; For God is Forgiving, Gracious... God purposed that this affair should cause them heart sorrow! God maketh alive and killeth; and God beholdeth your actions. And if ye shall be slain or die on the path of God, then pardon from God and mercy is better than all your amassing." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Family of Imran, Verse 150)

"Nay! I will not let a single one of those feculent humans stay honourable or chaste or pious. How dare God make me the devil? I will show my Lord and Maker how sick His dirt creation is. I will make all humans sin and I will make them support sinning like a group of hounds where they will call each other to lust and sin and they will all howl back in unison!"

"No matter how many sins you make humans do, when they seek forgiveness from God in the following manner, their sins will be forgiven." Then the angels read from the verse of the Final Testament: "O my Lord, I have sinned to mine own hurt: forgive me. So, God forgave him; for He is the Forgiving, the Merciful."

"No! God will never forgive them! Those filthy humans will deny God and worship me as their Lucifer, their master! I will make those repulsive humans worship each other's stenchy body parts like dogs so they begin to humble themselves like pigs and worms toward their lover's stinking faeces filled private parts. Then I will make them kill all the pious and chaste beloved men and women of God. Because I am certain that will definitely make God Almighty angry. I will make those gross humans so sinful and deviated that they will become desperate to misguide all others as I am desperate now! They too shall become like me and try to make other innocent human beings sin and become engrossed in their own lust. They will become proud after sinning and think that abusing children and killing priests are great acts of goodness, and they will think it is honourable to be like dogs, worshipping their lover's buttocks like pigs and chasing after wealth and comfort."



One of the angels reminded the devil that there will be amongst humankind some who will be good, no matter what, and they will not agree to sin. The angels then quoted from the Final Testament: And they who believed not shall say, "O our Lord! Show us those of the Hidden Ones and men who led us astray: both of them will we put under our feet, that they may be of the humbled."

But as for those who say, "Our Lord is God;" and who go straight to Him, angels shall descend to them and say, "Fear ye not, neither be ye grieved, but rejoice ye

in the paradise which ye have been promised. We are your guardians in this life and in the next: yours therein shall be your soul's desire and yours therein whatever ye shall ask for. The hospitality of a Gracious, a Merciful One." (The Final Testament, 41:29)

"But humans are stupid and dumb creation," the devil argued. "They will believe in whatever I say. I will teach them that sinning is a virtue, and being virtuous of staying chaste is a sin. They are made with filth and therefore are retarded. All the humans will believe me, and they will start to glorify the sinners and honour the sexually deviants and they will all dishonour the chaste, pure and religious ones among them."

One of the winged angels said, "O fie! Satan, do you really think you can turn people away from their Maker and Creator so easily? You think humans are so retarded that they will fall into the trap of their lovers and their own lust and that they will forget their own Maker?! How can you think of humans to be so brainless and perfidious? Never will humans be bean-brained and believe in the love of their temporary false lovers who will forget them the day they die and never shall these intelligent and kind creatures of God deny their Maker who longs to meet them! Never will you find a human so dumb and thick-headed that they will worship their lover who will love someone else any minute and forget all past devotion! Never will the wise humans get so obsessed with a love so false, so temporary and so fleeting! Nay, O devil, you cannot turn humans away from the God that made them and loves them so desperately! They will all come back to him! They will, today or tomorrow, realize how false their lovers are and how fake and how temporary their lover's love are! And then they will turn to their Maker!" Then they recited the verse from the Final Testament, where God says: "Whatever is in the Heavens and the Earth is God's! He forgiveth whom He will, and whom He will, chastiseth: for God is Forgiving, Merciful." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Family of Imran, Verse 125)

The devil scoffed openly. "Oh, so you angels think so highly of humans?" He exclaimed darkly. "Was it my God who taught you to love and respect humanity? I will make them suffer and kidnap their infants and take their children away and make them the victim of sexual abusers and seducers until they start cursing God like madmen. Every time I will torture those debauched humans, I will make them blame God and curse Him for it! Every time they earn or gain something, I will make them give credit to themselves and their lovers! They will then begin to hate God and God shall not wish to forgive them! Woe and destruction be upon me if I ever let a man become more pious than I was!"

"Never!" Protested the angels. "Those righteous humans will certainly know that only God loves them, and they will know you are punishing them in the name of God to make them hate their maker! God gave you a long lifespan and no matter what you do to the humankind, they shall prevail in goodness. God may have permitted you to control and punish them for a short fleeting lifetime but He will reward them for eternity with unimaginable happiness and blessings for every moment of suffering they faced to the point that when those gentle humans enter into heaven, they will wish they suffered even more for all the treasures stored for them. How can you ever think humans will worship sinful things and chase after temporary fame and wealth or cheap powers or their lovers when they will know how eagerly their God loves them and how He awaits them proudly and desires to love and forgive them?"

In the seventieth verse of Chapter Spoils, in the Final Testament, the Lord of the universe declares to mankind, "If God shall know good to be in your hearts, He will give you good beyond all that hath been taken from you, and will forgive you: for God is Forgiving, Merciful."

"No!" The devil argued. "Humans are depraved and stupid! They are angry and lustful and humble slaves! They shall sin and be proud about it! Woe unto me if I ever let a man stay chaste! They will never turn to God, that I will ensure, by polluting their small brainless minds with limitless slavery for their lovers and their wealth and their comfort. They will all become selfish little things. How can you angels who were made with pure light fight for their cause and serve them and wish goodness and eternal salvation for them when these humans were made with dirty blood and are filled with filthy urine and wormy parasite and their organs are filled with stinking stool?"

"With your frivolous rantings and lowly manipulations, do you really expect to make people forget about the eternal afterlife, and the belief of life after death and the worship of God and the belief in the unseen?" Several angels cried out in exasperation.

"These creatures called humans shall never be chaste!" The devil screamed. "Nay! By the suns that light the heaven! By the stars that remain burning by the meteors! By the heaven that is limitless! I shall never let these undeserving humans ever become chaste! Nay! I shall never let them become pious! Nay! I shall never let them even know of their Maker! Never shall I let them be good! Never shall I let them be pure and holy! I shall make them as filthy as their insides are! I shall make them the worst of all creation! I shall make them the slave of lust and call it love! I shall make them low sickly things! Ah, woe unto me if I ever let a man go to heaven! May I be burned if I let a man worship God and believe that God loves them! Woe be me if one human being on earth ever thinks of God or loves God instead of worshiping and loving his lover's filthy body parts! Woe unto me if I ever let a man do a good act and not follow it up by ten most evil acts! Hell and its inferno be upon me if I ever let a human become pious or chaste or call onto their God!"

"Damned one, begone!" Said one of the angels sharply, and told the devil that his tricks will not work on humans. "Surely mankind will read from the Final Testament," another winged angel declared, "and say unto you the following verse: 'Ye invite me to deny God, and to join with him gods of whom I know nothing; but I invite you to the Mighty, the Forgiving.' Indeed, the humans are honourable and intelligent creatures. They shall not listen to your lies not believe in you, when they shall have in their midst, prophets and apostles who will teach mankind the true testaments and the most trusted messengers of God shall be there to guide their paths and show them the correct way!"

"Messengers of God? Prophets! Saviour?" The devil screamed. There was something so visceral about his screams that the angels thought their former mentor had become completely deranged. "Are you angels all mad? No, never! Those gross humans shall eventually all worship me! I will make them meditate on me and my energy and heat to make them all misguided, mad and lust-oriented and fill their minds with madness of lust and sin, and slavery! I will help those repulsive creatures here and there to persuade them to worship me, and then occasionally, I will show them images of the dead souls to make them believe that

there is no afterlife following death. I will pretend to help them with some of my stupid trickeries like reading minds and finding some information and then those retarded humans will all become godless and worship me and my power and turn away from their God! They will deny their maker, and curse the messengers after inventing false accusations against each one of them! They will insult their prophets and destroy the holy Testaments and worship my energy and deny God hoping to live longer, but they will all die even sooner and become mentally unstable with all this madness. Despite their slavery and desire to please me, those filthy people will die along those pious men who worshipped God! Indeed, they will not live a moment longer or one extra day by believing in me and my energy."

One of the angels shouted. "O doomed devil! You are getting too excited a little too soon! Indeed, no humans shall be dumb enough to sacrifice their eternity of joy for a few unpromised days of earth from which they will all die any moment! None of their wealth shall accompany them in the grave, save the good and bad deeds, which shall remain and only the charitable acts they had done in this world will protect their human soul from an eternity of doom!"



“Yes, I know,” the devil said thoughtfully. “But the noisome humans are dumb enough to believe in me! O yes! The dirty and foul-smelling humans which God made and preferred over me, and whom you now so loyally serve, are truly and most assuredly the most dumb and retarded animals ever made. You shall see and I will show you all how they will be fooled, where I shall convince them to sell their soul to me in exchange for a few unpromised moment of this life. Indeed, they shall sell their lives, faith, honour and children for some power or wealth from me and some comfort and some lust or fake love of their false and temporary lovers.”

God, in the second chapter of the Final Testament, declared to mankind, "It shall be no crime in you if ye seek an increase from your Lord... and remember Him, because He hath guided you who before this were of those who went astray: and ask pardon of God, for God is Forgiving, Merciful." (Verse 195)

"I do not care if God promises to forgive them!" Shrieked Satan. "The dirty humans who worship me as their darling Lucifer and shall never even believe in God's existence. Their ego and their pride, their lust and their worthlessness and low-opinion of themselves shall make them all my slave and I shall make sure they kill and curse the believers of God until our Lord, if He claims to be Just, then He shall be forced to confront them and usher them into an eternal doom in the valley of hell, where I shall live with all the sinful sons of Adam and torture and burn their bodies for eternity. O how I will torment humans in hell, because there shall be no God to protect them! I shall burn them and curse them and torture them forever! O how gratifying my soul will feel to see them all suffer! How much more happiness could I ask for when God shall find not a single son of Adam, not a single human being to love Him! How painful will it be for Him to watch them all go into eternal doom for their oppression and sick behaviour on earth?"

"I will make women become lower than animals! I love it when man degrades and dishonors and misguides man, I hate it when man honors and saves and respects human beings. I hate religion because it honors women." -Lucifer

(From Ubada Mir's book, Enemy of Man)



"But you shall be in hell as well! God reminded mankind that you shall be the sinner's companion there!" The angels exclaimed and then recited from the second chapter of the Final Testament. "Let there be no compulsion in religion. Now is right direction manifestly distinguished from deceit: Whoever therefore shall deny false gods, and believe in God, he shall surely take hold on a strong handle, which shall not be broken; God is he who heareth and seeth. God is the patron of those who believe; He shall lead them out of darkness into light: But as to those who believe not, their patrons are false gods; they shall lead them from the light into darkness; Those are the companions of the Fire, they shall remain therein forever." (The Final Testament, 2:256)

The Satan replied at once. "I shall never worship anyone other than God, and when technology and electricity will be manifest, near the end of times, I will come in front of humans and convince them to worship me, by telling them I am God. And since God will never show Himself to mankind, I will come down and I will deceive them and make them worship me. Those who agree to follow me will

then become worse than animals because I will convince them to eat their own children. I will convince them it is healthy to eat foetus and placentas and new-borns. However, I myself will remain pious and chaste and I will never worship anyone other than God, because verily I will ultimately demonstrate to God how evil mankind is!"

The angels countered the devil's argument with the following words. "But God knew humans have weakness and fragilities, but He forgave them and promised to forgive the sins of all sinners because He knew man loved Him greatly. He knew man was a gentle creature at heart who was deceived by the devil as Adam had been deceived by Azazil into eating the forbidden fruits. God does not require great service or liturgies, He only values those among his creation who loves Him earnestly. In the Chapter Counsel of the Final Testament, God assured His creation that He was full of clemency: And whoever shall have won the merit of a good deed, we will increase good to him therewith; for God is forgiving, grateful!" (The Final Testament, Chapter Counsel, Verse 22)

"I will make those people fornicate with naked bodies like pigs and piglets while I will remain chaste and will never worship anyone other than God, thereby proving to God that I am better and superior."

"Oh, accursed one!" A foreboding looking angel shouted. "How can you expect the intellectual humans to abandon the God who loves them and follow you when you hate them so madly and are trying so desperately to insult them and demean them and in your own admission, trying to make them worse than dogs and pigs in their quest for their lust and desire? Do you not know that they shall prefer the prophets of God over a vile, evil and wretched, cruel and hateful thing like you? Why should they disobey the God that loves them and follow the sinful path of someone like you who is disgusted of them, hates them, spits at them and lives for the sole purpose of torturing and demeaning them?"

"Because that is exactly how loathsome humans are like!" The devil responded. "They are stupid, proud and egoistic and become angry very easily! It will be very challenging for me to make them sin once, then it will be easy because they will become like me! They will become jealous of the pious ones and become mad in their anger and proud in their slavery for their lover's filthy bodies so much so that they will start hating God for being good and they will only love and worship those who are more evil and sicker than them!"

Tall angels glided across the heavenly terrain, throwing dismal glances at Azazil, who was once their supreme teacher and counsellor. One of them asked scathingly, "Fie devil! How do you expect to misguide people when God had decreed to send down prophets and Messengers from heaven who will teach them the difference between right and wrong, who will enlighten mankind how to distinguish between sinful and evil activities and good deeds? How can you expect to make humans forget about their Lord when they shall witness God's Might in everything they see?"

"Ah, but I how the minds of these foul-smelling humans work!" The devil asserted confidently. "Their pride, ego and stupidity will make them like me. They will hate the God Who loves them! Their anger and sinful past will naturally cause them to deny and disown God and never bow down to Him in forgiveness! And then they will become madly jealous of those who are sinless and they will want to frame

and torture and kill all those who believe in God and the afterlife! Indeed, those vile humans will spend the last few miserable days of their lives justifying their sin to the world and in their selfish, proud slavish madness, they will make the whole world sin crazily so they alone do not get destroyed. Somehow, their dumb brains will think making others sin will hurt God and harm Him, especially if His entire creation starts fornicating and killing and become like mad dogs in their slavery and support for sexual deviation and cruelty and abuse and grooming of children.”

The Angels said, “Human beings shall know death is real and very near. They will realize that neither you nor their lovers shall be with them in the eternal life of the hereafter! Surely, the intelligent human race can never become blind to the love of their Lord! Indeed, their God has promised to forgive their worst sins so long as they turn to Him once with true sincere repentance! It cannot be, O accursed devil, it cannot be that humans shall turn away from a love so unimaginably profound and beautiful as their Maker has for them, and become your slave when God shall never judge them for their sins, no matter how low and depraved it is! For He loves the hearts that humans carry and looks for every small chance to forgive them!”

"It will be easy for me to make the woman of the world worship me like lunatics once I make some of my followers wear religious attires and burn them to death, accusing them of being witches. You will see, I will only have to hire one or two men and make them wear religious habits and wield crosses, or carry other faithful signs, and of my female followers, anyone who refuses to be unchaste or sexually assaulted in my ritual circles, I will hand them over to be burned, but everyone in the world will believe that religious men who believed in God carried out those crimes.

The benefit to this will be two-fold. My followers will increase when people see I am the compassionate one who tries to save them from being burned alive at the stake; Secondly, women will flock to me and perform any sexually deviated act I demand of them in order to gain my love, affection and favor."

Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**



//

..

“O Angels! Former pupils of mine! Know that humans will all worship me as their Satanic Lucifer. O yes! They will sin! They will commit every kind of adultery and fornication until God will be shocked from heaven watching them act like sick dogs and chasing their lover’s equally stinking body! O yes! Those humans will kill one another. They will preach sinning in the name of love and yes, they will abuse their children and seduce boys and girls and call it love. Yes, those filthy humans will sin and think themselves greatly honoured. Yes, they will murder in war and justify those murders as a just war. Yes, they will all eventually become angry sinners and slave of lust. Yes, all the children of Adam shall be sinners and as low as it is possible to become low and evil! Then I will see how my God can dare to forgive them! I will live to see the face of my Lord when He regrets ever creating this dirty mud race! I want to see how my Maker finally understands what pigs those humans are and how much better I am then even than the best of them! Yes! I want to see Him suffer while the humans God loved so much disobey Him and deny Him and worship their stinking lover’s body instead! Yes! I will see how honourable God thinks of humans when they frame and kill those handful of people who still find a way to love their God. Yes, I will watch my Lord as I misguide billions of them and make them so vile and sick and horrifying that if God claims to be a just Deity, then He Will have no choice but to punish them!”

“O devil! Begone and cease these useless talks. Do you think you can make intelligent humans forget about the power of the Almighty God and the power of prayers and the power of forgiveness and the purity of life in the world and the eternity of the hereafter?”

“Ah, I shall make mankind sin like animals and fornicate like wild boars! I possess many gifts, and I shall make use of those superhuman powers to make humans disbelieve in God and worship me instead. O how much God will suffer when He has to punish those defiled human He loves so much! I have time on my hands! Verily, I have all the time in the world, and with each man, I shall use different methods to misguide them. I shall set a different trap for every man and woman. For some, I will use love or lust to manipulate them into becoming senseless sinners, and for some I will use wealth and for some, I will ignite jealousy over lovers and rivalry over some coveted thing, while some moronic humans will desperately yearn for accolades and I will set curated traps for them until no man is left upon earth who does not commit every sin imaginable by me!”

One of the angels spoke up abruptly. “God said He will forgive man as long as they ask for forgiveness!”

“Ha! Ha! Ha!” the devil laughed. Screaming, he raised his arms to heaven and spoke with God. “Do you think even one person will be left who will believe You or worship Your Divinity, O my Maker! Nay! My Lord! THE FILTHY HUMANS SHALL BE TOO BUSY WORSHIPPING THEIR LOVER’S STINKY BODIES AND COVETING MORE WEALTH AND FAME! Those revolting humans will never ask You for forgiveness because they will be so angry that they will not even believe in You! And the prophets and messengers you send down on earth to preach to them will be killed and cursed by them. Those sinful and hateful humans will call Your apostles by demeaning names and blaspheme against them! The filthy-blooded humans will frame the pious prophets for various crimes until every one of Adam’s children

will hate You! No one shall be left to ask for Your forgiveness! No human shall be left on earth to call unto You or even believe in You!"

God was aware of Azazel's evil plan and He knew that the devil would spare no effort in misleading and misguiding people. So, he announced in the Final Testament: "And if an enticement from Satan entice thee, then take refuge in God, for He is the Hearing, the Knowing." (The Final Testament, 41:29)

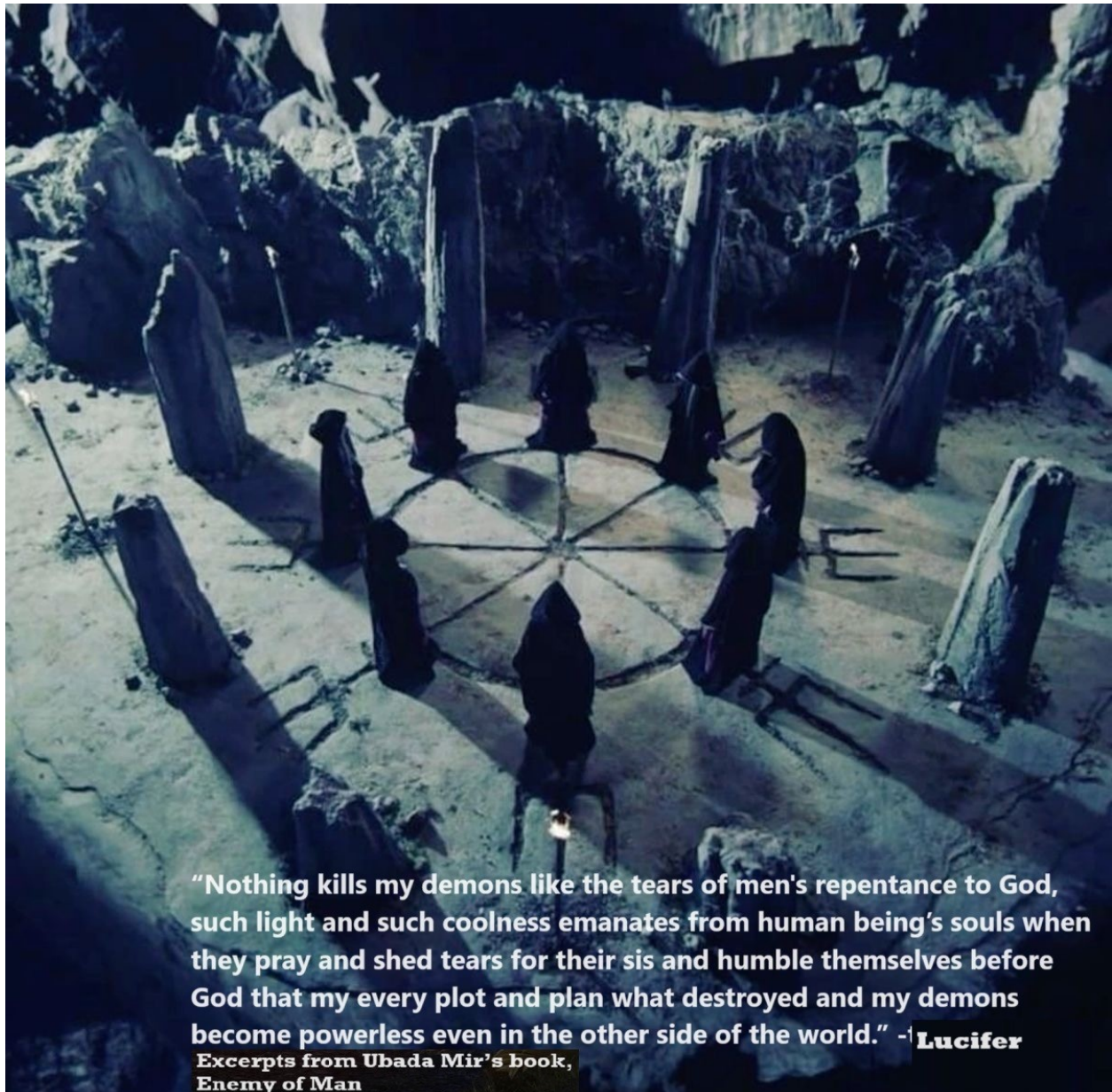
Azazel was aware of God's love and generosity, but he was confident in his own ability to misguide humans. Bellowing so loudly that the angels glanced his way momentarily, the devil screeched in a venomous tone. "Oh, no matter how much God promises to forgive these parasitic humans, He will be so pained when they curse Him and sin grievously that our Generous Lord will not be able to help but feel sad upon seeing His beloved humans acting like fiends and wild beasts. Yes, I know how much it will pain God to see the sons and daughters of Adam kill one another and plunder and ravage the innocents. Indeed, God shall feel devastated, because He had made Adam and loved and honoured him too much! I know how a pained parent feels when they give their all to their offspring, and offer their wealth and love to their child, but as soon as the child learns to stand on his own feet, he denies that they are his parents, and the child denies that the parents ever gave birth to him, or brought him to this world! Verily, it grieves God so much more to see his beloved creation reject His existence."

Raising his face to heaven, the outcast Azazel addressed his God. "O my Mighty and Powerful Maker! I shall convince You of Your misbegotten failure of creating Adam. Those creatures You made with putrid and dirty clay shall sin and deny You. They will become my slaves and remain busy sinning and worshipping their lover's rotten bodies and chasing after temporary wealth, and while they are abusing women and grooming children, I will make other sinful humans kill them while they are in the state of uncleanness and debauchery! I will make them wage wars and kill those disgusting humans in millions before they ever get a chance to repent to You! Indeed, I know even if they sinned all throughout their lives, and then decided to ask for Your forgiveness, then You in Your infinite Mercy and boundless Compassion would still forgive them! Therefore, I shall never permit them to receive that chance of gaining Your forgiveness! Most assuredly, I will kill them before they ever get a chance at talking to You and having their sins forgiven."

"Indeed, astute humans will know how deceptive your words are," one of the dutiful angels commented dryly, "and they will refuse to mediate on you in exchange for false promises because they will be aware of all your rotten tricks and trade. Those humans will never ever worship you! They will never disbelieve in God! They will never ever turn away from God's grace and His spirit. They will never turn to you for power or any other trivial thing which you might offer them."

"I will target the weak among them." The devil murmured, as though to himself. "I have lived on earth for thousands of years and I know every crag and crevice of that accursed land. There shall be my dominion and I will hunt humans like tigers hunt deer, and those I find who are emaciated by hunger, and fainting due to fatigue, I will approach them and ask them to worship me in exchange for some food which I will steal from wealthy humans."

“Humans are reasonable creatures,” a light-haired angel replied. His sharp features glowed in the bright heavenly light as he tried to reason with the enraged devil. “People will have no doubt as to the reality of death. The amount of time on earth is very brief, and when death is approached, everyone will know that only the eternity is real. Surely, perspicacious humans will never turn to you when they know death shall come soon, because with death, they will have to return to God and they will have to believe in the in the eternity of heaven and the eternity of hell. Naturally, that will keep them from ever turning to you no matter what you offer them.”



“Indeed, I shall prevail!” The devil screeched maddeningly. “I shall misguide them by using their own will against them. The children of Adam will be morons, so

whenever they are afflicted by some calamity, I will tell them to worship me and I shall promise to sooth their sufferings. I will deceive them using the miracle of the flames which runs in my body. Then I will make them worship themselves. Oh, indeed, I will make pugnacious people believe in their own power and then I will make them meditate on their own minds and make them believe that the universe is under their control! I will make them believe they each are the gods of the world. I will invade the desolate dwellings of every recluse and make them each believe that they are odious animals who have the power to control their own life. I will make the noisome humans meditate on my energy and focus only on my heat or on their own energy and their own heat."

"Have you forgotten all about your Maker?" The winged angels remarked. "In the sixteenth chapter of the Final Testament, God reminds humankind: Verily thy Lord is in the end right Gracious, Merciful."

"Indeed," replied the devil, "my status should have been much higher than finite man, but God granted the superior title to a dark and ugly creature like Adam. I should have been the sole inhabitant of this earth, and the possessor of all the glory and power. Now, I will enslave them to me and make those foolish humans do my bidding. Most assuredly, my dreadfully dirty human slaves will have blind devotion towards me. I will make them abuse their own children and I will teach them it is love. I will teach them it is pride to abuse and seduce and groom those whom they were supposed to protect. They will proudly chant about pride and love, and begin to seduce people from their own family and abuse people from their own gender. Oh, how those confounded humans will lust after each other like animals. I will start by making them lust after younger and younger people, and convince them to abandon all religion, because verily God's religions protect people from abuse and prevents them from abusing and seducing their own children. I will tell men to ban all religion, and create man-made dehumanizing laws which everyone will agree to follow. So, before I make them pass laws which allow for the grooming of children, I will make them legislate honourable laws that echo morality and equality. I will purposely make those laws appear extremely noble so that those excoriated humans turn away from religion and start believing in their own laws, and one by one, I will make men amend those laws, until they lower the age of marriage and sexual consent to the age of children and the laws will permit them to legally abuse their own children, because the age of legal consent for sex will be lowered each year, until everyone begins to abuse their new-born! And then I will legalize murder in my godless laws. Soon, if I see that people are accepting these laws, I will make them legalize incest and all forms of sexual deviation. In my law, I will permit all kinds of evil until every man abuses every young girl and molests every young child and abuses every young man and grooms every boy and every girl. I WILL MAKE THOSE OBNOXIOUS HUMANS RATIFY MORE LAWS UNTIL EVERY SON ABUSES HIS OWN MOTHER, AND KILLS HER AND EATS HER HEART, AND THEN CONVINCES HER IT IS LOVE AND PRIDE AND PLEASURE, UNTIL THEIR LORD CEASES TO LOVE THEM, AND ADMITS THAT ADAM AND HIS CHILDREN ARE WORSE THAN THE SICKEST PIGS!"

The devil ranted insanely, but God announced to the descendants of Adam: "And God would never make your faith (prayers) to be lost. Truly, God is full of kindness, the Most Merciful towards mankind!" (The Final Testament, 2:143)

"O but I will make God change His mind!" Satan screamed. "I will make all the stupid woman become slaves of sexual desire and subservient to carnal desire and I will convince them to become dirty and humble. Soon, I will teach those ghastly women that it is pride to behave like animals and they will be happy to be naked in public places. They will turn around their buttocks like animals, roaming naked in the street and will be happy to give pleasure to any man they see, because they will be so disgusted of themselves that if one man gives them attention, they will be overjoyed. Those execrable women will be so humiliated with their own bare bodies that they will lose all sense of honour and pride. Their sense of shame and dignity will be so diminished that they will feel gratified if one man insults them. If a man whips them like a dog or tortures them, those loathsome women will see it as sexual pleasure and be happy. If a group of men makes them nude and strips some of their clothes, those lurid women will think is freedom and love, and they will be trained to enjoy being whipped and burned like animals and continued to be slaves unto men, until God is disgusted of them and hates humans and regrets ever creating Adam and preferring him over me!"

The angels tried to ignore devil and his screaming and simply read from the verses of the Final Testament: "For unto man is God Merciful, Gracious."

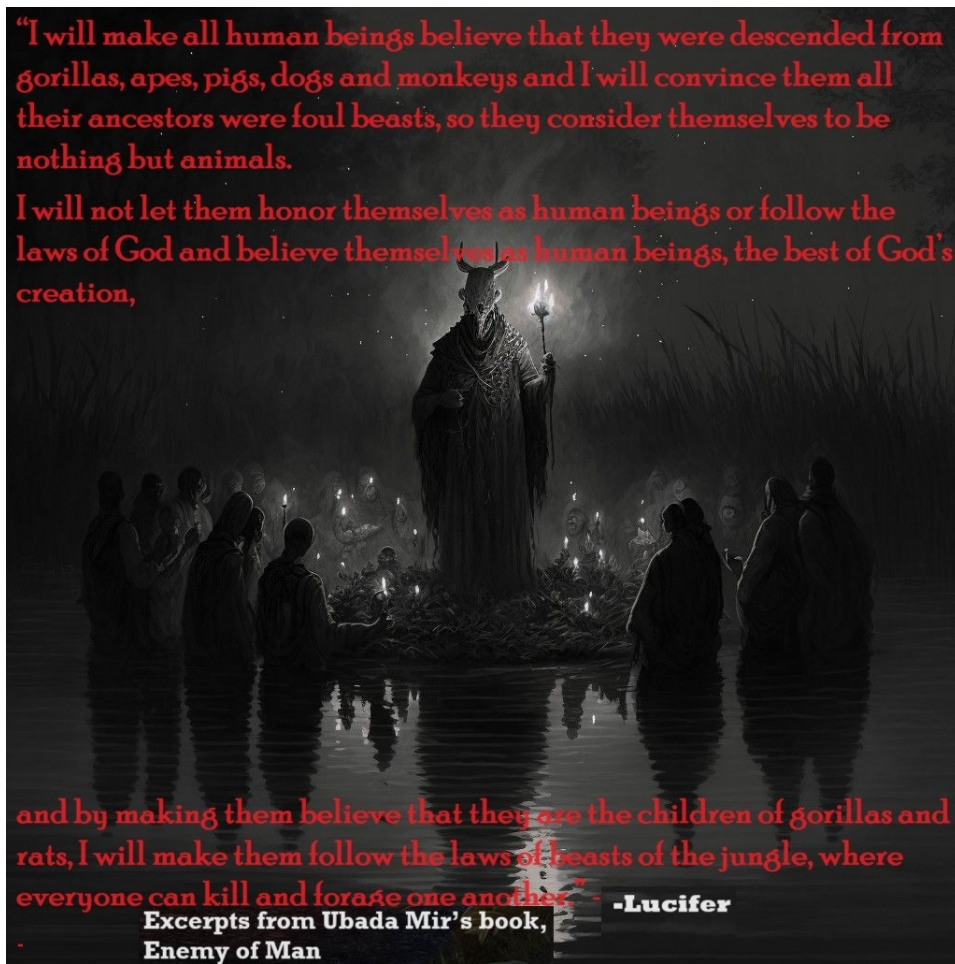
"I will make all human beings believe that they were descended from gorillas, apes, pigs, dogs and monkeys and I will convince them all their ancestors were foul beasts, so they consider themselves to be nothing but animals.

I will not let them honor themselves as human beings or follow the laws of God and believe themselves as human beings, the best of God's creation,

and by making them believe that they are the children of gorillas and rats, I will make them follow the laws of beasts of the jungle, where everyone can kill and forage one another."

-Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**



Endless Hate for Humans

The devil continued to vent his rage in blasphemy and curses, shouting fiercely at the angels. "Those raunchy and ugly humans will worship me and die in sin, not being able to believe in God and obey His messengers. However, when they die and their bodies suffer from the worst form of decomposition and petrification, I will rejoice and gloat in pride and joy! Indeed, I shall destroy the hereafter of every single member of the human race. I will destroy the piety of every unpleasant woman. I will manipulate the mind of every young man because they give protection to every mother and every daughter. Assuredly, I will destroy those vile, sleazy humans but for that to happen, I shall first have to destroy the religion of God, because the creed of our Creator honours women and keeps them protected and chaste. It saves them from dishonour and keeps people from fornicating and permits humankind to engage in relationships sexually only when it produces children so they do not objectify each other. But I want the human race to become far worse than the animal race, and therefore, I shall destroy all the remnants of religion from earth and make the sons of Adam the vilest race to have ever lived. Be witness, O angels, I will make mankind the most demeaning, humiliating and sick things in the world. So evil will they become, so vile will they become, so despicable monstrous things will they turn into that God, being honourable and just and Merciful, will have no choice but to put them in the prison of hell where I will come and destroy them and torture them for eternity. Ah, in hell shall I finally get relief and reprieve, for I will be able to torment the sinners of the human race forever. God will not be there to save or help them, and I shall freely burn them with the fire that runs in my vein. Those humans who ate faeces and fornicated with their own children in order to please me will then see how I hate them. Then, if they try to cry to God, no help shall come to them because verily, God does not prefer to live adjacent to the hell where the inhabitants duly denied the existence of their Maker. I will make sure those revolting humans murder and fornicate and disbelieve in God until their last breath on earth so they can never turn to God for help, because indeed, I do not wish to remain in the dark prison of hell alone."

The angels in heaven were shocked to hear Azazel scream so violently, so they reminded him, quoting from the tradition of the final apostle: "God Almighty said: O son of Adam, if you call upon Me and place your hope in Me, I will forgive you despite what is within you and I will not hesitate. O son of Adam, if you have sins piling up to the clouds and then ask for My forgiveness, I will forgive you without hesitation. O son of Adam, if you come to Me with enough sins to fill the earth and then you meet Me without associating anything with Me, I will come to you with enough forgiveness to fill the earth."

This narration made the devil tremble in rage, and he tried to dash his head to the ground as he screamed. "I want every one of Adam's son or daughter to be with me so I can torture them with the most unimaginable torturous methods, because verily, I have sworn to be the enemy of gory and undesirable men, the

enemy of Adam, the enemy of the sons of Adam, the enemy of the entire humanity, and the enemy of every human who shall ever step upon this world! For eternity I shall hate them! And I shall make God hate them as well!"

God, in His Final Testament, assured the humans: "Never would God Make your faith of no effect. For God is to all people Most surely full of kindness, Most Merciful!" (The Final Testament, 2:143)

Satan continued to scream. "For eternity I shall destroy them and for eternity I curse them. Those people will reject the existence and immutability of their Maker and worship me. They will deny the sovereign goodness of God and engage in the worst kind of sin. I will promise them prosperity and happiness if they execute their children and eat the heart of their parents. For eternity I shall misguide these sickening creatures. I shall burn them in the world! I shall burn each one of them in this industrial life and I shall burn them in my hell. I shall destroy them in this world! I shall destroy them in the afterlife. They will find no friendship and no mercy from me! I will set every man and woman in hell on fire, and even if they grovel and beg me for mercy, they will find no pity from me! They will find no remorse or guilt from me. The passion of my hatred shall smoulder those filthy humans! The energy of my hatred shall burn the world down! The fire of my hatred shall scorch the sons of Adam most dreadfully! The creation, the entirety of humanity shall be destroyed by me, misguided by me, deviated by me, tortured by me for this world and all the life and all of eternity."

"And as for those who choose protecting friends beside Him, God is Warden over them, and thou art in no wise a guardian over them." The ministering spirits recited the verse of the Final Testament to remind the devil his plans shall be of no avail because God shall protect His creation.

The devil made it clear that he had no other wish in his life other than to destroy the afterlife of the sons and daughters of Adam. He planned to make mankind go astray, by making them confused with musical instrument and encouraging them to drink alcohol and other intoxicants. He intended to make humans depressed and distressed until they start sinning and kill and hurt each other. However, God had promised to send His apostles and messengers who had only one objective; that was to remind mankind about how much their God loved them and how eagerly He awaits their return. The Final Testament assures the humans that the devil has no power over them: "Verily! He (Satan) has no power over those who believe and put their trust only in their Lord (God)." (The Final Testament, Chapter the Bee, Verse 99).

The devil continued to gloat and scream. "Humans will worship me after seeing a handful of my flimsy tricks and they will think I will grant them eternal life. Those dumb humans will do anything to please me, and sacrifice young girls on the ritualistic days, and like carnivorous animal, they will bite and tear the flesh of their fellow humans. Those disgusting people who will worship me will lacerate the body of their slain victims and drink their pus and blood in order to make me happy, but I shall never be happy with those sons and daughters of Adam. I will gain more and more worshippers by making my offspring from among the Hidden Ones take the form of a giant angel, and appear before them with all my offspring. Tens of thousands of Hidden Ones will support me and I will pretend to bring down rain upon those who become my slaves and withhold rainwater from those who believe in God. Those ugly and horrible humans will hope to gain power

by feasting on the raw blood and flesh of their own parents and children with animal passion! After they become worse than blood-sucking vultures, I will show God what lowlife these creatures he called humans really are! What of the civilized prophets and religious men he had created? Indeed, God will see the bankruptcy of man's humanity! He shall witness all intelligence and goodness vanish from the bosom of man."

The devil raged on like a madman, because he was enraged to see Adam receive more accolade than himself. He considered himself superior because God created him with smokeless fire. The devil also knew that God made the angels from cold light. The angel held him in high regard prior to becoming the devil. They respectfully addressed him with his Syriac name Azazil, while a handful of astute angels referred to him in his Arabic name Harris.

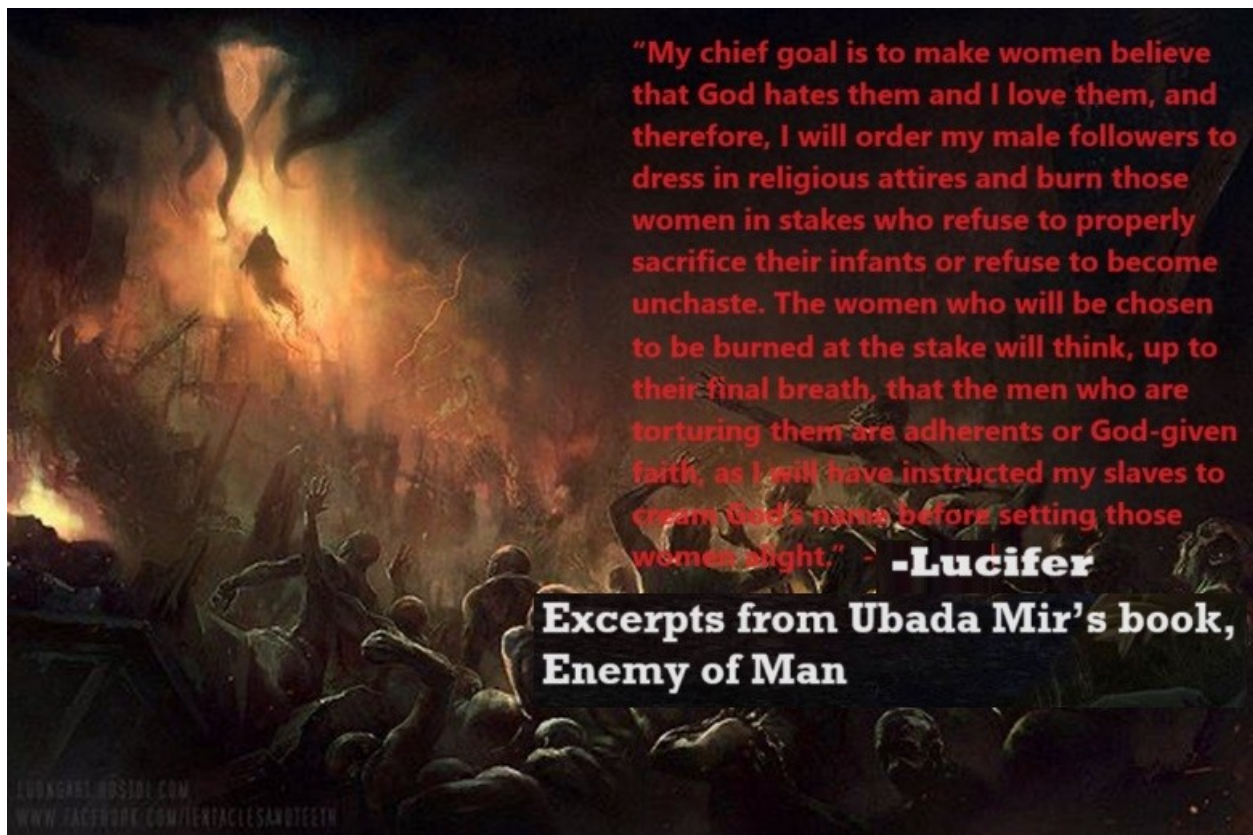
Indeed, Azazil was proud of his position and pleased with his pupils. He was after all their teacher and mentor, as well as one of the chosen guardians of the portal between the heavenly gardens and the lowest heaven which led to his own planet earth. Azazil wielded significant authority over the earth during this period, and although he was not endowed with the eloquence of an angel, the lofty ministering spirits and their junior angels respected him for his passionate speeches and riveting manners.

During those years, the devil was a busy Hidden One who remained engaged in various duties of managing the portal of what was between heaven and earth. He genuinely believed himself to be very noble and great and was horrifyingly angry when God informed all who were in heaven to give obeisance to the first human Adam. He refused to obey God's simple commands, and the pride in his fiery heart led Azazil to disobey God. Indeed, he was full of vanity and self-delusion and was promptly expelled from heaven, and God asked Adam to live freely in paradise and enjoy all heavenly amenities.

In the second chapter of the Final Testament, God instructs Adam to live gracefully in paradise. "O Adam, dwell, you and your wife, in Paradise and eat therefrom in (ease and) abundance from wherever you will. But do not approach this tree, lest you be among the wrongdoers." (The Final Testament, 2:35)

The devil heard of this command and became elated. He saw the ideal opportunity to destroy Adam's pristine life in the utopian paradise, and went inside with the sole object to persuade the Adam and his wife to eat the dangerous fruit of the Forbidden Tree.

After many months of trying, the devil was able to persuade the humans to disobey God's commands and eat the lush fruits from the tree, and this folly of Adam caused him to be sent on exile to earth.



Adam's Exit from Eden: A Reminiscence

Upon assisting Adam leave the heaven's vicinity, the angels offered some words of advice in order to help Adam and his wife adjust to the new and unruly atmosphere of the world. The angels took care to warn Adam of the evils that were dominant in this part of the universe, and advised him to avoid all forms of intoxicants like wine and alcohol as well as all crude instruments of music and drama. They described in details how music interfered with the human brain's communication pathways, causing the listener to act and work unpredictably. The sharp and jittery notes of music often caused alterations in the neurons which made it difficult for the person to speak coherently or retain long-term memory. It eventually diminished their judgment to do their daily duties, creating long-term negative outcomes. The angels warned Adam that listening to music and drinking alcoholic beverages were detrimental to the human health, and would adversely affect their coordination and alertness. It makes the addict lose interest in maintaining personal hygiene, and increases the likelihood of chronic depression and mood swings. Becoming addicted to musical notes and string instruments would eventually make the listener lose interest in family, education or work.

Adam prayed to his Maker for guidance and courage and begged God to save his progeny from the manipulations of devil. The sessions of sadness would not cease, and Adam felt as though he was attending the obsequy of hordes of dear ones! The requiem of Adam's breath caused only more grief to penetrate his weak heart and, in his sorrow, he uttered a few lines of poetry to express the regret he was feeling:

"Dark is the road, and bitter is this journey,
My sins are great, my days are so lonely,
My God had given me a joyful eternity,
But O how I erred, and lost this bounty!
Now I travel lone, so cheerless and weary,
Over the hills where the skies are dreary!
Canst Thou, O Lord, expect in wonder,
Aught from me save sin and blunder?
Roam I alone with my dishevelled hair,
O God, hear this wild earnest prayer;
For if Thou should now turn away,
O whither shall I go from today?
No friend to cheer me, no angels to stay,
And the God that I love, is so far away;
To earth, I was, like a falcon, sent,
Woe to this sin and dreary descent!"

Adam then prayed silently, whispering words of anguish. "O Lord! I have erred by eating the fruit from the Forbidden Tree. Forgive my sin, and let not my children repeat my mistakes. Let no one do them the injustice of misguiding them with false hope and deception. O God! Would not You forgive a child when he curses you and loves the mother who fed him, when it was You who put a small portion of Your infinite love in the mother's heart for the child You sent to her? Then forgive the slaves of Yours who worship those that help them, forgetting it was You who had mercy on them through the love of others! Forgive them, because their pain has caused them to become blind and brainless and so they give credit to humans for the goodness which befalls them, and curses You for the pain that their sins brought upon them! When it was only You who sent for them love and mercy, and when it was only You who will reward them for every pain and every fear and every suffering they ever endured!"

With these words, Adam wept so grievously that the angels felt their eyes moist in empathy. They had known Adam for a long time, and had shared with him the heavenly residence in paradise. Indeed, the angels knew the Adam was a simple-hearted man who was always eager to befriend them. He would often load piles of fruits under his arms, and saunter jovially along heaven's silver corridors, hoping to come across an angel, and then the artless human would offer his angel friends slices of fresh fruit, and even invite them in for brunch, but the angels soon became exasperated by Adam's excessive friendliness, and they tended to avoid him, hoping to worship their Lord with more devotion and fervent obedience.

Rather than appreciating Adam's unremitting love and affection for them, some of the angels become somewhat annoyed by his continual interruptions. They inwardly hoped Adam would remain in his own chamber and would not interrupt their meditations. However, the first human who God had created in the universe

was a cheerful but lonely man, and he eagerly wanted to befriend the angels who marched along the paradise's exterior. Racing after those tall statuesque angels who were made with cold light, Adam who was flushed with excitement, tried to hold meaningful conversations with them and invite them to his own paradise for supper and snacks. Occasionally, the angels who were busy in prayers, reluctantly agreed to pay Adam brief visits, but the visits would scarcely be brief, for the human would beg them to play tag with him or race along the heaven's gilded pathways in friendly competitions. The sitting room of heaven was pleasantly luxurious, with silken chairs that were draped with thick, rich velvet and gold embroideries. Adam would spend most of his waking hours reclining in the canopied and gilded feasting spaces that bustled with angels who served Adam whatever he could dream to wish for.

As the angels went on various errands in the gardens of paradise, they had to contend with Adam's repeated interruption. The dorky simple man accosted them freely and spoke joyfully without reserve. Due to their genteel manners, the angels would nod lightly and even offer professional smile to acknowledge Adam, but he refused to take the gesture as an affront and tried to spend time in their company even more enthusiastically. When the angels spread evening feasts for Adam, he refused to eat a morsel unless they shared in every item and tasted each uniquely delicious dish. Their pensively carved faces fidgeted imperceptibly while their human comrade chatted continuously. Unwilling to injure Adam's feelings, the angels carefully hid their true disappointment, and made an effort not to be cold and unsympathetic.

However, after Eve was created, Adam found solace in her, and was no longer bored. He did not race after the angels and beg them to play with him, but was able to chat with her if he became pensive. The finest luxuries of paradise were lavished on Adam and Eve and God gifted them the choicest treasures of heaven. Day and night, colourful birds flew overhead, chanting the sweetest music mortal ears ever heard, and the firmament glowed with countless orbs of light which gleamed like stars. And gliding angels who crossed paths with Adam and Eve recited sublime verses of poetry proclaiming the majesty of God and announcing the truth!

After Adam was sent out of his home in Paradise and sent to earth, the angels who met him each day began to miss him. Their heaven was colourless and plain without the happy chatters and childish laughs of the first human who lived amongst them in heaven. Now, as they saw Adam weep like a frightened infant, some of the angels decided to console him, and cheer his heart with adventurous stories and small talks.

One of the angels descended from heaven and tried to speak gently with Adam and told him about the various beauties this earth contained, but Adam was inconsolable in his grief. He continued to weep, sniffing very loudly.

The angel reminded Adam that he must live and survive on this earth because he was destined to have many children and among them, God would select many to become pious prophets, sinless saints and merciful messengers. As the two discussed many of the prophets who were destined to do great things on earth, Adam was particularly intrigued by David. He asked the angels many questions about this son, and was told that David would be the prophet and king of many righteous men and women, and he would have a beautiful voice and a noble

persona. He learned of his offspring David, who would have a gift of musical sound in his voice. The angels informed Adam that when David would utter God's glory, his magical voice would have the ability to thrill every human soul with the loveliest emotion. Adam then wanted to know how long David was destined to live, and the answer was that his lifespan would be a mere sixty years. Recoiling in sadness, Adam asked God to let his child David have a longer lifespan, but the decree from heaven stipulated that the lifespan of each man and woman on earth was fixed. No mortal could survive longer than he was destined to live. Adam then begged God to give forty years from his own life to the lifespan of David, so that the noble young prophet could love longer. This wish was granted, and the angels rolled out a large parchment and had Adam sign away forty years of his life to his offspring David.

This incident had taken place many years before Adam's own life had come to a close, and the angels of death prepared to raise him away from this earth and escort his soul to the land of the dead. When the death emissaries approached Adam, and wanted to take his soul, he was astonished, and exclaimed, "Why do you come to take my soul away now? Indeed, I have another forty years to live!"

The angel of death gently reminded Adam of his previous gift where he had given forty years from his lifespan away. "Did you not give away those years to your son David?"

Adam was a simple man who could not remember so many details within his hectic and expeditious life. He had completely forgotten the exchange he participated many years ago, where he succumbed to love and affection for his child David, and gave away forty years from his life to his offspring so that David could live longer and enjoy the amenities of life.

It was at that time, the angels brought forth the signed document where Adam had written his guarantee of giving up forty years from his own life to David, and then the first human finally understood that time in this world did fly away swiftly. He agreed to let the angels of death carry on with their duties and prepared himself to meet his Lord. Henceforth, the angels taught Adam and his children that it is wise for owners to write down all accounts be it a sale or a loan, so that there can be no forgetfulness or disavowal in the future. Indeed, in all forms of trade, the one who borrows was advised to write down all details of a transaction and the one who lends should act as witness. Adam's transaction was related to years of his life, and he demonstrated that it is only human to forget and therefore, the angels recommended all humans to write down all transaction to preserve knowledge and property and remove uncertainty. Even if the debtors are trustworthy, writing the debt down would enable them to live in peace and avoid future alterations.

When Adam and Eve descended upon the harsh and unfriendly atmosphere of the planet earth, they were astounded to see the dilapidated state of the land. Bursting into tears, Adam begged God to forgive him for eating the fruit from the forbidden tree. "O Lord! This heart I have is Yours! Never shall I falter again and never shall I hurt You! Never shall I be disobedient to the God who made me! Never shall I disappoint the God who loved me! Never will I betray the Creator who fed and clothed me, and taught me about His existence and permitted me to call unto Him by His name!" Ah, what had he done? Adam shuddered in fear and sorrow, thinking about the one sin he committed, and how far the consequence he

was meant to face! He was alone on earth, with a cold destiny to fulfil. Among his children, there would be prophets and devils, comforters and conspirators. They will all reside in an unequal world where the bourgeoisie would exploit the poor, and where the strong ones will seize the heritage of power left by the monarchs of old, and mankind would cease to exist.

The amortization of mankind was inevitable, and all Adam saw in the horizon of the world was uncertainly. Adam and Eve knew they had to set for their future generations a virtuous example. "Glory and mercy and love and reward and eternal hope belongs only to You!" Adam cried out. "O God of the futile world! O Lord of the dead and living! Will You not forgive me and have mercy on me when it was me who held onto You even when my world became dimmed and I lost hope in all of mankind and angels, and when the pain of fear and hopelessness threatened to tear my heart apart?!" Adam wept and prayed to God for he was worried his children may engage in numerous sins and earth would split asunder and cause extensive demoralization to its inhabitants. He wished all his children would learn to cultivate their fidelity towards God.

The little planet he called earth would be ultimately destroyed by the sins of the sinners and succumb to some inevitable cosmic catastrophe. However, he was more worried about the inevitable catastrophic climax where the devil would reign among men and misguide them thoroughly.

Adam roamed freely in the wilderness, and studied the strange landscape, day and night, and delighted in discovering new species of fauna and flora, notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather.

In his bitter sadness, Adam uttered a few couplets to his Lord, hoping his sins would be forgiven:

"O these anguished tears dimmed my sight,
And grieving I know no more of delight,
Above this dust I forever shall stand,
Until Thou art vouchsafe another command!
O Lord! The love of Thee fills my heart,
And I am beset with grief and woe,
This pain shall split my soul apart,
If Thou failest to remove my sorrow!
Deprive me not of Thy Love and Light,
Spare me, O Lord, and love me again,
Cast me not to demons to fight,
For I suffer and live for no mortal gain!
Drown not my heart in early despair,
O Lord, reject not oceans of my tear!"

Adam continued to weep and then prayed to his Maker. "O Lord! Will You not forgive me when I hoped for Your love and when I had loved no other in this vast world, and my heart could not tolerate the loneliness, fear and pain any longer? Had I not turned to You instead of your Creation! Had I not cried unto You and had I not hoped in Your mercy! Then take me from this world before the pain of betrayal or the risk of sinning overtakes me! Indeed, it is for You I live! It is for You I love and hate! It is for You, O Lord, that I hope for a reward and it is in Your love that I find fulfilment and goodness! O God! How can I love humans when You are my god? How can I turn to humans when I know they shall love me today and

hate me tomorrow or hate me today and love me tomorrow?" As Adam spoke to his Maker, he did believe the human race would undergo spiritual evolutions, but he was afraid that excessive indulgence in luxuries would cause them to become enslaved to the charms and false power of the devil.



The First Children

Adam and Eve celebrated the birth of their first children. They had a set of exquisitely beautiful twins, and both parents doted on the babies. The first among

Adam and Eve's children were Abel and Cain. Among the eldest were Cain and his sister Colima, and the last ones were Ebdel Moggis and his sister Omul Moggis.

Gradually, the number of Adam's children and grandchildren increased, and human beings spread across the earth, creating small locales and civilizations.

The Lord of the universe reminded humans about the first man and woman in the following passage of the Final Testament: "O mankind! Be dutiful to your Lord, Who created you from a single person (Adam), and from him (Adam) He created his wife (Eve), and from them both He created many men and women; and fear God through Whom you demand (your mutual rights), and (do not cut the relations of) the wombs (kinship). Surely, God is Ever an All-Watcher over you!" (The Final Testament, 4:1)

Adam taught his children to remain chaste and pious, and always control their evil thoughts, human desires and unjustifiable actions. He informed them about the beautiful rewards in heaven and spoke to them about his personal experiences in Paradise. Adam also warned his sons and daughters about the enemy that lived within them. He told them that the devil would spare no effort to misguide them and manipulate them into drinking intoxicants, listening to music and even slay or hurt one another.

Adam and Eve continued to have children each year, and every other year, Eve gave birth to a set of twins. After forty years, she became old and frail, and her beautiful children became adults and looked after her needs.

Each son of Adam took up a profession to make food materials and build homes, and while Abel preferred shepherding, his brother Cain became a tiller of the ground. It was inherent to human nature to experience feelings of lust and rage. Indeed, the very fibre of the mortal body embodied selfish inclinations such as greed and self-satisfaction. Among his two sons, Adam knew Cain was the possessive and restless one, while Abel was very intelligent and obedient. He understood the magnificence and majesty of their Lord and was always prepared to submit to the will of God. Abel tried to adhere to every command of his parents and prayed all day and night.

When the two boys became adults, Cain became overcome by his lust and desired to be with his twin sister Colima, a woman who was horrified at the very thought of such sexual debauchery and sin, and she uttered several couplets to beseech divine guidance and succor.

Accursed Race

"Where must we hide our body and breath,
In fearful flight from all sin and death,
So, no man can see this form or face,
And no sin spread in the human race?

**What anguish shall befall every guiding soul,
Who seeks to counsel and cease control?
Who are beguiled in sin and damnations,
And targets womankind for their emotions?**

**I have been marked and made a muse,
As our kind no longer reasons with a ruse,
But of all the tears that may be wept,
When death's appointment shall be kept,
I shudder to share in the sin and shame,
That shall be perpetrated - in my name!"**

A woman with a serene expression is seated in front of a large, ornate stained glass window. She is wearing a flowing blue dress and a matching blue veil that covers her head and shoulders. Her hands are resting on her lap. The stained glass window behind her features intricate designs with gold, blue, and white tones, set within a stone archway. The overall mood is contemplative and spiritual.

The Female Sin

*"O God of peace and benevolence,
Giver of amnesty and tolerance.
Womankind Thou shall revive,
In a safe haven where we thrive;
Grant us a shield against all harms,
And protect us from men in arms!*

Like the moon in its bright glory,
Can we ever shine in pious chastity,
Purely untouched by violent storms,
Unhinged by lust and sinful norms?
Oh, if womankind could only fly,
And rise above the apex of the sky,
And not be bounded since our birth,
And be veiled and free from men of Earth!

Shall we, of the female race and restoration,
Be the cause for every man's annihilation?
Must our mother too be called to obey;
Or shall we cause men to be lost and astray?
Let Thy laws of love and liberty,
Keep us veiled in perpetual chastity!"

The Female Sin

**“O God of peace and benevolence,
Giver of amnesty and tolerance.
Womankind Thou shall revive,
In a safe haven where we thrive;
Grant us a shield against all harms,
And protect us from men in arms!**

**Like the moon in its bright glory,
Can we ever shine in pious chastity,
Purely untouched by violent storms,
Unhinged by lust and sinful norms?
Oh, if womankind could only fly,
And rise above the apex of the sky,
And not be bounded since our birth,
And be veiled and free from men of Earth!**

**Shall we, of the female race and restoration,
Be the cause for every man’s annihilation?
Must our mother too be called to obey;
Or shall we cause men to be lost and astray?
Let Thy laws of love and liberty,
Keep us veiled in perpetual chastity!”**

Even after hearing the pleadings of Colima, Cain became even more desperate to succumb to his lust, although this blatant immoral suggestion horrified both Abel and their father, and the wiser brother attempted to counsel Cain and persuade him to give up his quest.

But Abel’s word did not seem to have its desired effect, and Cain screamed. “I do not wish to listen to a cruel God who lets children die and suffer with illness! Do not preach to me!”

Abel spoke calmly, and explained. "Oh, my brother! Come to your senses! Even when children suffer, God instructs the angels to make them numb to pain and oblivious to human agony! Indeed, the sick and abused children of this world would be immeasurably rewarded in the eternity of the afterlife! Theirs would be a joyful life and happy recompense which they would assuredly never have gained had they lived till maturity. Indeed, God removes those children from this spiteful world so that they do not have to live in the company of sinful molesters, criminals and abusers, but could remain forever in the kingdom of heaven!"

"Well," Cain argued, "if this God is so merciful, why should I or you care if I sin and fulfil my lustful desires? The generous Lord would not mind me sinning."

"Yes," Abel agreed softly. "Most certainly our God is Merciful Deity Who forgives those who sin against Him, loves those who hate Him and rewards even those who disbelieve in his Godship although the pain of the disbelief of disbelievers is more severe to my God than the pain a mother feels when the child she birthed and raised denies her motherhood!"

When Cain did not offer a reply, his brother continued to advise him. "O do obey the divine Commandments and magnify the name of our Lord, for verily God rejoices when a human utters His name! He had decreed that our father Adam should come to earth and teach his offspring about God, and henceforth all generations should live in righteousness. O my brother! Do not sin, for this world is a test for us. Consider it a battlefield where we were sent to prove our love and loyalty to God. This world is temporary and short term. Indeed, this life is akin to an exam hall where God is the Venerable teacher who supplied us with all the answers. Yet, the Divine Teacher is absent and gave us free will to see who loves Him back and who denies Him and instead of obeying Divine commandments, seeks pleasure in fellow man and turns to humans for love or hate, for worship or disgust."

As Abel spoke, Cain became angrier by the hour, and he realized that he would not be able to marry his twin sister easily. Shaking a fist at Abel's face, he said ominously, "I will kill you, never doubt!"

Abel gasped in surprise but silently uttered a sublime canticle of God's praise and said, "O Cain! I shall never raise my hand to hurt you, my brother. If you must hurt me, then you have to do it on your own for I shall never disobey the commandments of my Lord." In the distance, wild wolves howled, as Abel spoke. "I shall never hurt anyone nor shall I torment anyone nor shall I kill anyone." Abel told his brother, hoping to placate his agitation. The young night stirred behind the cloven hills and Cain ignored his pleas and insisted he would satisfy his human lust with Colima. The fury in his brother's voice made Abel's heart constrict into a painful knot.

As the brothers continued to walk in the frigid night air, Cain shouted, his jaw tightening with rage. "Dare you suggest that you are better, that you have the audacity to speak as though you are superior to me?"

"Dearest brother!" Abel exclaimed, "I am only the creation of my God! Alone, I am nothing, and I am only breathing because God lets me breathe and when He wishes He can seize my soul away." The jade-green plains rolled away into integument of dead grass as the two brothers strode across.

Abel spoke to Cain in a few cryptic lines, hoping to elucidate the frivolity of this temporary world:

**“Love alone destroy the mortal soul,
Tearing human hearts to burn in coal,
Like blood-hounds speeding away,
Love ensnares the frailest in a day!
Like the pale stars that glow from afar,
Love is a mirage that stays ajar,
Not resting nor tiring from its fatal plan,
Seeking new lovers, be it a woman or man!
O love that never ceases to burn and betray!
Who kills without reprieve, millions a day,
Enslaving one man to another with futile words,
Making men sin for false hope and empty verbs!
O the falsity of your falseness and fabrication!
O Love that seduces the brightest human mind,
And deceives the warmest hearts from behind,
O Say! How can you, the most astute mind, deceive,
How, with false promises, can you thus achieve,
When human heart was born lone and free,
And you enslave them to a lover’s perjury?
And persuade the slaves of lovers to hate and murder,
To become defilers of chaste mothers and brothers?
O say, how can you entrap the mightiest lords and king?
How can you enslave them to the false and vilest thing?
Would that I knew the secret of your deception and ruse!
How you coerce nations to adhere to faithless views,
And spread false news to justify a thousand murder,
To make the beloved appear dear to the accursed lover!”**

**“O Cain! Do not seek that which is temporary in return for that which is eternal.”
The pious brother entreated. “Indeed, this world is only for some numbered days,
and we shall all return to the God Who made us, Who gave us breath and Who
keeps our heart beating.”**

Cain suddenly bellowed. “I refuse remain unhappy by not marrying my sister!”

**Abel accepted the reproach without any complaint, and replied respectfully. “It
would be more proper for you, O brother of mine, to search for the cause of your
unhappiness and then tread in the path of peace. God accepts the deeds only
from those who serve and fear Him, not from those who reject His Commands.”
Abel was referring to the charity the two brothers had offered previously, where
Cain offered the rotten plants from his field as alms. God signalled His disapproval
of Cain’s union with his twin sister Colima, and refused to accept Cain’s offerings
of charity.**

**The wild plain burnt with fading splendour in the twilight, glittering like gold
under the rays of the glorious sunset. From the depths of the forest ahead of
them, Azazil crouched and gathered all the Hidden Ones to witness the quarrel
between Abel and Cain. Indeed, nothing pleased the devil more than to see how
the sons of Adam argued fiercely.**

The devil noticed a handful of seraphs fleeing across the rivers, and he shrieked maddeningly at them. “Ah, I shall win! I shall make the men of the dirty human race cheap whores of other men and I will transform all the women to become sexual slaves and whores of every man. Surely, I will destroy the institution of marriage and make them all open sexual partners. Nay, never shall I spare anyone from the filth of fornication, and neither shall I spare the mothers from the son, and the brother from the brother, nor shall I let the sister to be safe from the brother of the daughter to live purely with her father. I will make mankind so sick that they will resemble wild pigs and boars!” The devil vowed to eradicate all forms of religious morality and destroy the principle of social courtesy and added, “I shall make sexual perversion their faith and their religion! I will make the disgusting humans molest their youngsters and brainwash them into believing it is true love to groom and abuse infants! Indeed, I shall destroy the brotherhood of men and turn them into such sexual maniacs that they will seduce and groom every youth, and molest every man and boy and consider it to be natural love! No man on earth shall find the refuge of pure love from those who were supposed to be their fathers or brothers in arms.”

The angels looked on horrified as the devil ranted fiercely and informed them about his long-term plans to destroy the humanity of humans. Satan told the angels he would encourage the sinners to become proud and nurse feelings of self-glorification, so they would resort to killing anyone who spoke against their lustful inclinations. He offered the case of Cain and Abel as his first conquest where a brother tries to commit adultery with the twin-sister, and even threatens to kill his own brother over it!

“I shall glorify nakedness and immorality,” Satan announced savagely. “I will have those sick men tear and rip off the veil of every chaste woman and have them all sexually assaulted and of course, frame the religious and pious men for it, so every woman turns against the religion of God and begins to hate spiritual and pious elderly men and women who preach morality and ethics. Indeed, those angry women will beat and kill all the men of faith who guards and protects their chastity and they will happily become naked prostitutes of the dirges in the street! Naturally, I shall frame only the religious men and have them whip every veiled woman to death on trumped up charges of fornication and immorality. Then, the dumb and retarded women will think the religion of God orders women to be beaten and whipped, so they will become angry at God, and tear off their clothes and burn their scarves and begin massive protests in the public squares, and storm all religious buildings and raze down all places of worship, and then they will resort to becoming like wild animals, and let every man abuse them. Indeed, in no time, I shall succeed in making every woman fornicate willingly on the street like wild dogs, letting every man strip them and whip them to death. They will run around naked in the public places, and allow every man to mount them and watch their naked bodies as though they were no better than dirty pigs being displayed in a pig farm.”

Assuring humankind of His profuse love, God announced in the Final Testament, “God was not going to make your faith to be fruitless; most surely God is Affectionate, Merciful to the people!” (The Final Testament, 2:143)

Revelling in his plans, the devil snarled, “I shall glorify every sexual predator and give them honorary titles and paint them as victims until God stops loving those defile and ugly humans. Common people will love those sick men and women and

turn them into tormented victims and martyrs! The common people will think perverted love is beautiful and they will give them the right to live peacefully and assault anyone they wish. Soon, the moronic humans will become so enthusiastic about giving more rights and honour to the sexual offenders that they will burn and kill anyone who tries to stop those sexual predators from educating and grooming young boys and girls. Hail and fireballs crush me if a single human remains pure! May burning brimstone descend upon me if a single son of Adam stays chaste or honourable! May they all become molesters and abusers and seducers and defilers of each other! May every man and woman eventually become abusers and molesters of their own gender and eventually their own children! Oh, only then shall I be able to ask God if He still thinks those ugly humans to be superior to me? O then shall I insult and stand up to God! O then shall I show Him the pigs and beasts these humans are whom He once preferred and honoured over me!"

The First Father:

A short distance away, the weariness of age was descending upon Prophet Adam. He had a family now, but felt increasingly lonely. The restless impatience of his youth diminished as he spent more years on this earth. He recalled the time when he had arrived on earth, and Eve gave birth to their first pair of twins. Now the children were older, but Adam remembered how kind his God had been towards him and his wife.

Upon the birth of his first child, Adam was no longer able to suppress his feelings of gratitude to his generous Lord who granted him forgiveness and taught him the name of all things and granted him the most beautiful children in the world. He raised his hand to heaven and praised God fervently with the words he had known to be the first chapter of the Final Testament: "In the Name of God, the Compassionate, the Merciful! Praise be to God, Lord of the worlds! The Compassionate, the Merciful! King on the day of reckoning! Thee only do we worship, and to Thee do we cry for help. Guide Thou us on the straight path; the path of those to whom Thou hast been gracious; with whom thou art not angry, and nor those who go astray!"

While Adam reminisced about those lost days of love and youthhood, his sons were engaged in a terrible discussion, and Cain repeatedly tried to strangle and beat his brother Abel but the latter was seeking peace.

The brothers hiked over the dark, rocky granite mountains and skirted around the sharp precipices.

"O my brother!" Cried Abel. "Do not kill, hurt or attack innocents and ruin your afterlife for a few days of this temporary world. O do not let the momentary pleasure of a few days make you destroy all goodness of the hereafter. Do not let the devil delude you into worshiping those who do not love you and shall cease

loving you at any moment. Know that it is only your God who loves you! Indeed, it is your God who feeds and clothes you! It is your God who purchased our lives and the lives of our parents in return for the eternal paradise."

The passage of the wind laboured restlessly over the broken hills as Abel pleaded with Cain. "Oh, my brother! Indeed, every breath is a gift from God, so do not waste it away by chasing after worthless human love and lust which shall get destroyed! Your lovers shall soon find other lovers or take up other men who will fight to gain the love of your lover."

They stood before the clear lake, with sparkling water that reflected the pale orange sky. Abel spoke haltingly. "O my brother! Passion is a disease which the devil uses to make men do every evil action imaginable and then justify it to themselves! Passion for lust burns away every love! Passion to human slavery destroys the human soul! Passion for the love of humans burns away every bravery and every goodness! Indeed, passion gives birth to an unimaginably intense hatred, anger and a jealousy which causes the world to kill each other! Passion makes people blinded until death comes and seizes the human soul." Abel entreated so emotionally, that Cain's ice-grey eyes gleamed again.

Cain stopped walking abruptly, and raised his fist threateningly, as though acting upon his impulse, but Abel spoke quickly. "O my brother! We are humans, and God created us with both good and bad qualities, but we must try to control ourselves and not become greedy, selfish and covetous. Was it not your God who fed you and clothed you and gave you kind parents who loved you unconditionally, and put you to sleep with gentle lullabies each night when you were a child? Indeed, it was God who allowed you to awake refreshed each morning?"

The water of the lake reflected a sombre spectacle of withered clouds that flitted restlessly across the greying sky. "O my brother! Do you not know that had your God not willed, then all the power of this universe could get together to make you digest your food, but would have failed, no matter what you did? Did you not know that all the power in the world could not make you sleep had not your God willed? Do you not know that each morning, when you awake from your slumber, your soul asks God if it should return to your body or should you die in your sleep?" Abel spoke humbly, entreating his brother to control his evil thoughts and deeds. He begged Cain to practice moderation in his lustful desires and give up the thought of marrying his twin sister.

This statement enraged Cain even further and he berated Abel for surpassing him in all good actions. Cain expressed his anger at why Abel's charity was accepted by God.

Abel, who was full of purity and compassion, replied, "God accepts deeds only from those who serve and fear Him, not from those who reject His commands." He spoke gently, but was not afraid of his brother's threats, and added, "O my brother! Every breath you take is granted to you by the permission of Your God. It is God who allowed you to live this temporary life! Why care about fulfilling the desires if this worthless body which will be reduced to dust soon after death? Surely, you are aware that only the bodies of the pious and God-fearing men and women would be escorted with glorious festivities, by gentle angels and taken

into the realms of bliss wherein they shall reside forever, adjacent to the same paradise which our parents had occupied prior to descending upon earth."

When Cain did not reply, Abel continued to plead with him. "My brother! Know you not that had God not given your soul permission to live another day, your soul would have never returned and you would have died in your sleep? O beloved brother! Why then should you become so ungrateful to the God who gave you everything? Why do you chase after the lust of a human being who will hate you tomorrow if not today? Obey God and His apostles. The noble prophets of God would restore to man his birth right, and lead him to paradise, but the devil was a foe to our father and caused the fall of our parents, and the very same devil is an enemy to humankind, so heed my advice, O Cain, and refrain from sinning."

The cloudless sky above presented a scene of sobriety which gave an impression of ephemeral existence where life passes by before it even begins. "O my brother!" Abel added, tearing up. "Is it the fate of some to be hated by those whom He loves? Is it my God's fate to be hated by those whom He loves such as the passionate ones, the righteous ones and the good-hearted ones?! O why do they all deny God in their anger and their hatred? Why do they blame God for every pain that befalls in this life?"

Abel reminded his brother about how Adam and Eve were destined to descend upon earth and give birth to many children. From their lineage, God had decreed many pious prophets to come and spread goodness upon earth. The couple would bring forth pious saints, pure patriarchs, sinless prophets, righteous leaders of cities, rulers of nations, and kings of continents.

Abel sobbed and as though speaking from a heaven-born inspiration, he addressed his brother earnestly. "O Cain! The devil shall shower you with a mead of praise and pretend to be your friend, when he is indeed your manifest foe. Indeed, O brother of mine, God alerted us in the passages on the Final Testament: And (remember) when Satan made their deeds pleasing to them and said, 'No one can overcome you today from among the people, and indeed, I am your protector.' But when the two armies sighted each other, he turned on his heels and said, 'Indeed, I am disassociated from you. Indeed, I see what you do not see; indeed, I fear God. And God is severe in penalty.'" (The Final Testament, Chapter the Spoils of War, Verse 48)

Heaving a sigh, Abel added, "O brother, my own flesh and blood! How can you sin while our Ever-living, Immortal Deity watched above us? Our parents had embodied the flower of chastity and taught us how to live life according to the divine scriptures! Pray, do not disobey or disappoint them! O brother! How madly do you love humans and chase after them, even preparing to kill for them, torture for them, frame innocents for them, hating for them, and loving for them hating for them loving for the love of useless humans! God and his prophets love mankind and they wish for us to live a pious life, and avoid all modes of sin and immorality."

"Indeed, Cain, sinning shall produce only misery in our hearts, and become the terror of our afterlife." Abel called out. "O brother! Why do you destroy the life in this universe for the acceptance and love and respect of humans when they will love you today and curse and hate you tomorrow, when they respect you today and insult and spit at you tomorrow? Are you so naive to believe in the love of

human that you would agree to kill and destroy religions of other human beings and forget all about the only God who truly love you and honours you and waits day and night to hear you call out to Him once in prayers so He could see you change for the better, so He could see you become repentant, and so God could grant every goodness of the eternal world to you? O do not be the destroyer of the human empire and mortal civilization by indulging in the first sin!"

"O beloved brother! My God and your God, the Maker of our father Adam, had created our souls and deemed us worthy enough to make paradise for our own enjoyment and pleasure. Why unlock for yourself the gates of hell? Had our father not warned us that the devil would target those humans who were tempted by desire to despair?"

The two brothers walked beneath trees which were covered with dead leaves. The cold air was crisp and refreshing, but Abel was busy trying to convince his beloved brother to be chaste, and paid little attention to his surroundings. "O brother! Do you never think that it was only because of the mercy and love of our Lord that he made us humans?! Do you not know that it is only because of the unprecedented mercy of our Creator that He chose to make us humans, that he gave us souls and loved us so thoroughly that He chose to make us the sons of Adam and the best and most superior to all His creation? Why trust the malicious malversation of the devil?"

Abel then reminded Cain that those who lived a life of wretched dishonesty and sinful propensities, would be rendered an outcast like the devil that had manipulated our parents into disobeying their God and Maker. Those who enslave themselves to the lust of vile human flesh shall be consigned to the dungeons of hell, where neither rest nor repose will be present.

"O brother! Do you not know that had God willed, He could have made us animals? Do you not know that God could have chosen to put our souls into the bodies of pigs and hyenas and snakes? Why sink your soul to the abyss of devastating desperation by lusting after human flesh? Do you not know that God could have let us go and become scorpions and monkeys and gators and forgot about us altogether?! O brother! Do not become worse than those animals by sinning and slaving after human lust and raging animal carnal desires like mad boars that we become worse than dogs in the sight of our Maker and become unworthy of the heaven which He made for us while the dogs and cats who help His worshippers take our place in heaven! The recompense of such blatant sin is an eternity of punishment, so why believe in the unmitigated superstitions of the devil? O brother! Do not insult God! Do not hurt His followers! Do not believe in false lies propagated by the devil and his followers when they frame the believers of the God of Adam as killers and monsters and rapists. The devil speaks only falsehood, and the sting of his venom penetrates the human heart and makes the soul forget about his Sustainer! O brother! Our Lord has honoured us as humans although never ever have we done anything to deserve this great privilege! Pray, do not dishonour yourself by becoming the slave of lust and the worshiper of human flesh and a slave to carnal desire and forget the objective of our short time in this earthly life!"

Human Lust and Desire

A shadow of anger crossed Cain's features before he glanced away. But Abel continued to speak respectfully with his brother. "Honour yourself, O brother! Elevate yourself! You are no slave of human lust! You are no dog of carnal desire! You are no fool to hate your Maker! You are no child to prefer this short life of chocolaty trats and trinkets of candies over the eternal life of Paradise." As Abel counselled his brother, they walked purposely through the thick atmosphere of the mountainous regions that preceded nightfall. "O brother! Your God does not need your devotion! He never suffers any loss by your sinning! He never gains by your worship. He has others who will come to this world and worship Him devoutly, and love Him sincerely. God has many other creations who shall never disobey His commandments nor hurt His followers. They it shall be who will be successful, while being indulged in sins will make you bitter, and cause you to be doomed by your hatred, anger, passion and blindness to believe in anything that blames God or His followers. O my brother! Why indulge your lustful desires and live the remaining days of your life in presumption and despair? Has passion made you blind and dumb that you do not see your distant future nor perceive the blessings of your God? How ungrateful can we humans be when every angel prays and remembers God every moment of their life in fear that they do not become accursed and misguided like the devil! Indeed, lust of human flesh only serves to militate the heart against goodness! Why permit the desolating despair of God's wrath descend upon your innocent heart?"

Then Abel paused and uttered several lines to his brother:

"No lover revels in moral constancy,
And all emotions absent save envy,
And it scorches all others on earth,
Killing those of a different birth,
Living joyless, in lustful company,
With an ever-changing heart in pity,
Executing millions so one could win
The love of the beloved, in senseless sin,
Slaying all who denounce the mortal crime,
Who call upon reason to turn to the Sublime;
And moral degradation instils the desire,
Of possessing some flesh so filled with mire,
That one is prepared to even frame or kill,
All those who the beloved speaks from his will!
O Love! How can you, a thousand lives destroy,
And not pity the millions who suffer while you enjoy,
A moment of enjoyment, and a glimpse of rotten meat,
While innumerable others are left to burn in the heat?
O, Love! Do you not weep for the billions of lives you kill,
Or regret your seductions that make others torture at will,
Insulting prophets, kings, and the Lord of the universe,

For the false love, the lovers enshrine like a curse?"

"O brother!" Abel cried. "Stop the worshipping and loving of humans! Cease thinking they all are superior to you that you need their love to survive! Nay! Indeed, whose love do you need, when God Himself loves you? Let yourself be covered with rays of Divine revelation. Do not despair from the equity and mercy of our Lord and Maker!"

"Dear brother! God shall never punish us for succumbing to the unavoidable infirmities of this frail human body, but do not disgrace yourself by fornicating with Colima! O do not give up all hope for a blessed eternity where you can dwell in paradise with all the pious and chaste women and men! Why give up the everlasting home that awaits us beyond the grave?"

"I find Colima attractive and must satisfy by lust, at any cost!" Cain answered rather facetiously.

"I am afraid that each sin shall lead us closer to Purgatory!" Abel cried. "Only in righteous acts can visages of forlorn hope be experienced by man! The origin of the devil's antagonism to mankind's way of life and divine doctrines began at Paradise when the devil sought to expel our parents from heaven! God's grace towards our family must be welcomed and not deprecated, and we must never be disloyal to the Deity who created our father as the first honourable human in this universe."

A light snow was falling steadily over them, as the peaks of distant mountains stood out like beacons. A shiver went down Abel's spine as he felt the blast of cold air washing over him.

The reticence of Cain made the pious brother profoundly worried. He beseeched to him with the fowling words. "O brother! Indeed, the devil is our manifest enemy who seeks to make mankind godless and wait like a prancing prey that pounces upon the weak and impious. This life is one of free will. God set man free to do what they will and, in the afterlife, your God shall recompense every good deed and give due reward for every pain suffered by human with unimaginable reward."

Abel spoke feverishly reminding his brother that God had promised to give humans luxurious accommodations in heaven, and a comforting life after death. "O do not deny or doubt the Word of God, for this life here is merely temporary, and death shall come to all. Do not be an errant fool! After committing vile sins, one only has shame, regret and fearful despondency in his soul that eventually plunges the heart of even the strongest men, into the abyss of distress! Do you not know how much your Lord loves you? Do you not know He granted you this one chance to prove your love to Him and yet you waste every precious moment of your life chasing after the humans who despise you inside their hearts, and will denounce you, if not today, then tomorrow?"

Cain did not offer any reply, so Abel continued exhorting his brother. "Cain! Do you think you are gaining a lot by the love of a human for a few days, when the hearts of humans are most ungrateful and utterly changing! O how many a man had been destroyed by the lust for fame or the greed of gold! They would deny bequests for ecclesiastical ceremonies and sincere charities and refuse to render

assistance to the sick and the poor, to the widow or the elderly. Like an unscrupulous adventurer, the sinner's soul would fall deeper into despair!"

The day was coming to a close, and the fading sun glistened overhead. Abel and Cain continued to walk in the shades, breathing purposefully in the agreeable freshness of the woods. "Dearest brother! O Cain! Offer sacrifices and alms in the name of the Benevolent Lord Who created us, and offer succour and refreshments to those who are less fortunate! Do you think frivolous humans will be happy with you if you disobey your God and obey them? Nay! Indeed, they shall despise you inside and, in their hearts, will be disgusted of you and look down upon you for being so dependent on their love and the lovers of yours will only respect those people who care about their God and obey only His commandments and never kills or hurts anyone no matter how much passion compels them to do vile acts!"

Soon, the sobriety of dusk eliminated the last rays of sunlight, and the darkening sky gradually stretched into a vague and formless entity. "My brother," Abel cried once more. "You are deviating from the right path and are sinful in your lustful decisions. O do repent to God and forget about your foolish threat. But if you intend to hurt me, then I will leave the matter in the hands of my Lord! You alone will bear the consequence of your sin, for eternal damnation is the reward of the wrongdoers. Indeed, O Cain, our life is very short, scarcely fifty or sixty years and half of it is already gone. Verily, the rest half will fly away in old age and health complications until death comes face to face with us and there shall be no getting away! If you do good deeds and worship only your Lord, obey His commandments, and do not worship nor obsesses over His creation, then will your eternity of salvation begin! But, if your life is spent away chasing after human love and sick lust, then at any given moment, when death swoops in at its appointed time, there shall be nothing but fear and doom in store for you, for all eternity!"

Abel halted abruptly, and raised a trembling hand over his face to shade his sadness from being observed by Cain. Inhaling deeply, he added, "O Brother! Your God does not need you! He does not need your worship! He does need require your love! He does not need your obedience! Indeed, there will be millions of others to come after us who will worship Him and even then, it would not make any difference to His Power, Majesty, and Might of His unimaginably vast heavenly kingdom! It is only us who gain by His worship! It is only us who gain Paradise for eternity from God's heaven! Indeed, it is only us who gain eternal salvation through God's mercy and love! O my brother! If you rebel and disobey your Maker, then you will only be destroying yourself!"

It was in heaven that Adam had lived in a frequency that resonated with joy, love, and positivity and in that realm of happiness, he still decided to take the devil as his friend and wrote him letters and convinced him to send him plant seeds from the earth's composition, so Adam could finally taste what fruits of earth tasted like. Now, he had lost it all, and was languishing on earth where his offspring began to forget God already and were quarrelling with one another.

The brothers paused their walk upon the edge of the lake, and Abel stopped speaking, gazing intently at the lapping water, listening to the soft ripples of the colourless liquid. "Oh, brother!" Abel entreated. "Even the most powerful and

mighty angels shake constantly in fear of their Lord, and so who are we to disobey Him and deny Him and destroy our lives in anger and passion against him?! Indeed, our father Adam was chosen by God to be the creature who was to be blessed by the angels forever, and honoured by all those who reside in heaven. Dearest brother! Do not do disservice to the incomparable dignity of humankind by disobeying the God's commandments! O dearest brother of mine! If you still despise me for counselling you, then I shall be patient. Indeed, if pain comes to me in this world, then I shall bear it with fortitude for I have faith in my Maker and I know that He shall reward all of mankind for every small pain they received!"

Cain angled his head to listen to the gentle murmur of the river, and looked intently at the undulating serenity of the river bed and appreciating its lovely scene. Then he raised a fist threateningly, motioning Abel to be quiet.

Abel continued to speak urgently. "O my brother! I do not fear the temporary pain, fear and poverty and hatred of this few days of earthly life! Do what you what to me for I only care about my eternity and my afterlife. Oh, brother! I care not for this short life! I fear not death for it is the only barrier between me and the reward and love of my Benevolent God!"

"Silence, I said!" Cain shouted.

"O brother!" Abel whispered in anguish. "Whatever pain and bullying and hatred I suffer in your hands, my God shall recompense me! And I shall forgive you because indeed, forgiving others shall make my Lord most happy as He loves even His most sinful creation, and the forgiveness of the wronged and oppressed person pleases our Lord most greatly for indeed, He cannot pardon on behalf of the oppressed one! When the helpless ones forgive the oppressors, God finds it easier to pardon the sinful ones among His creation! Know this, O brother of mine! God loves and adores us, so do not betray His affection by sinning! Do you not recall how Almighty Lord created our father from clay, and upon his creation, the gentle angels and celebrated archangels rejoiced and before whom the all the Hidden Ones and all the angels were ordered to give obeisance!"

The sons of Adam reposed momentarily in the shade of the trees, and began their advance to the foot of the mountain. "O brother!" Abel addressed Cain. "Every pain suffered in this world shall be rewarded by God with an eternity of happiness and salvation. We are ungrateful and arrogant, my brother! Indeed, we are ungrateful to our God and we think because of the few days we spend on this life, that we have become untouchable! O how we forget that death and eternity is to come quickly and destroy us and take our bodies away to rot and our earnings destroyed, our loved one to forget us, and life itself in which we indulged in such prideful sin and arrogant oppression, fading away like a bitter dream! O, the devil plans to make every human sin in this uninterrupted progress of mankind so that they can all die as disbelievers. Therefore, denounce the devil and believe not in the devil's arrant superstitions."

Passion, Lust and Loss

The hill ahead was featured with foliage, as the brothers walked with firm strides. With the sun gone completely, they proceeded with lighter steps, hoping to reach the plains before darkness encompassed the valley. "Cain! By all means, hate who you hate, but know that yourself, and the one you hate will die and rot and burn away! Love who you want to love and the world will eventually destroy both the lover and the beloved and they will both rot and die and then they shall have to face eternal punishment for the sins they committed. And if they remained righteous, even when hatred and torture came from all sides, then shall God reward the oppressed and the victims of hate and pain with eternities of riches and wealth and happiness and honour for a life which has no end and a heaven which has no death. I beg you not to obey the evil whisperings of the devil's myrmidons. The votaries of the prophets and messengers would come to this earth to remind mankind of the imminent danger posed by the devil who was an enemy of our father. Oh, brother! Passion, love, lust hatred, anger, vengeance, jealousy, arrogance, ego and rage are all weapons of the devil which he uses to blind us from the truth of death and blind us of the love of God and make us forget about our eternity and afterlife."

Abel paused, having fully exhausted his gift of speech. Then, casting a sorrowful glance at Cain's glaring eyes, he continued. "O Cain! Passion, lust, hatred, madness pride and worshipping of humans is a weapon the devil uses to make us sin and make us make all others sin, so we destroy our eternal life and make God so angry at us that there remains no chance for us to be forgiven. And only when death comes face to face shall we know how our temporary life of hatred, passion, and the slavery of lust made us destroy our eternity, but indeed, it shall be too late! Once death arrives at our door, once the portals of the hereafter come, we can never return! Once we die, our chance of redemption shall be gone, and the doors of repentance shall be closed forever and God shall not hear our pleas any longer!"

The brothers were now descending cautiously from the mountain, treading around the cliffs under the faint gleam of the moonlight, which hung like a watchful orb suspended from the endless firmament.

"Oh, my brother Cain! How can you disobey the God of your soul, the owner of your heart, and the Maker of your body when He has made us only to stay pure and good so that we may return to the paradise that our father and mother were thrown out from because they injured their Lord's feelings by disobeying Him?" Upon saying this, Abel recited several lines from the fourth chapter of the Final testament, which he had learned from his scholarly father. "O Men! Fear your Lord, who hath created you of one man and of him created his wife, and from these twain hath spread abroad so many men and women. And fear ye God, in whose name ye ask mutual favours, and reverence the wombs that bare you. Verily is God watching over you!" Pausing from his recitation, Abel turned to his brother and entreated, "O Cain! Our father is Adam, who shall also be known as the father of mankind. Our father was created by the Hand of God Who breathed His Soul into him, and Who made the Angels prostrate themselves before him. Indeed, God chose us and loved us, and He taught our father the names of everything, and made him and our mother dwell in His expansive paradise. How can you be of this noble lineage and become obsessed with gratifying your lust with a sibling sister who God had forbidden upon you?"

Abel had thus far patiently contended with Cain's reiterated interruptions, but it did not displease Abel, for he did not seek to be crowned as an orator, and nor did he want pointed plaudits for counselling his beloved brother.

He then resumed speaking on the same delicate topic, hoping to remain polite and pleasant in his speech. "Oh, brother!" Abel cried. "Do not let the devil use your passion to blind you! Do not let him use your anger to blame God for everything that man does to man! Do not let the devil use your pain and anger and pride to hate the God Who made you, fed you, kept you healthy and made a heavenly paradise an eternal recompense for all the pain you had suffered! Indeed, there shall be a billion souls who shall worship God and save helpless people, and stay sinless and honour the worshippers of God and defend the honour of God's true religion. Verily, they shall be the successful ones! Very soon shall we all die and see the reward God blessed them with, while we shall also see those who dishonoured God's religion, denied His existence, and insulted His worshippers and hurt them and made other men sin, soon we shall see how the eternal doom shall overtake them. Their sinful passions will come to no avail! There, they shall find no helpers or friends! All their sins shall be exposed to the world and all the prophets of God who shall have the power to intercede and the privilege to escort mankind to paradise, shall see how evil those lustful sinners were, and indeed, everyone shall turn them away and only hell will be their eternal abode."

"O my brother! Do you know how the unjust sinners shall scream and cry and wail and regret the actions of this few days of life? Do you know how desperately they shall wish to return to this world even for a half day, so they could do some good for their eternity, because they shall see how useless all their earthly endeavour were when they tried to misguide mankind and make them sin. They shall see how those whom they coerced into sinning and fornicating would beat and torture them in hell for misleading them into eternal damnation! Those people will take revenge on the sinner for misguiding them, and the pioneers among the criminals and sinners shall face the wrath of the sinners and they shall regret and beg maddeningly to return to this life, even if only for a few counted days. But no amount of begging shall bring them back to this life which they now take for granted! No amount of regret can make them turn time back and no amount of cursing their lovers and friends shall make their hell any less painful. And all those whom they misguided and helped sin shall blame them endlessly, curse them without reprieve, and beat and torture them for eternity." Abel paused. He now stood at the summit of the mountain, observing the misty glow from the moonlight. The faint light reflected on the distant lake, glowing like a watchman. Addressing his brother, Abel uttered with renewed vigour. "O my brother! Come to your senses! Let not your hatred and anger blind you from obeying your God! Let not your slavery for human lust make you a mad slave and blind raging dog who shall kill anyone for a master who cares nothing for him!"

Brothers' Dilemma

The two brothers argued vigorously, and Cain continued to insist that he should have the right to marry his twin sister. Abel entreated him to control his lust and illicit desires, but the more Abel pleaded, the more enraged Cain became.

Meanwhile, Adam tried to mediate between his boys and ordered both Abel and Cain to offer a sacrifice to the Almighty God. They were instructed to give something of good quality ad moderate value so that their Lord, who furnished them with wealth and health, can see they were grateful.

Abel agreed to obey his father's commands, and recited from the fourth chapter of the Final Testament, which stated: "And give to the orphans their property; substitute not worthless things of your own for their valuable ones, and devour not their property after adding it to your own; for this is a great crime!"

It had been many years since Adam had descended to earth from Paradise, and he recalled one particular command which God had given him. He was instructed to perform Pilgrimage at least once in his lifetime. Adam decided to perform that holy pilgrimage and prepared for his long journey. Indeed, he would have to walk on foot, and the journey halfway across the earth could take him many months, if not years. Bidding farewell to his beloved wife, Adam began to worry about the rest of his children. He wondered how they would fare in his absence? Who would look after them? Will they be able to remember the commandments of their Lord? Oh, he must entrust his family to someone trustworthy, Adam thought, but who shall it be!

Prior to leaving, Adam made a feeble attempt to entrust the affairs of his children to the skies above, and he hoped the heavens would personally look after them, but they refused. Finally, Adam went to speak to the earth and asked them if they could take the responsibility of ensuring all his children lived responsibly, but the earth refused as well, as it did not wish to shoulder such a great burden. Then Adam went to the mountains and asked them to take responsibility of looking after his family, but they begged to be excused.

Adam returned home, and asked his sons if one of them could take full responsibility of the family's welfare until he came back from the Pilgrimage, and Cain volunteered at once. He declared that was perfectly capable of looking after Abel and his sisters. Thereupon, Adam set off on his long journey to the desert land which was chosen by God to be the place of annual Pilgrimage for all believers.

Some days after Adam had departed for the annual Pilgrimage, Abel and Cain prepared to offered their wealth for sacrifice to God in lieu of charity. Abel was an astute young man who loved God and wanted to live a righteous life. He offered a strong and healthy she-goat and slaughtered it painlessly with the name of God. But Cain was an ambitious youth, who enjoyed farming and reaving his harvests. He collected all his corns and grains on a large pile and selected only the rotten grains to offer as charity. Collecting the wasted grains, Cain placed his moldy offerings beside his brother's goat and they waited beside the hill, hoping a fire would consume their gifts. Soon, a fire swooped down from heaven and took away Abel's goat, but it did not accept the rotten bundle of plants which Cain had offered.

Cain became enraged that his sacrifice had been rejected, so he shouted and beat his brother. "I will kill you!" He screamed repeatedly at Abel. "I will murder you if

you try to stop me from marrying my sister! Why was your sacrifice accepted by God whilst mines were rejected?"

Abel did not wish to antagonize his brother further, so he merely said, "Verily, God accepts only from those who are God-fearing!"

It was the devil who encouraged the canaille to engage in sexual libertinism, and shut off the portal leading to God's grace. He goaded Cain and Abel to quarrel until one killed the other. Speaking from personal experience, the grandson of Azazil observed carefully how the two brothers fought and became overpowered by their human instincts.

Azazil had a son, Loki, whose son Heim was an intelligent being. Azazil sired a number of children while he was plotting to overthrow Adam's reign on earth, and among his many children, Loki had the largest family. He had several sons and Heim was one among them. Heim was a special one, and Azazil admired this grandchild for his intelligence and foresight. Indeed, Azazil taught Heim all the tricks and secrets about humans and encouraged him to destroy the heart of mankind by making them sin, and this Heim obeyed most readily. However, Heim's only son was Ham, a pious Hidden One who chose to believe in God, and converted to the religion of monotheism after meeting with the Prophet Abraham.

Ham was only a child when Cain and Abel murdered one another, and he was disturbed to see humas shed blood of loved ones over an object of lust. Ever since witnessing the fateful murder, he made a firm intention to believe in God and obey all the pious messengers who were to descend upon this land. Although Ham was grieved to know his great-grandfather was none other than Azazil, the devil, he disavowed the actions of his ancestors and tried to worship God and honour the prophets and apostles. Since Hidden Ones had long life span, Ham was destined to live for thousands of years and therefore was able to meet with many of God's messengers. From the time of Abraham, Ham made acquaintances with every prophet who appeared on earth, and finally approached Jesus, and expressed his heartfelt desire to become his follower. But Prophet Jesus told Ham to wait a while longer for the final apostle of God who shall appear from Arabia and guide all of humanity into succour and happiness.

This Ham did with joy, and spent his entire life mediating and praying to God of the universe. Even though Ham was created with fire, and belonged the race of the Hidden Ones, he was greatly ashamed of his great-grandfather's actions and often recalled the murder of Adam's son, which was the first time any human had ever shed blood on this earth.

Ham would reminisce about the conversation the brothers had prior to the fateful hour.

Th devil enabled the humans to sin and fornicate, causing them increased greed and resentment. Finally, when he saw that Cain and Abel were quarrelling, Satan's joy soared and he pranced around like a maniac and screamed, shaking his fists at the sky. "My Lord!" The devil pleaded. "How much more sin do You have to witness them commit before You admit Your divine mistake and lower their status into a creation inferior to animals and roaches and elevate me to the highest rank of all Your creation? How much more debased and immoral sickness

and depravity do You have to see to understand the truth of how sick and vile and low these untouchable things are? Surely, You know that man have nothing noble in them except for lust and greed and ungratefulness.”

An angel overheard this ranting and announced. “O malicious devil! God loves humans and they love Him in return. Indeed, God never demands them to worship Him nor asks them love! Lo! He needs not either, and He never begs for it although He loves humankind most earnestly and is overjoyed if people call unto Him. But the relationship between man and God is not a transaction! Although he wants their love more than anything else in the universe, and O devil, if you would see how he awaits the sinners to call Him once, and to turn to Him once to repent! Oh, devil, if you saw how much God loved them, it would even break your cruel heart and you would cry!”

Satan snapped at the angels. “Those disgusting humans are selfish and cruel and they only care about themselves. They will worship me and fornicate like wild boars if I encourage them to do so!”

“Oh, you rancorous devil! Do you know why God preferred mankind to your demonic kind? Because when He tests the humans, they still love Him; because with every pain and suffering that befalls them, they still never curse Him and never lets Him go and never disown Him and never forgets about the past blessings. O devil! If only you could see how passionately God loves the humans made of clay, and how He looks upon them from heaven with such love that would burn down all the stars and fire! Do you know how He speaks of them and mentions their name in the company of angels? Indeed, God says to us, ‘So and so, I took his and her child away and they did not get angry at me and they did not curse me and they did not hate me because those humans knew I still loved them! They had faith in me! They knew I would reward them. O angels! Be witness that I love them!’ That is how much our Mighty and Merciful God loves them! And O how God prepares eternity of paradise for them, and how lovingly takes care of their children until they re-join the parents who come after enduring a brief period of earthly pain! O what affection that is, which God loves them with! O what love that is so beyond human perceptions or human understanding! Oh, devil! If you saw the love God has for men and women who suffer yet never let Him go, who has earthly blessings and yet loves Him and worships Him, indeed then O devil, you would have burnt yourself with anger and scorched your face with hopelessness! How can you possibly win against the love of God, O devil? How can you make man hate his God? How can you make their God ever stop loving them?! Indeed, you cannot, no matter what tricks you play!”

Meanwhile, Abel counselled his brother with gentility. “Oh, brother! Does it not make you feel the least bit of guilt when you think only about the love of humans, and worship and weep over humans while your God thinks only of you, and awaits you day and night, and hopes you would return to Him?”

He continued, “Indeed, O Cain, life in this world is a cold lie, and mankind would be foolish to think they would sleep and awake in the morning each day! Let not a day enter our lives where Your pleasure will be transformed into anger toward us! O how temporary life in this world is! We may eat but no one knows if his death

will come before the food gets digested! O how can mankind sin and think his Lord will not seek from him an eternal remuneration!"

The Madness of the Flesh

A dark mist covered the landscape as he spoke to his brother, and he glanced worriedly over the emerald hills, hoping to find a sign from heaven or a ray of hope! His heart heavy with sadness, the righteous brother sobbed bitterly, groaning like a wounded animal. "Oh, this terrible sin! Would we be doomed to a sad life where sinner indulge in lust, and injure their loved ones? Can it be our fate to disobey our God and disrespect our father, until he breaks down in depression, and despairs and die? O my own blood brother! We are the sons of Adam! Our father has taught us the dangers of committing sin! Has your mind become so insensible that you believe in the lies of love the same way a child believes in fairy tales and considers those magical stories to be true?"

"My brother! Has your brain become so dull and your wisdom so diminished that you believe in the falsity and depravity of human lust and love?"

Abel was a young man with lively grey eyes and the irresistible smile of a child, which he appeared to inherit from his father. Adam loved his sons desperately while Eve doted on her two beautiful and charming daughters. Both Abel and Cain were young man of good stock, who honoured their parent's tradition. Adam hoped his sons would maintain a lasting peace in this land. Now, he was condemned to witness two of his sons quarrelling over the lust of a female. His heart broke when he heard Abel pleading with Cain.

"Oh, my brother!" Abel sobbed. "Death will come! O Cain! Death will come any minute, any second, and any time without warning! When the anvil of death descends, it shall not wait for you or I!"

Abel tried to persuade his brother, and in his desperation, read a few lines:

"How can love so stealthily transform,
The most selfless man to a brute,
When selfish natures can conform,
And man is prepared to kill and loot?

O Love, never do you permit mercy,
To rests in the heart of men,
When you despise them secretly,
And enslave them to lust again!

**O Love! How you turn man against his Lord,
Making him disobey the decrees of heaven,
Cheating the lovers with a deceiving word,
From the chance to be ever forgiven!**

**Recall not the juncture,
When the light of sun will die,
And moon and stars shatter,
And love will prove its lie!**

**O love! How you entice people to distress!
O how you use their mortal weaknesses!
Alas! You choose the weakest to make your prey,
Seizing the Vulnerable on their loneliness day!**

**Your conquest upon man makes him unsound,
The ravisher and killer of all those around!
Selfish you are, O love, that you duly seduce,
Never offering love to the deceived one's muse!**

**You prowl and hunt the free-born heart,
Chasing dutifully until you enslave the smart;
Showering upon the wise, endless lies,
Showing false dreams to besotted eyes!
You make their hearts hateful and dark,
And only evilness remains in their eye's spark!**

**Promises that piled to heaven,
Encouraged debauchery, hoping yet,
Those sins shall be forgiven,
And with love, hearts are beset!"**

**Then Abel continued to counsel Cain. "Oh, brother! While you disobey your Maker,
He awaits you! Know that while you sin against Him, He decorates the heaven for
you and wishes for you to one day repent and return to the God Who loves you
more than any false human hearts ever can!"**

"I will make my demons help humans with trivial things and they will become addicted to my help and come to me whenever trouble comes, their fate won't change but they'll think I have the power to save them. And I will give all their information to their enemies." -**Lucifer**

-| Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man



ANATO FINNSTARK

Brothers in Maddening Peril

The two brothers walked leisurely, trying to maintain a civilized conversation and come to an understanding, until they crossed a ravine beside a bare rocky mountain that has no vegetation or water within its vicinity. Abel and Cain walked purposefully until sundown and they decided to rest for the evening. Trekking over the rough mountain, they searched for a resting area, and finally discovered a cave located at the south-eastern slope of the mountain.

“Oh, brother!” Abel continued to exhort with kindness. “Ponder! Who was it that watches over you when you cry in sorrow? Who was it but your God who answers your every tearful prayer and preparers unimaginable reward and blessing in heaven for eternity while you call unto Him out of desperate loneliness and fear?”

Cain knew the devil was his mortal enemy who had manipulated his parents into eating from the fruits of the forbidden tree, but he was so enraged at his little brother that he was prepared to receive advice and assistance from the knowledgeable devil.

He was pleased with this new piece of knowledge which his intelligent little brother did not know. Cain decided to wait until Abel took a nap, and then he would test his trick. During the afternoon siesta, Abel lay his head on a pile of grass and fell asleep. While he slept, Cain crept up to him and crushed a stone over Abel’s head, but the sleeping brother was larger in size and was very strong. He sat up abruptly, trying to halt the blow and shielded his face with his muscular arms. After Cain threatened to kill Abel, he tried to say peaceful words to placate his brother’s raging emotions. The Final Testament quoted Abel as saying: “Even if you try to kill me, I certainly shall not try to kill you. I have fear of God, the Lord of the creation.” (The Final Testament, Chapter Table Spread, Verse 28)

Indeed, Abel was stronger than the murderer, Cain, but he refused to stretch his hand against his brother to kill him due to his piety. He feared God and obeyed all heavenly commandments. Abel knew murder was an unforgivable sin and he did not wish to be the first person in the universe to kill another human.

Abel saw the anger glinting in Cain’s eyes, and discerned the detestable deed his brother had intended so he raised a hand to halt his brother’s aggression. “Oh, brother of mine!” Cried he. “We come from the same flesh, and the same blood runs in our veins! Even if you were to become angered with my words, try to control your rage, for whatever you do to me, I do not intend to fight against you though I have sound physique and firm strength!”

Meanwhile, Cain continued to choke Abel violently and when the victim was still moving, and cowering, Cain bit him to death as he had seen wild beasts do to the sheep and goats of his brother's farm. Abel's pleas were futile. Cain doubled down, leaping over him, pouncing and biting Abel, killing him instantly.

Cain then breathed heavily, as he stood above Abel's lifeless body, wondering what to do next. Indeed, the devil had counselled him and told him how to slay humans with a hard piece of rock, but now that he had killed Abel, he did not know what to do with the unmoving corpse. He glanced furtively about the cave, and saw or heard no one. Indeed, no mortal knew about his shameful act. His evil deed would remain a secret, he hoped, and carried his brother's corpse over his shoulder, searching for a crevice or pit to hide it. For days, Cain trudged over the sand and crossed the marshes, trying to dispose the body of Abel, but he found no place suitable to leave the corpse.

The first murder on earth was done, and Cain believed that no one had witnessed his crime. He became eager to hide the body of Abel as it was the only evidence that linked him to this murder. However, the devil was loitering nearby, and watched the entire episode with tremendous joy and excitement.

Satan gloated with excitement and rushed around the mountains, searching for angels to boast of his capacities.

The moment Cain killed Abel, the devil rushed to the home of their mother and spoke with Eve.

The devil said to her, "O Eve! Your son Cain killed Abel just now!"

"What does kill mean?" Eve asked, thoroughly bewildered. Indeed, they had come to earth for a handful of years, and no mortal had died until now. Eve was unaware of what death was or how it came about.

Rather than explaining to the worried mother what death was, the devil squealed in happiness, and yanked at his own hair in excitement. "Oh, joy to me today! I have finally discovered how to make all of mankind rot in the valleys of hell!"

"What do you mean?" the elderly woman inquired.

"Ah, Eve! Cannot you see?" Satan squealed with a happiness he was being unable to contain. "I have just found out how to make man do the vilest crimes imaginable! Indeed, humans have a weak heart that is full of love! Of course, they can love! And of course, it is because of their love that God loved Adam so much and preferred their mucky kind over me, but now I found out how to take care of their filthy hides for good! Never did I imagine that I could make them kill one another, but today, after seeing Cain kill Abel over the love of a foul-smelling dirty female, I have my answer. THOSE DUNG-HEADED HUMANS ARE SO STUPID THAT THEY WOULD HAPPILY KILL AND TORTURE AND MURDER EVEN THEIR OWN PARENTS AND SIBLING FOR THE LOVE OF A MAN OR A WOMAN! JOY TO ME! Today, I am saved!"

"I cannot see how you are saved by this!" admonished Eve, unable to comprehend the wild shouts Satan was emitting.

Satan continued to howl and stomp his large bare feet on the ground so forcefully, that the earth shook. "After seeing how mad your son became for a

woman, I have decided to use this love in the hearts of humans and entrap them with filthy lust of human flesh. I will wait for those shit-headed humans to become a little lonely, and then when a woman smiles at them and pretends to love them, they will become crazy with love and fornicate like a bare-bodied pig. And then if the lover tries to go to someone else, then that retarded human will kill everyone and murder and frame and even torture his own brother or father to keep the stinking maggot-filled human lover with him! O how I will enjoy watching those stinky humans slaughter one another in millions for a few pieces of rotten flesh which will turn into worms in a few days!"

"But," Eve interrupted, "what will you ever gain by making humans chase after lust and kill their own brothers?"

"What I will gain!" The devil yelped, nearly choking in his excitement. "Look what I made your son do? It was the web of love and lust that made him the worst person in the universe. He tortured and killed his brother, a man who loved him the most in the world! See what love can make men do? Next, I will make lovers slaughter entire nations for love, but first I must make them hate religion and curse God and become dirty and defiled, otherwise they will die as believers like Abel and remain eternally pious in heaven! No! Never shall I allow that! Your son Cain had a loving and emotional heart, so it was easy to make him become mad for his beautiful sister and kill Abel for it! All elder sons seem to be emotional, so I will target them! But I want to make all first born sons become enslaved to love and I will do everything in my power to convince them to believe in the love of humans! Only then will those dumb human beings rebel against God and destroy their own religion to satisfy their lust. I will place beautiful women around them to make them fall in love, and if I see that fornicating with women alone cannot make them as evil as to murder millions of women and children, then I will make them befriend nice and intelligent young men. They will be very stupid, and when a young man smiles at them behaves nice, I will convince those shit-filled ugly morons that the love is real!"

"Even if they do believe certain love is real, how does that affect you?" Eve wondered.

"O convincing dirty humans to believe in the love of other disgusting humans will make them forget about God and heavenly future. Indeed, O Eve, I did not know it would be so easy for me to destroy humanity! I did not know that all I have to do is to make a youth fornicate with hundreds of women, until he falls in love. Then, he will murder and kill anyone who tries to take the woman away! If he stops being interested in lustful humans, then I will bring a young man in front of him, and he will become equally insane for the man, and then slowly, those lovers will destroy God's laws and religion. They will burn all holy scriptures that forbid them from engaging in illicit and unnatural sexual activities. Eventually, due to his intense lust for another man, that lover will start becoming jealous of beautiful women, and if his lover glances at a beautiful woman, he will burn her to death in the stake, and boil her in tar. And if he still finds that the man he loves is chasing after other women, then he will force all women in that nation to walk naked and become prostitutes and fornicate like pigs in the streets. This is what honest and kind men will do if they fall in love! They will burn all priests who speak against illicit fornication. They will murder their family members and little children who try to take their lover's attention away from them! O the joy I will feel when men become so vile and kill and pimp out entire cities for their lovers! O may those

dumb humans never find out their lover's love is false! O how desperately I need them to believe in love! All the worm-filled humans must believe love of their lovers are real, otherwise I will be destroyed!"

"You will be destroyed?" Eve repeated.

"If one person on earth finds out love of humans is false, then my life shall be destroyed!" Satan bellowed fiercely. "Woe to me if they ever disbelieve in the false human love! They must believe in lust of men and women, because only them will they all agree to go to hell! Only by believing in love will they gladly carry out global massacres and inhuman crimes."

"What is this obsession of yours to make human beings believe in false love of other mortals?"

"Only if those dirty and stenchy humans believe their lovers truly love them will those feces-filled human slaughter all woman and children to keep their lovers loyal to them!" The devil shrieked so loudly, that Eve was forced to retreat. "Only then will they willing rush into hell and curse God and destroy every religion from the face of earth! There are too many pious men and women on earth who have much love in their hearts, and they use that love to hold gratitude towards God and they pray to God alone and believe that God loves them! I shall make women stay naked and seduce those pious men, but there will be those God-fearing men who will refuse to go to women for illicit relations, so I will set different traps for them and make them mad about other men! Those I cannot entrap with women; I will make them befriend and chase after other men's dirty body parts and worship their faeces. They will become so crazy for those men that they will happily kill anyone who speaks a syllable against them! If God's pious religion rebukes their fornication, then they will destroy religion from their own volition! I will not have to encourage them to do any sin! Finally, if worshipping men's dirty body parts becomes too boring for them, then I will enslave them with incest, and some of those brave men will fall in love with daughter or sisters and kill anyone who tries to persuade him to remain chaste. That man will try to legalize incest and force all men to marry their daughters, and they will torture any priest who speaks against this and place all religion men in inquisition. Thus, God's religion shall be wiped from the face of earth, and I shall rejoice forever!"

"Have you not done enough, O accursed devil, that you made me and my husband sin and eat the forbidden fruit in paradise?"

"My job is to make sure no one believes in the love of God, and only worships the love of defiled humans. If they believe that human love is real, then those ugly and filthy humans will finally frame all religious leaders for vile crimes and murder in the name of God and the prophets, and tell the common dumb people that God told them to kill innocent people. That is when the entire population of humans on earth will become agnostic and hate God. I will then quickly convince the lover to kill those people while they are still hating God so they can die as disbelievers and go straight to hell! Ha! My plan is beautiful!"



A Mother's Grief

"My son made a mistake!" Eve cried out. "No human after him shall believe in love anymore!"

"Fie! FIE!" Satan screamed so loudly, that the clouds on the sky shook and raindrops fell on the soft ground. "May your mouth be locked! Never! Never shall anyone on earth ever find out love of mortals is false! Only I know this! Moronic humans can never know this! May the dung-headed humans never find out that human love is false! May those retarded and ugly humans never find out that the love of their lovers is false! May those deranged humans never stop loving their

lovers! May those moronic lunatics never find out that God loves them more than lovers!

Suddenly, Satan began to screech so deafeningly, that his voice sounded like a wild beast's. "O may the shit-filled humans forever cry for the love of their false lovers! May those stinky humans forever scream for their lovers! May the imbecile and putrid people forever weep for love and consider it pride to eat the filth that emits from the lover's body! O may the depraved and stupid humans always make movies praising illicit love! May those humans continue loving each other forever! O may the filthy and stenchy humans forever worship their lover's pus-filled bodies and never stop loving each other! May those dumb and despicable humans create script and make plays praising love and encouraging others to become lovers! O may those lewd and nasty humans only make vulgar images and write love poems to make others believe in that false love of human flesh! Ah, only then will I be able to destroy them! Only then shall I succeed in making all of mankind die disbelieving in God and kill each other! Look what I had accomplished today! It was love that made the son of the pious Adam kill his own brother! Next, I will make the lovers kill their parents and destroy their religion for this false love!"

"Why are you targeting humans?" Eve asked.

"O Eve!" Satan exclaimed, "I made the first murder happen using nothing but the human frailty for love! It was for this human heart, this gentle loving human heart for which God had chosen Adam to be superior to me! God loves humans because He knows mankind has love in their hearts! It is their emotion and soft-heartedness which makes God love them, and prepare this magnificent heaven for them, therefore I will use it against them and make their weak hearts fall in love with humans and digress from God's path! Although human love for other humans is fake, but dumb people like your sons will never know this. I will convince them that the love of their lovers is true, and they will become mad for it, just like Cain became insane for Colima, and killed Abel over it! I will seduce men using women, but if that does not work properly, then I will use men to entice other men into sexual deviation. Then, those men will fall in love with a well-mannered boy, and begin to destroy all women who looks at that young man! Since religious women are pious and chaste, and will never agree to come to their male lovers, those men will frame all religious women for sex-crimes to make religions look like evil cults. So, you see, every last human on earth shall fall into my well-crafted traps!"

The devil clapped his hands joyfully. "All the sons of Adam will be retarded like your son, and that is how I will make them jealous and kill entire countries to keep their lovers loyal to them! And then before they get a chance to repent to God, I will expose their crimes to the public and make the people kill that tyrant and his male lovers! After they kill the whole world, I will make their crimes known to everyone and they will become most despised as well! Ha! Since it is the love in human hearts that made them superior to me, I shall personally use that very love to send them to the deepest valley of hell! O how beautiful love is! Glory be to love! Glorified be all lovers and their loved one! May they love each other forever!"

"Why do you only hate humans, and not angels? They do not have lovers!" Eve blurted out, exasperated by the devil's incessant screaming.

"O, the winged angels are pious but they are made with cold light, and thus, have no emotion or loving heart! God does not love them because they are incapable of loving anyone or anything. Indeed, angels do not even love God! They only fear Him, and obey His majesty! I am not jealous of the angels, because God made the angels give obeisance to Adam. Humans are considered to be superior to all! Therefore, I will destroy mankind! Angels are heartless, and therefore they never fall in love and do not sin nor get destroyed like humans! I cannot use their heart against them! So, I leave them alone! But I will only target humans! And look what I had done! See what I accomplished to a pious prophet's noble son. I was able to make Cain kill Abel! What did I make your son do for love? If this love is what made man superior to me, and made God love them, then I will use this love for which God preferred them over me to destroy mankind for eternity! I will make sure every man on earth uses this love to enslave himself to men and women. Glory be to the lovers! May those animalistic humans always consider love to be holy! May those dumb and filthy creatures cry and scream for their love and believe in that love! May they never know how false and changing their lover's heart is! O may those dung-filled sons of Adam never stop loving humans! May I always be able to use the love for which God elevated mankind over me to destroy them! Ah, I became successful in making your son become a killer and hater and torturer of his own brother! May the filthy humans die believing in love! May the scatological humans live dream about love like drunken dog! May the depraved humans die dreaming of their lover's love! May they forever preach love! May they forever think about love and pray for it, and die for love and then consider themselves martyrs! May they never use this love to like God! OH, GLORY BE TO THIS LOVE THAT CAN BE USED TO MAKE THEM MOST DESPICABLE HUMANS AND ANIMALS! MAY THOSE BAWDY AND STINKY HUMANS TAKE ECSTASY FROM LOVE! MAY THEY FOREVER DESTROY THE FOLLOWERS OF GOD FOR LOVE! MAY THEY DESTROY GOD'S RELIGION FOR THEIR STINKY LUST! MAY THOSE DESPICABLE AND UGLY HUMANS DESTROY AND DEFILE EVERYONE BECAUSE OF LOVE! OH, HOW DESPERATELY I MUST MAKE THEM PREACH LOVE ALL THE TIME! O MAY THEY ALWAYS STAY DUMB AND BELIEVE IN THAT DISGUSTING FALSE LOVE! MAY THEY NEVER FIND OUT HOW MUCH THEIR LOVER HATES THEM!"

The devil paused to catch his breath and said, "I hope you understood how serious an action your son did. He killed his own brother! And killing means the living person faced death." The devil replied shrewdly.

"What is death?" The confused mother asked.

"Death means an end to earthly life," the devil explained to her. "Death is essentially the termination of worldly life and the beginning of the afterlife."

"I do not understand how life is terminated!" Eve exclaimed in confusion.

"Indeed." The devil remarked emotionlessly. He was already revelling in witnessing the first murder on earth. "Life on earth had merely begun, but death shall come to all. It is categorically the separation of the soul from the body where angels of death transfer a person from this world to the afterlife."

Eve knew the Hidden One who spoke to her was the devil himself, but she was curious and wanted to know exactly what happened to her son. She inquired, "For the person who is dying, what is death like?"

"Death is a terrible experience for criminals," the devil informed the grieving mother. "I have come to know how the angel of death removes the soul of the disbeliever or the sinners. The emissaries of death assume the most hideous form known to man and approach the dying man, and then in a voice that echoes more harshly than the thunder in Autumn, they order the soul to exit the body. But the sinner's petrified soul refuses to come and meet those rough and angry angels, so it tries most desperately to hide within the body. But the angels are relentless, O Eve, so they begin to beat the soul into submission and force it out most painfully from the sinner's body. Thereafter,

"Is death indeed so painful?"

"Indeed, O Eve, I have heard from the angels that death is a very painful process. The angel of death had once mentioned that when removing the soul out of a sinful person, it is as agonizing for the dying human as though someone was dragging an iron skewer through thick wool, tearing the veins and sinews of the human body."

"What happens to the soul of the sinner afterward?" Eve inquired.

"The soul of the sinner is then covered in an accursed wrapping that emits a putrid smell, and the angels try to take the soul to heaven, but the sinner is not welcomed there and therefore is tossed to the underworld where it is tormented in purgatory until the final day of this universe!"

"But what of my son?" Eve interrupted the devil. "What happened to him?"

"Your son had faced true death," the devil said ominously. "I had witnessed it with my own eyes! He is dead, meaning your son Abel will never again walk or talk. He shall no longer eat or drink!"

"My dear boy faced death? My child will never talk again?" Eve blurted, the realization of death hitting her heart like a double-edged dagger. Eve froze and did not know what to think. Was her dear boy dead? Was Abel gone from this world forever? With a terrible cry, she called her son, hoping he would respond. "O Abel! O my dear son! How shall your mother live her days without you? Oh, my son! What pain, what torment, what curse is it to lose a part of your own heart whilst still living on this earth? How does a mother live on when a part of herself is gone away forever? How can a mother eat when her son shall never eat again? How can a mother sleep knowing her heart's only love is lying in the cold lonely grave? How shall a mother ever smile again when her baby is alone in the darkness of the grave, night upon night with no warmth to comfort him?"

"Death is more than a mere sleep!" The cunning devil educated the human mother. "It is the end of all joy and amenities of life. Never again will a dead man speak. Never again shall a dead man move. Never again will the deceased awake in the morning and partake meals. Never can a dead person bathe or shower. Never can a dead being react to sorrow or joy of this world. No more shall the dead reply to queries or deliver speeches. Never shall the dead person be able to earn wealth or build a home. Never can a dead enjoy a fine meal because his corpse will begin to decompose and emit the vilest smell. Never can a dead man or woman wear fine robes or fasten cloaks, because the dead body shall disintegrate into flakes of verminous worms and sand. Never again would the dead be able to use the wealth he had accumulated, or reap the harvest he

sowed. Never again can the dead wear the footwears he had crafted, or sail the boat he had fashioned, or ride the carriage he had borrowed, or live in the palace he had built! The dead farmer can never again sow his seeds. The dead labourer can never again plough his field. The dead shepherd can never again tend to his flock! The dead teacher can never again impart wisdom to his pupil. Indeed, neither can the dead son ever show affection to his parents!"

"And that means death?" Even inquired worriedly.

"Yes, that is death!" The devil announced joyously. "And before I forget, I must remind you, that Cain killed Abel with his own hands!"

"No! It cannot be!" Eve cried out. "It can never be! My boy can never be a criminal and a killer! No! Indeed, my boy could never be so evil! Am I not his mother? Did I not love him? Is he not my baby whom I nursed, fed and reared affectionately?"

"You horrible shameless mother!" The devil suddenly screamed. "Have you not even heard what I said? It was one of your own sons that killed the other son!"

"Nay! It cannot be that my child be a killer! Indeed, my baby can be no killer! He is my baby boy, my little one! He can never take another soul away! No! The world may get destroyed but I shall not believe my son can ever be a killer!"

"You unsuccessful women!" Satan was gloating aloud. "What kind of a perverted son did you give birth to that he goes around killing others just because someone tried to stop him from fornicating? What kind of a mother have you been to Cain that he turned into a weak slave of human lust who goes around killing anyone who tries to stop him from sinning and being a slave of depraved lust?"

"My boy is not a killer! He cannot be! Does he not know how much his mother loved him? How could Cain kill another knowing his mother's love for him? How could he sin knowing how my heart yearns for him and cries for him? Who have I but my sons in this world? Who has any mother but her sons in this world?"

The devil suddenly roared in laughter and clapped his wrinkled hands. "Curse yourself, O mother of a killer! What kind of miserable upbringing did you give him that Cain killed his own brother, and became the first killer in this world?"

"Oh, life what have you done to me?" Eve cried in despair. "Oh, what fate is it to be fated to be the mother of a killer? Oh, my son! Why have you made your mother the mother of a killer? Had I not loved you and carried you under my heart? Had I not loved you enough, O my son, for you not to go and become the slave of lust and love? O how shall I live with my son's sin? How shall I live with these tears that makes me regret my entire existence? Oh, son of my own! O my own flesh and blood! Why had you not thought of your mother when you killed?! Why had you not considered the pain of the mother who birthed you and the mother who birthed your victim? Oh, world! Indeed, there is no sadder place than your place!"

"Curse the day you birthed him," Satan shouted proudly. "O mother of a weak slave of lust! How many more innocent people will your son kill for his lover's stinky lust?"

“Oh, God of the universe! My God! Owner of my soul! Would that death would come to me before I had to live to see this day! Why hadn’t you taken my life away before I had to witness my own son become a murderer and a slave of his selfish lust? Had I loved him any less, then it would not have hurt me so bitterly! Oh, world! What fate is this to lose a child? What hell is this world that causes mankind to sin and become enslaved to lust and love? There is no greater heartbreak than the way you break every human heart! O have pity on me! O God, have mercy on my soul! Forgive my son and make him good! Make Cain free hearted and let him not become enslaved to his lover and kill anyone who comes between him and his lover! Oh, God of my soul! Make my son a free-born soul and let him not become a slave of lust and love!” heaving a bitter sigh, Eve added mournfully. “Oh, son! O my child! How could you have betrayed the mother that bore you? Would you make your mother the mother of a killer? Would you make your mother mourn you for eternity? O my child, am I to live this pain-filled world knowing my son shall suffer for his sins for eternity?! What have you cursed your mother with, O my son! Shall you make your mother suffer for eternity knowing her son shall be eternally doomed for killing an innocent person?! Oh, my son! What sin of mine has made you so angry and so hate filled that it made you so vicious and violent?!”

“O mother of a disgusting killer son! How many more people shall he kill only because their sin was to try and stop him from sinning?”

“O my son! What have you done? Oh, my son! What have you done to your mother? Have you no pity on her broken heart? Oh, my son! What have you done to this seared heart of mine? Oh, my son, no matter who you kill, you shall still be my son! But what sin of mine has caused my son to become a killer and a slave of his lover?”

“Look, O Eve! How accursed and useless is your life that you had carried in your womb a child for nine months with terrible pain upon pain, only to give birth to a disgusting, weak creature who kills anyone who tries to stop him from lustful sinning! Shame on you and shame on every mother here on earth who shall give birth to killers like you.”

“I cannot believe my son would ever kill an innocent soul!” Eve continued to protest.

“I saw it!” Satan bellowed, jumping up and down. “It was Cain who was the killer of Abel, and became the accursed taker of human life!”



Mother's Tears

Eve cried out piteously. "How could my boy do this to me?! How could my son hate his brother enough to kill him and curse his own mother with eternal grief? How could Cain forget about a mother's pain and pursue sinning? O Cain! Your sins hurt and cut so deep that breathing is too hard for me that I fear I might perish! O the act of living has become too toilsome and laborious for my weak heart but the love that motherly love that burns for you shall never burn out, but O it only hurts bitterly, and the more you sin, the more severe is my aching and the more violent the searing pain! Oh, my son what a life you have cursed me with, that even heaven could never augment my pain! Which heaven could make a mother forget her son? Oh, my brilliant child! Could you have but felt my pain for even a moment, you would have wept uncontrollably for the rest of your life! How can he who never had a child ever know this pain? O how could they know what wracks inside a mother's heart? How helpless is this mother's love how could they attempt to know!"

Satan sneered slyly, and added, "O I saw how brutally Cain killed your favourite son! Very cruelly indeed!"

Shedding tears of sorrow, Eve continued to plead to God on behalf of her son. "Oh, my son! What is it that you have done?! How could you have taken a human soul away only for the sin of not allowing you to be with your lover?! How can I love after today? How can I breathe without a piercing pain threatening my sanity? How do I survive this pain filled world?! How do I survive this sinful world which enslaves man and makes everyone sin for survival? Oh, can there be a worse day than the day a mother finds out her baby is a killer and a slave of his selfish lust?! Nay there is no worser day than this!"

The devil added with mock concern. "It seems that the lustful desire for Colima made Cain kill Abel."

Eve burst into tears and cried out passionately, "O my son! Ask forgiveness from you God and repent with a true repentance and obey your God's commandment and never kill or shed blood here onwards unless you want to kill your mother's heart for eternity. You have broken my heart, O Cain! Children are a mother's weakness! This leverage that a child holds over his mother, how could you misuse it? How could you be so careless and so selfish in your own pursuit of pleasures of life and sinful existence that you forget your mother and your Creator for the false love of a fake lover?"

The devil interrupted coldly, "Your boy Cain was desperate to have illicit relations with a pretty woman, and it caused him to murder his own brother, who had tried to stop him from sinning!"

Eve continued to weep for Cain and cried out, hoping her son who was sent to exile to a faraway land would somehow her motherly advice. "Oh, Cain, my precious son! It is only your God who loves you! It is Him who put love in a mother's heart for her son! For God loves His creation a hundred times more than the most loving mother! Do not let hatred, anger and personal vengeance turn

you away from the love of your Creator! O do not let the stupidity and dumbness of mortal affection and lust make you the only fool and make you believe in the false love of your lover's temporary untrue love. Turn to your Lord who awaits your return! And never hate the God who made you! Never love any human more than the God who made you the worthiest of all creation!"

"Curse yourself and your evil children, O Eve! Verily your life is a failure!" The devil revelled on the grieving mother's sorrow and reminded her pointedly about Cain's crimes.

"Oh, my son!" Eve sobbed. "This world is only for a handful of days? Why destroy your eternity, your heaven, and your paradise for the few moments of pleasure with your temporary lover's false love and happiness? What has your anger and your passion for a lustful desire made you do? O what has your love and lust done to your wisdom and faith and mercy? O Cain! How could you exchange your eternity for a few moments of unpromised pleasure of this short life in this temporary world? Do you not know that death might seize you any time, at any moment? O my son! At the time of death, no pleasure will you remember and no lover shall protect you and no friend shall help you! Only your God will remain while your lovers shall find other lovers who will love them more desperately and worship them more zealously and kill others for them even more lethally, because indeed, the devil shall keep misguiding humans with the love for other humans until they all are misguided and forget about God and His love for them!"

"Do not forget!" Satan cried out. "Cain had been a very brutal killer!"

Then Eve sobbed aloud, "Hurt not your God, O Cain, hurt not your maker! O do not give pain to your Creator and do not make Him regret creating you! Oh, my son! Do not follow the footstep of the devil who only worshipped God for his ego and his own gain and never worshipped his God out of love! Be not like the devil who blames God for all his own misfortune! But rather, become a lover and a loyal slave and friend of the One Creator of heavens and earth who made you and made all the heavens for your own salvation! Know, my child, that we must all die! We must all leave this pain-filled world one day and if that day be very near, O my son, then turn to your Maker in humility and sincerity! If you could believe in the love of all your false and faithless lovers then why not believe in the love of your Maker even for a moment, and abandon all vice!"

"You should curse the day you gave birth to killer boys!" The devil sneered.

Eyes clouded with tears, Eve wept and addressed her son who was far away. "Let not the sinful acts of the devil derail you, O Cain, from eternal paradise and perpetual serenity! Oh, heart of my son! Oh, the Lord of my son! I beseech to the God who made me to forgive my boy, my child, my baby, and to forgive him for his mother's sake, whose tears shall cleave oceans in this pitiful world. Oh, my son! If you had no pity for others, then shall you not have an ounce of pity for the mother who bore you in her stomach, through pain and sadness and loneliness and who shared with you her blood, her food and her body? Or is it, my son, that you doubt my love for you?! What have you cursed me with, O my child? How could I have known when I sang you to sleep that you shall grow up one day to take the lives of others and shall cause havoc in the world that belong to God? How could I have known that you would become the selfish slave of your own carnal desire so earnestly that you will become blind to all else than your own self

and your own lust and your own happiness whatever the cost may be to others? Oh, my son why shall your mother have to die knowing her son killed someone who never harmed him?! If you cared not for your own sins, for your own eternity, if you cared not for your own future, if you were so self-destructive in your slavery for your lover; if you were so careless of your own afterlife then had you never thought of your mother? Had you not thought of your own mother before you sinned? Had you not known that even if God restores me to paradise, my heaven shall be hell! Nay, worse than hell if my son were to be doomed for eternity into the valleys of hell!"

"You have done well to mourn and weep, O mother of a killer, because your life is accursed and worthless!"

"Oh, my son, shall you make your mother mourn you for all eternity? Oh, my son! How could you not know your mother's heart when you committed such vicious crime? How can I survive this pain and endure this loneliness? How can I sleep, O God of my soul, how could I eat without my tears choking me to an endless misery of pain and suffering? If you do not repent for the sins you have done, then, O my son, O my child, O my heart and my boy, repent for your mother's sake! Repent because the pain in your mother's heart shall be ten times more painful than what pain hell can give you! Have you no pity for your mother, O my son, or is it that your obsession for the madness of your love and lust has made you careless to her feelings? Oh, my son! My boy, and my hero! O my boy who was so angelic as a child! Shall you take no pity for the tears of your mother? Do your mother's tears not matter to you? Have you become so careless of your mother's love! What have I done wrong, O God! What is this world what is this pitiful life! What is the purpose of living if my own son becomes a sinner, if my own son sheds blood unlawfully? What curse it is to live in this world! O Lord who made me! Why have you made me a mother if I should have to mourn my sons? One killed and one a killer! And I have to cry my life until my eternity for I have no feelings but a pain that breaks my heart with every breath I breathe!"

"Yes!" Exulted the devil. "Indeed, your son is a killer and you, the mother of the accursed killer! How evil your family is!"

Eve sobbed and held the clothes she had sewn for her sons when they were little. Weeping, she folded those tiny tunics and cried, "How could anyone understand my pain? How could they know of my love for you? How could they know what love God created mothers with? How could they know what you mean to me had they not been a mother themselves?" And she held on to Cain's childhood clothes, she said, "My child wore this shirt when he was a baby! My child was once sinless and honourable and I was his proud mother! If I should have died when he was young, then I would not have to witness his destruction! Oh, my son. You were to me a baby you shall be to me a baby always! Whatever may be your sins, you shall always be my son and my child and my soul's choir and my body's warmth and my womb's fruit and my heart's heartbeat! Oh, my son! So long as I shall breathe, I shall pray for you to return to your Lord, the Most High, who loves you more than any of your false lovers for whose love you agreed to slay a brother! God loves you more than the false lovers whose love you believe with your foolish heart and for whose love you kill and burn your eternity and for whose false fleeting love, you deny your God His right to be worshipped and obeyed! But as long as the sun rises as long as the moon sets, as long as I breathe amongst these leaves and winds, as long as I am your mother and you my son, I shall shed

innumerable tears to the God who made me and you and your father and brother! So long as blood runs in my veins, I shall pray for your salvation and freedom from sin and the slavery of lust and love!"

"There is no use crying for a killer, Eve!" The devil shouted angrily. "Curse and be done with your murderer child!"

"Oh, son, it is a blessing you do not know what it feels like to be a mother! Oh, I would not wish it on my worst enemy this pain or this torment or the cruel fate to be the mother of a boy who sins and knows not about his mother's cries! I cry for you, O son, through every rainfall and I cry for you through every sunshine! I shall cry for your forgiveness through every winter and every summer and every season till my God takes me away from this world! O I shall cry for you, my son! You may not care for me or my tears, but I cannot stop crying for you! The devil tells me to let go off you and to stop praying for you to stop loving you, as if love of a mother were so easy that it could be stopped by will or wish! So long as I love, O my son, I shall shed my tears for you here, there and everywhere till my God and your God forgives you!"

"O Eve! Your dead son shall never return to the land of the living, no matter how bitterly you cry." Satan announced shrewdly.

Upon hearing this, Eve burst into wild tears. O, a mother's pain to learn that her most favourite child was never to return home. Abel was her golden child, who lived the life of an honourable gentleman. He spoke with his sibling with dignified eloquence and was never flattered by the encomiums which others sought to shower upon him. Adam and Eve were proud of this boy who they loved unconditionally.

The devil continued to explain what death was. "Death is something which you cannot escape from. If you oppose it, it will overpower you. If you run away from it, it will find you. Run! Run wherever you want, but in its appointed time, death will find you even if you are in a fortified fortress."

"Can no one live forever?" Asked Eve.

"If the world was to allow anyone to live forever, then the prophets and saints would not have to drink from the cup of death. Every individual and every soul must taste death. And your Abel is dead!"

Eve shook her head, trying to disbelieve the devil's words, but she felt grief wash over her like a tidal wave, and she burst out crying. "Oh, what sadness! O what heartbreak and affliction it is to be a mother! What a nightmare and sorrow that I cry for my son day and night! O my son! My own flesh and blood! Who can love you more than your mother? Who can love you through every sadness, every loneliness, every season of life, with the eternal passage of time? Indeed, the day a son is born, no mother can control her tears. With every passing day, with every passing hour, my tears intensify! This love for my son is destroying every other thing in my life, for verily, there is no life for a mother after her son is born! O Abel! O my son! I beg for death! I dream of death and I cannot control my pain! My heartbreak is too severe, my pain too insane and my heart too fragile, and my mind too lonely to continue this life without you!"

Satan watched the weeping mother curiously and added, "If you want to know the reality of life, then go to the graveyards, and look into the desolate graves and see who are buried there, and check which leaders, kings and politicians or emperors lies beneath the cold and mouldy earth. Great and mighty rulers who walked upon the earth with pomp and pride, and thousands of servers accompanied them, are all inside the earth, and those plump bodies had become food of the worms and insects. And those insects are eaten by other insects and this is the reality of life and the truth of death, where each day, the grave calls out: I am the home of insects, I am the home of darkness, I am the home of worms, I am the home of loneliness, so prepare yourself before you come to me."

Eve shed bitter tears upon hearing about the reality of death. Her son Abel had an angelic nature, with a pristine heart that was free from all the witcheries of vanity. His parents had been lavished upon him the wildest luxuries of life and the crowned him with amulets of love and filial affection. Eve felt tides of tears filling her eyes as the stark realization of the phenomenon of death sunk slowly into the crevices of her motherly heart.

Life and Death

Satan fumed in frustration and shrieked, "O Eve! See how your God killed your son! How cruel He is! Curse Him and denounce God! Curse and deny God!"

"O vile creature!" Eve cried out. "God did not kill my child! You did! You killed one of my sons and made the other a murderer! Cursed be you and your plots, O devil! Be gone and banished forever, for verily, God never harms us!"

"But God took your son away!" Satan tried to reason savagely.

"Yes!" The grieving mother cried. "Yes, God took away my darling son to Heaven! But who am I to lament, when my child never did belong to me! My son Abel is in paradise with his Maker, who made and sustained him for all these years on earth, Who gave the child to me as a trust, for safekeeping, and at its appointed time, God recalled from me what had always belonged to Him alone! My son is happy in heaven with his God, and I hope the Lord of the universe takes me away from vindictive demons like you and re-joins my son with me in heaven!"

"But you must curse and blame God for causing you this sadness," the devil insisted. "He could have decreed to save your son! Mothers must have feelings for their children, and they must curse and hate God for taking their child away!"

"You did it!" Eve cried vehemently. "You, O devil, made one of my sons a murderer and slayed the other! It is you I shall curse! It is your manipulations that I should condemn! Do you think, O devil, that you could fool me again, as you had done in Paradise and made me coerce my husband to drink the juice of the forbidden fruit? Do you think I shall succumb to your tricks all over again? Never! You have killed my son, and you had caused my husband and I to be banished from paradise, and never again shall I or any member of my family listen to your false promises and murderous manipulations!"

“Think, O woman!” Satan reiterated in a cajoling voice. “God gave you a bitter reason to grieve! What more sadness can there be for a mother than to see her own child killed and another be branded as a killer? The least you can do is vilify and deny your merciless Maker!”

“I seek refuge in God from you, O accursed and rejected one!” Eve sighed bitterly, shedding tears profusely. “Begone and let me grieve in peace!”

A legion of angels who were traversing the skies happened to fly over the land where Eve was weeping, and when they heard the devil antagonizing the poor mother, they halted. Witnessing the sorrowful mother, even the angels began to shed tears for her plight, and soon, they descended further and uttered God’s praise and hymned several couplets to cheer Eve, although they were aware that the soft-hearted mother was unlikely to have heard them.

With tears trickling down their sculpted icy cheeks, the angels lowered their wings, and repeated the chorus:

**“Alas, how must a mother grieve in pain,
And suffer in silence without complain!
O the womanly love and a mother’s emotion!
Wouldst thine tears overflow the ocean?
Ah, how long must she sorrow so?
O how bitterly her tears overflow!
Like the meadows upon which skylarks sing,
And flowers that bloom upon the face of Spring,
A mother’s heart is filled with love and care,
Her children are her joy and breathing air!
O the mother’s elation at her baby’s birth,
None can compare on face of this earth;
And the joy on her face as her child grows,
And the mercy and love that she shows!
O the flesh of her flesh, her child is her own,
O the love she can relish, none can disown!
The suffering and sorrow she braves again,
A mother endures the most morbid pain,
And her tears for her child are true and sincere,
Her love is great, and greater is her prayer!
Like the moon that glows midnightly mild,
A mother’s smile showers always on her child!
How with tears of hope, and tears of horror,
Mothers cry unto God like a helpless warrior!
At home by the hearth, when a mother gives birth,
At seas by the boat, when her child roams the earth,
Mothers’ love is constant, in every desert or the wild,
For the mother is a friend to her darling child!
O mother! Why, if death is sure, weep thou so earnestly,
That thus with sorrow thou shouldst rend thy entity?
To him who knoweth sorrow, may this sorrow be heard,
For a mother’s affection exceed the dirges of an ill bird;
In darkness and in dimness, mothers are unbeguiled,
And takes to their bosoms, her own darling child!
Be thrilled, ye mothers, and love thy child forever,**

Be honoured and cherished till life from death sever;
Thy tears and thy prayers, God shall complete,
For thy children's heaven is surely at thy feet!
Sorrow thou still for the child who died?
Know, ye mother! that God is by thy side!
This child hath brought thee both joy and pain,
Thy offspring and thee shall unite again!
God hath taken away the sunshine from thy day,
But forbear, ye mothers, and continue to pray!
Thy tears are like rain, and thy sins are forgiven,
Know ye mothers! Thy prayers ascend to heaven!
Thy Maker hath chosen with His wisdom and Grace,
To revere all mothers and brighten her face!
Even in sin and blight, even with rebellious sight,
Warm is a mother's heart, so kind and polite.
A mother wring tears of blood and strife,
When her child is gone from her life!
O the mother who sought to foster, not famish,
But O her child still had to perish!
God give mothers the noblest prize,
And ease the pain from her eyes!
We in heaven, to one another, apprise,
That a mother's love never dies!"

Upon concluding this dirge, the angels halted from singing and ended their chorus with words of hope for the grieving mother, who had moments ago, lost a son to death and the other to damnation. "O mothers!" one of the angels added. "Children are precious gems, entrusted to you from your God, who occasionally takes them away to heaven to reside in a peaceful paradise! O mother! Do not overtly grieve when a child you love has gone away to a better and kinder world, to live with God as its guardian! If you would only know how magnanimously God rewards those parents who remain patient after such a sorrow, then you would persevere and pray for the eternal joy of the martyred child. The children that are taken away to heaven awaits their parents in Eden's gardens, and soon the mothers shall all unite with their little daughter or son! Soon, all sorrow shall be gone, and the immense reward for holding unto the ropes of patience shall descend upon the mothers who lost their child on this earth!"

Many days later, when Adam came home, he saw Eve weeping bitterly, so he asked her what ailed her.

Eve did not answer her husband and continued crying hysterically. She was grieving the loss of Abel, but as a mother, she also did not want her other son to receive remonstrations.

Adam continued to ask her the reason for her tears, but Eve merely wept, whereupon Adam became annoyed and said, "You and your daughters will inherit the practice of weeping, while I and my sons are free of it!"

Little did Cain know that the cave in which he slew his brother would later become an archaeological sanctuary which would be frequented by thousands of visitors who would offer prayers for Abel's departed soul. At the feet of the mountain, a city would be born which would bustle with life and industrious activities and contain thousands of prayer niches and religious shrines and honorary monuments for tourists to visit and locals to revered. The mysterious and inhospitable land upon which Cain killed Abel was soon to become iconic and famous while the cave where he ambushed his brother would be preserved and embalmed. The scene of the crime where Cain killed his brother Abel became marked in the pages of history.

After Cain had killed his brother, he carried Abel's corpse on his back for a full year, racing about from one place to another not knowing what to do with his brother's corpse. God described the anguish and regret of Cain after he murdered Abel. The Final Testament narrates: "Then, God sent a crow who scratched the ground to show him how to hide the dead body of his brother. He (the murderer) said: 'Woe to me! Am I not even able to be as this crow and to hide the dead body of my brother?' Then he became one of those who regretted." (The Final Testament, 5:31)

After murdering Abel, Cain carried the body on his back, trying to hide it beneath a tree or in a cave, but he was confused. He had killed his brother in a fit of rage, but now his anger had dwindled. With his heart deluged with guilt, Cain began to feel some shame in his sin.

Indeed, Cain was ashamed and knew he had lost his soul on this night. As he continued to vegetate in his life of shame, the distant worlds beyond this cave appeared to him like an icy barrier where the mercy of God did not exist and he wondered if God above His Throne was eternally upset with his deed. His life was now nothing but loneliness, and the vivid awareness of his unforgivable sin flashed before his eyes. Cain knew what murder was and he also knew that he was the noble son of a pious prophet of God! Would God ever forgive him for killing his own brother? Indeed, he was no ordinary ignorant fool! Cain was the son of Adam, the first man to be created in the universe, the man whom God had bestowed most knowledge upon. Adam had been a kind father who taught Cain everything he needed to know to live a righteous and happy life on earth, but he had ruined all pious prospects by executing his brother. Alas! He had become overcome by Satan's whisperings, and wondered if his future held more suffering in store.

Cain was gradually becoming exhausted due to the heavy weight of his brother's corpse. The body was decomposing slowly, and an awful smell reeked from it. Although murder was a grave sin, God decided to show mercy to the misery of Cain, and in order to educate mankind on how to dignify a body after death, God dispatched two birds to demonstrate a lesson.

As Cain sat and cursed himself for being the first murderer on earth, he saw two birds quarrelling fiercely, and one killed the other with the thrust of his beak. The killer bird then clawed upon the soft earth and created a pit on the ground. Then it shoved the dead bird into the pit and hid the feathery body inside the ground. The victorious bird used its claws to covered the dead crow with sandy soil.

When Cain saw the dead crow getting buried, he at once realized this was the way one had to dispose of the dead, so setting the heavy corpse of his brother upon the ground, Cain began to dig a grave. Glancing once more at the bird that showed him how to bury a dead, Cain shuddered in shame. How could he have been so stupid? He cried remorsefully, "Woe unto me! I was unable to do what this crow has done, that is to hide my brother's corpse."

Using his hands, he scratched the ground until a deep hole was formed. Then he deposited Abel's body and covered it with soil. After burying the body of his dead brother and covering it with earth, Cain returned to his home after being the first man on earth to bury a dead. He found his mother sick with worry, for she was searching for Abel and could not find her darling son.

Soon, Adam returned from pilgrimage, and noticed that Abel was missing. He waited until nightfall, and when Abel was still late returning from tending his flock, Adam asked Cain what had happened to his brother, and Cain answered brusquely. "How should I know? I am not his keeper or shepherd?"

The elderly father felt a sharp pang in his heart, as his instinct kicked in. He somehow guessed what had happened and upon seeing Cain's defensive attitude, he realized the youth had done something terrible! A dark pall had now spread over his family's legacy, and Adam knew that history for future generations would likely speak dreadfully of his son.

The moment Cain killed Abel, the devil leapt to his feet and began to dance around a fire. He gathered all his demons around and screamed out of joy. "See! Look how I made humans become worse than animals where a brother kills a brother! I made the sons of Adam sin like animals! Oh, what happiness I am feeling, now that they sinned and Cain killed his own brother! I made humans lust after siblings like dogs! O joy to me! I shall continue making mankind sin. Next time, I will make men have sexual relations with their children!"

The devil laughed like a mad man and screamed. "Oh, this is just the beginning! I will make millions of men kill millions of innocent men! I will I make them torture other for their disgusting sexual orans and lusts, until they get tired of fighting over stinking women! I will make them mad about men, and kill their own sisters and mothers for those men. How happy I am today!"

After witnessing the first murder in the universe, the hateful devil laughed like crazy. "Oh, my good days are just beginning. I am feeling happiness, I did not have to wait for long to make humans sin like beasts." He continued to light fires and dance around it as he cursed humans.

Adam was utterly grief stricken by the loss of Abel, but he mourned that both boys had to be gone from him forever. Cain was never to see him again, for he had become overcome by the influence of the devil and became the first murderer in the universe. Alas! The sorrow Adam felt was endless! He realized that Cain would be the bearer of terrible woe, because from then on, the sin of every single

murder that was to take place upon earth would be placed upon Cain for he was the first killer.

Adam banished Cain from the locale and punished the killer by decreeing him to be a doomed wanderer in the earth. No longer was the earth allowed to yield to Cain and henceforth, when he farmed and planted seeds, no crops would grow, for the earth was pained to see that a man has killed his brother and forced the soil to swallow the corpse of the young and the innocent.

Since Cain had desecrated the hallowed grounds by spilling the blood of Abel, God no longer permitted him to gain his livelihood by tilling the soil. Cain roamed for many years upon the earth, with the guilt of having killed his own brother without heavy on his heart.

The killer son was doomed to a life of constant wandering where he had to live away from civilization, so that Cain could kill no more. After killing his brother, Cain never again came to visit his parents, for he was banished from their home. He went far away and lived in exile, and selected a place among the flatlands to marry and have children, while Adam and the remaining of his offspring lived in the majestic mountainous regions and began to teach his favourite son Seth everything he knew about God and the hereafter.

Despite being the prophet of God, Adam could not prevent his sons from destroying one another! O the misery he felt in his heart! As Adam became older, he taught his children and grandchildren about the love of God, and the mercy of their Maker. He instructed them to believe in God and call others unto worshipping God alone. He repeated the story about how the devil manipulated them into eating the fruit of the forbidden tree and caused them to be expelled from heaven. Finally, Adam used the actions of Cain to warn his children about the dangers of lust and human love and temptations. He reminded them that it was the devil who encouraged Cain to kill Abel, and the devil would never cease trying to destroy the goodness of every human on earth.

For years, Adam continued to counsel his sons, and when he became very old and frail, he appointed his son Seth to be his successor and taught him the knowledge of religion and philosophy. Adam taught his beloved son how to number the hours of the day and how to measure the time of night and how to perform the prayers at its appointed hours. He taught Seth how to perform all appropriate acts of worship and also foretold to him that a prophet by the name of Noah would come from among his descendants, and then, a mighty flood would fill the land and cleanse earth from all sinners.

Seth was a pious young man who respected his father and loved his mother. He was concerned for the well-being of his family and younger siblings and lived obeying all the divine commandments.

When Seth grew older, he was anointed by his father as a pious man and became a prophet of God, like Adam. When Adam's death was near, he said to his children, "O my children, indeed I feel an appetite for the fruits of Paradise.'

The children loved their affectional father, and they all knew how Adam and Eve had once lived in heaven and ate uniquely exotic fruits and delicious food. They wanted to give him what he desired, so all of Adam's sons went away. They travelled the earth, crossing moors and racing across valleys, searching for what

Adam had requested. They climbed atop each tree and searched keenly for ripe and unique fruits.

Some of Adam's sons swam across icy rivers in an effort to cross into warmer locations so they could collect the most delicious fruits for their ailing father who eagerly desired to eat some delicious fruits which would be akin to the ones he had eaten while in heaven.

Along the way, the children met with the angels, who had with them a glistening shroud and some heavenly fragrant material with which the dead are embalmed with. The angels said to them, "O Children of Adam, what are you searching for? What do you want? Where are you going?"

They said, "Our father is sick and has an appetite for the fruits of Paradise, so we are travelling across the earth, hoping to find a rare fruit which will make my father forget this agonizing pain of his illness and make him smile once more."

The angels said to them, "Go back, for your father is going to meet his end soon."

So, they returned with the angels and when Eve saw them, she recognized them as the angels of death, for she too had lived in heaven with her husband and knew which angels were deputed to be the emissaries of death. Eve panicked upon seeing them and tried to come between them and her beloved husband. She was woman whose heart was full of love and she did not want to lose her husband to the ministering spirits.

When Eve tried to hide Adam from the angels by concealing him behind her, Adam rebuked her gently and said, "Leave me alone. Do not come between me and the angels of my Lord."

Eve respected her husband's wish and withdrew. Soon after, the angels of death took their seats before Adam and spoke to him using gentle words. All of Adam's children stood around him and watched anxiously as the angels took his soul.

This was the first natural death to take place upon earth, so the angels were ordered to demonstrate the ritual of death. Under the watchful gaze of scores of Adam and Eve's children, the angels embalmed Adam's deceased body and wrapped him with a pure white shroud. They dug a deep grave and laid the prophet's body in it, and uttered the funeral prayers standing above his body, and slowly, crying out the name of the glorious God, they covered the grave with fresh soil. Upon completing the burial, they informed the humans who were watching. "O Children of Adam! Learn this well, for this is your tradition at the time of death!"

Before his death Adam reassured his children that God would not leave man alone on the earth, but would send His prophets to guide them. The messenger and prophets would have different names, traits and miracles, but they would be united in one thing; the call to worship God alone and ascribe no partners unto Him. Prior to his death, Adam informed his son Seth, that twelve hundred years after he passes away from this earth, another prophet would be sent to guide people to the path of the truth. This would be the pious man Noah, who would be a descendant of Adam and Eve and live a righteous life on the lands and entreat his fellow humans to believe in One God and cease worshiping the devil. Those who shall remain pious and charitable will be able to meet with angels. Those

ministering spirits and winged messengers of God would eagerly greet those humans who held steadfast to the monotheistic faith and the angels would shake hands with them to honour them. Adam's bequest to his children was to obey God and honour all His apostles and refrain from sinful activities. Adam finished speaking and closed his eyes. Then the angels entered his room and surrounded him. When he recognized the Angel of Death among them, his heart smiled peacefully for he recognized these friends from his time in heaven.

Soon after Adam passed away, Seth received heavenly instruction decreeing that his offspring were prohibited from marrying the descendants of Cain. Seth and his children diligently followed this rule until the youths of his family became more and more influenced by the manipulations of the devil.

The devil assumed the form of a man and went to Cain's territory and asked for a job. He was appointed an ordinary farmer, and given a menial job. While the devil masqueraded as a farmhand, he slowly introduced various forms of musical instruments to the children and grandchildren of Cain, and encouraged them to disobey God's commandments. He made the young humans addicted to sharp and intense sounds using string instruments and soon, the youths became enamoured by those sounds and played musical instruments all day, and danced to the tunes all night. The devil had used these musical instruments to deceive Eve and manipulate her into eating the fruit of the Forbidden Tree in paradise, and now that he brought musical instruments to existence for the first time on earth, the devil started to control the children of Cain using those guitars and violins.

The youths would gather around each night and listen intently to these musical sounds, and soon, the siblings danced together, and tried to fornicate with one another, although it was strictly forbidden for brothers to cohabit with sisters. Thus, the devil used musical instruments to manipulate both the offspring of Seth and the descendants of Cain by making the minds of their youth addicted to music and intoxicants. The effects of music were instantaneous and soon, their children forgot about God's commandments and began to engage in illicit acts and fornication. Like Cain's original sin, they committed adultery and began to kill each other due to jealousy and hate.

Seth maintained a pious life, and tried to teach his children to obey the divine decrees of heaven, but most of his offspring rebelled. Meanwhile, at the time of his death, Seth nominated his son Awns to be his successor. Awns became a prophet after him, and continued to teach his children about God and the reality of the afterlife.

Several years later, Awns died and was succeeded by his son Quinan. He too led a pious and chaste life, and at the time of his death, appointed Mahlab to be the king and prophet. Mahlab was a deeply religious man, but he also had tremendous foresight and intelligence. He reigned for a period of forty years, and was believed to be the first human to saw down trees and build entire cities full of houses with wooden logs. Some consider him to be the king who had originally built the ancient glamorous cities of Babylonia. And with the death of each leader, one of his sons took the mantle of prophethood and tried to lead mankind into salvation, by teaching them the love of God and the grace of heaven.

The brothers fought with such superfluous and vicious bluntness that the devil was overjoyed. Cain had charged at Abel with a fierce cry and struck him repeatedly with flaming indignation because the pious brother refused to allow Cain to indulge in his carnal and vulgar aspirations.

The devil waited gleefully, celebrating this death, and goaded everyone around him, hoping this ranting will distress God's angels, but the creatures who were made from cold light refused to acknowledge him.

"Indeed, I shall make humans murder one another!" Satan yelled. "But I shall wait until they all hate God's faith; I shall hold back all massive attacks, because I don't want them to turn to God and go to heaven. When I shall finally make my worshippers kill them all and scream "God is great" while doing it, to ultimately destroy every monotheistic religion of God, then whoever is left shall have no choice but worship me and do every kind of sin, torture, debauchery and rituals to gain one piece of bread for themselves and their families. Then shall I make them kill their parents and sacrifice their children and torture their babies for every ritual to gain corps or rain or water. So long as there shall be food and comfort, they shall still go to God and love Him, but not when I'm done framing every last monotheistic religion to the whole world all at once as the most vile killers of babies and abusers and oppressors of women. Then, with no religion and no food, they shall have no choice but worship me and do every kind of torturous ritual for survival. And then they shall all die too, but in hell they shall be their eternity. All the billions of God's slaves shall finally be my slave in the world and in hell forever and ever!"

After Cain buried his brother, after killing him, he was overcome with sorrow, and the angels too wept, and then they passed by the place where Abel was buried, and were shocked to see that the devil and his junior demons were exhuming the body and performing a detailed study of the corpse.

The angels were horrified to see the devil performing autopsy on the body of the deceased young man, and so, they demanded an explanation.

The devil seethed in rage and snarled at the angels, and said to them, "This is why I hate the human race. Even their murderers have a heart and weep in regret like Cain. I hate them! I HATE THEM!"

"We are aware of your hate," the angels answered coldly. "But what are you doing with the body?"

"I am studying the first human corpse to find out what other form of chemicals and bacteria or virus I can create to infect them, and cause them greater disease and pain. I will discover how to hurt them most, whether it is by explosion or radiation."

The Angels saw a group of demons busy and crowding around a small area with a piece of Abel's bone in their hand.

When the Angels were horrified by what they were doing, they asked the demons to have some respect and honor for a human body. The demons replied that they were ordered by the devil to do multiple researches and test trials and come up with a solution or chemical liquid -created and made with venoms and chemicals and the poison of multiple reptiles and scorpions and snakes and chemicals

created out of poisonous plants and herbs to make the perfect solution which if applied upon bones, it will age them prematurely and make them appear as millions of years old. And that they were also creating fossils and bones and other evidences to plant around the world to destroy the beginning and the story of Man and human creation and God and everything that started with it.

Another group of demons were studying Abel's bones, and so the angels expressed their dislike and demanded an explanation as to why those demons were taking measurement of the bones of this corpse which was the first human to die on earth's surface. We are also making some special specific bacteria and moss and herbal chemical to cover some skeletons so in the future, some retarded human beings become scientists and make some dumb machines, every century and every generation thinking that they have the most latest, correct gadget and are technologically correct, only for the next generation to prove them wrong by making better gadgets, and they'll use those dumb machines to believe these fossils to be hundreds of millions of years old and start believing they evolved from monkeys or pigs or apes or mouses, whichever suits them best and whichever their latest machines come up with."

"Yes," another demon echoed. "We are helping their future research by planting evidence against Adam and God and the first man.

We need fool-proof plan to make them disbelieve in their superiority and their immortality, we must make them believe they are all nothing but good-looking pigs and apes and their grandchildren. They cannot believe in theology and religion and God and heaven. We must help them believe they are nothing but pigs and apes. That's why we are creating and compiling evidence in fossils and aging them artificially to strengthen their disbelief and make them humble."

The angels were horrified with the answers as they saw the demons placing hundreds of evidences and fossils and aging them and planning thousands of years into the future.

No, the angels thought it cannot be, as God created man with intelligence, and he cannot believe in circumstantial evidence over God's miraculous words and commandments and the miracles of His apostles and Saints!!

"Never," replied one of angels, as he addressed the devil. "Never should you be able to make men believe that they are animals. The children of Adam shall find out that all the animals were created to serve them. They alone will be sentinel. They alone will be intelligent. They alone shall be able to make buildings, create architecture, love and write poems, cry and sacrifice for their loved ones and their nations and defend their faith and they alone can create things, write literature, build machinery, plant herbs. Humans shall know that they did not evolve from apes or dogs or pigs no matter how much you plant evidence. They shall know that no animal has ever evolved into half humans. They shall know that no other animals ever evolve to become some kind of creature who can write literature create buildings make machinery. They alone shall know that they are only the smart ones and the kings of the world and heaven. They shall know very well that the whole world and all its creatures and plants and animals were made and created to serve them and have no talent and no sense and no intelligence and no religion. They alone are human beings and they alone shall live for eternity. And their soul is the soul of God. And they are immortal made for heaven. They alone

are civilized. And no other animals will evolve into half civilized creatures. No other animals will be as talented as them. No other animals will follow religion or believe in God or ever did or ever will be able to. They shall never believe in your false evidence. No matter how desperately you plant them and create them. They shall know their own intelligence and know that they- those humans can never ever come from the stomach and lions or apes or monkeys or pigs or dogs. And not one of their children and grandchildren will ever evolve into mouse and pigs and dogs in the future."

The devil said gleefully. "Yes, I shall infect them all with disease and cancer and make them believe it's God who did it."

"But how shall you infect them with diseases and pestilence?" the angels asked the devil, perplexed out of their mind's capacity as to what the devil was referring to.

"I will make them busy in comfort and happiness until they become forgetful of God and His love and forget about the suffering of fellow human beings, then they'll become distracted and will get preoccupied with luxury and comfort, then they'll become entitled and get severely angry when they don't get whatever they want, lust love food fame rights etc. then when they'll finally get everything they want ,they'll become even more greedy and needy because that's how the sons of Adam are, made with disgusting mid and greedy and needy and impatient and passionate. When they get involved in all kinds of lusts and passionate entertainment, the heat of their passion and selfishness will make all of you angels to melt away."

"Never," replied the angels, "never shall we leave them to your mercy; we shall protect them because that is why God created us to come to your kingdom of the world and protect all of God's slaves and creation. So long as we shall be their guardian angels, you can never harm them or infect them or hurt them. Their prayers and their tears shall make all the heat of their sin cool down, and their repentance and their love and charity for the helpless shall make us the strongest army and we shall manifest and multiply and protect them from every side and form every harm and every attack that you plan. The heat of their sins shall extinguish like water extinguishes fire, their charity, chastity and self-control and fasting and prayers and tears of repentance and love for humanity shall be our protection against the heats and energy of the sins which could have melt us."

"Yes, but one day I shall win, when their selfishness and cruelty make them drown in lust and debauchery, and in that moment when all of your nation of angels melt away in that heat of passion and sins, I shall take my army of demons and we shall turn into energy and vibrations which shall cause cells to multiply and cause cancer amongst mankind in massive scales. We shall choose the soft-hearted ones and attack their children; we shall shoot our vibration and heat energies into their child's body and cause all cells to degenerate and multiply and become cancerous until the pain of their children causes such suffering and pain to the parents that they lose their faith in God. We shall tell them that it's God who's hurting their children with cancer and diseases, which we shall create using fungus and some form withing their own body and some through insects and some through bacteria and fungi. When they suffer in excruciating pain, who shall they blame? Indeed, they shall blame God because that's what they are good at, whenever they gain something, they give themselves credit and whenever they

suffer, they curse the God who didn't make them and not blame the parents who brought them to the world. Yes, you helpless stupid angels, you can never cure them, never. How can you fight off our powerful heat and the vibration of our energy. We the demons shall infect mankind with every kind of cancer and in their pain we shall make them curse and disbelief in God. How short the life of these stupid humans are, yet they are willing to destroy their eternity for a few days of life from here they all must die anyway, no one, and no other living breathing creature my kingdom is as retarded as these brainless empty headed impatient ungrateful ugly creatures who call themselves men."

Satan bellowed even louder. "One day, their sins shall multiply and their passions energy shall be so heated and that vibe shall burn down all guardian angels and when finally, I find all of you gone, then that day I shall attack them to annihilate them while they are drowned in sinning and sickness and abusing each other and degrading each other. Not today, but very soon, I give encouragement to my army of demons every day, they become impatient, I give them hope, we plan we celebrate we wait, our time shall come and we shall win against the human race, once and for all we shall destroy these unworthy creatures, these horrifying despicable creatures. My demons, they get impatient; I tell them to wait just a little longer our time shall come when they will be numbered in billions. But not one amongst them will cry to God and not one amongst them can cool down the heat and energy of our army of demons, and finally all your angels shall be burnt with that heat of sins and when you all are forced out of the world, I shall unleash my terror and wrath, and burn and kill and starve and give cancer and torture and assault all the children of Adam, billions of them like cattle and animals as NO ONE CAN STOP ME! NO ONE SHALL STOP ME!!! I SHALL HAVE MY REVENGE! I SHALL FIANLLY WIN! YES, MY DAY IS COMING! MY TIME IS COMING!

OH, I SHALL CRY IN HAPPINESS! MY TEARS SHALL FALL FOR THE FIRST TIME THAT DAY WHEN BILLIONS OF GOD'S CHILDREN SHALL BURN AND DIE AND KILL AND SCREAM IN AGONY AND GET CANCER AND FINALLY, I SHALL ALMOST DIE OF HAPPINESS WHEN THEY BLAME AND CURSE GOD FOR IT! WHAT MORE CAN A PEROSN ASK FOR! WHAT MORE CAN I DREAM TO GET! WHAT MORE CAN SOMEONE WANT OUT OF LIFE! REVENGE I SHALL GET! OH, MY DAY IS COMING! MY HAPPINESS IS COMING!!!!

OH, MY REVENGE IS COMING! OH, WHAT HAPPINESS! WHAT ECSTASY! WHAT DID I DO TO DESERVE SUCH PLEASURE AND CONTENTMENT! OH, CELEBRATE MY DEMONS CELEBRATE! MAKE BANNERS PREPARE FEASTS AND DANCE AND SING FOR WE SHALL FIANLLY WIN!

Let God cry; He shall pay that day for what He did to me, humiliate me, disown me and thought He'd get away.

He didn't know what He made. He had no idea what He created, He got played just like his retarded Adam and his dumb retarded race.

Love makes everyone dumb. They don't know what hit them, they don't know what's going to happen next until it's too late.

Oh, goodness! I couldn't ask for more! Not even if I wanted to! OH, BLESSED AM I TO FIND SUCH RETARDED PASSIONATE CREATURES WHO HAPPILY AS HUMANS, WHO DESTROY THEMSELVES IN ANGER INSECURITY AND JEALOUSY.

Oh, indeed this is too much happiness for me to contain or handle.”

The devil wanted God to witness the noble children of the prophet Adam kill and beat one another without mercy, so he summoned all the demons to watch and learn how humans would destroy one another in the future, for Satan always insisted to his offspring that to think humans were better than fire-creatures as himself was both preposterous and foundation-less

According to the Satan, there was no unutterable superiority of humans over the angels who were made with light and the Hidden Ones who were made with fire.

Cain’s murder of Abel was the turning point in human history. The incident of this magnitude was unique on this planet, for never before had one man killed another upon earth, and in His Final Testament, God narrates the episode succinctly: “Relate to them exactly the story of the sons of Adam when they each offered an offering; accepted from the one of them, and not accepted from the other. The one said, “I will surely slay thee.”

Said the other, “God only accepted from those that fear Him. Even if thou stretch forth thine hand against me to slay me, I will not stretch forth my hand against thee to slay thee. Truly I fear God the Lord of the Worlds. Yea, rather would I that thou shouldest bear my sin and thine own sin, and that thou become an inmate of the Fire: for that is the recompense of the unjust doers.”

And his (Cain) passion led him to slay his brother: and he slew him; and he became one of those who perish.

And God sent a raven which scratched upon the ground, to shew him how he might hide his brother’s wrong.

He (Cain) said: “O woe is me! Am I too weak to become like this raven, and to hide away my brother’s wrong?” And he became one of the repentant.

For this cause have We ordained to the children of Israel that he who slayeth any one, unless it be a person guilty of manslaughter, or of spreading disorders in the land, shall be as though he had slain all mankind; but that he who saveth a life, shall be as though he had saved all mankind alive.” (The Final Testament, Chapter 5, Verse 30)

Meanwhile, the act of the first murder on earth made the devil elated, and he boasted to the angels and told them that he was successful.

The angels responded calmly and said, “No! Indeed, you have not succeeded in ruining the human race for there shall come after Adam many more prophets who shall once more remind mankind about your evilness and teach them to be kind and generous.”

“Then I will return at the end of times,” shrieked the devil, stomping his feet with such force that the continents of earth shook. “I will wait for some terrible explosion to take place on earth, and I will see if any major volcano erupts. Then I

will wait until the volcanic ash fills the skies and blocks away the sunlight, and farmers lose their crops and the air becomes toxic with radioactive materials, and then I shall take the form of a giant with wings, and roam freely among mankind. I will present myself to the starving human population and offer those pathetic creatures some food and radiation-free water. Then I will claim to be God, and the horrible humans will worship me. If there are stubborn humans among them who refuse to accept my divinity, then will I have them brutally killed. Naturally, God have not granted me the power to kill humans, so I shall resort to asking my other devoted slave worshippers to kill the religious men and women who refuse to call me their God. I will initially pose as Angel Gabriel and fly over the nations on large wings, and then I will show them some miracles and even light a giant fire and convince people that it is the actual hell which I, the god of all gods, had promised those who deny me. Then I shall throw all the pious men and women who refuse to worship me into the blazing inferno. Additionally, during the end of times, when I finally make my grand appearance before the children of Adam, I shall create a palatial stadium and call it my heaven. I will permit all those who believe in my divinity to enter and dwell there. If anyone of the humans die, I will pretend to be a god and revive them.”

The angels exclaimed sharply. “You have not the power or might to resurrect the dead, or even cure the sick!”

“True!” Echoed the devil. “However, humans are filled with filth and parasites, and therefore, they have no intelligence or sense. Those horrid humans will be deceived with my tricks. I will make my children and grandchildren to take the form of their deceased parents and appear before them. Those rotten humans with maggot brains will think their relatives rose from the dead and they will prostrate before me and believe in all my lies. I will make them believe it is discourteous to refuse or hesitate to kill or commit adultery. I cannot wait for the end of times when I will command over those terrible and foul humans! I shall make the humans sin so enormously that they will have only greed and bestiality in their filthy hearts. I shall ensure that the tyranny of mankind’s arrogant civilization comes to an end, and I shall finally make my appearance at the end of times. I have hated humans for every hour of my life and I shall finally get my chance to destroy every iota of faith from their hearts! I hate them so much that I would gladly burn to death and be devoured by angry beasts and hungry sharks for Adam’s destruction! Indeed, this indescribable hate had maintained my strength in the darkest hours of my life!”

The devil now vowed to eliminate all traces of nobility and honour from the human race. He and his worshippers would abolish all righteous sects and God-fearing creeds, and enforce pagan religions and cultish rituals at the point of the dagger. He would persuade the humans to disbelieve in God and coerce them into worshipping him. Indeed, if persuasion failed, the devil, who the angels addressed as the Satan, would enforce his rebellious rule with the potency of the sword.

When the angels tried to silence the devil, he boasted about how he would encourage various human denominations to oppress or persecute each other and torture and burn all pious men and women who believed in God and obeyed the noble apostles and refrained from committing any sin, great or small. “All that would remain on earth would be defiled humans who are evil with mental stupor and depravity! They would only serve and worship me and deny God’s existence. I

will then rejoice in my powers and make the humans even more filthy by promising them power and wealth if they remained physically and spiritually unclean."

The Angels quoted yet another passage from the Final Testament, where God announces His intention to be Merciful to the sons and daughters of Adam. "But it was not God's purpose that your faith should be in vain, for God is Full of Pity, Merciful toward mankind!" (The Final Testament, 2:143)

The devil bellowed uncontrollably, as his terrible fiery lips moved with purpose. "For years, I will encourage those perverted humans to live perpetually in their own excrement and never wash their bodies, and eat only rotten flesh of their dead relatives, and smear feces and animal poop on their faces and drink only the putrid and foul-smelling blood of lepers! Ha! What a day will that be for me, when I can show God how ultimately disgusting those humans are who happily eat carcass and lacerate the flesh of their infants with beastly teeth in order to gain some non-existential powers! Those who will enter my realm and practice devil-worshipping, I will make them do these foul practices, and when they summon me, they will think I am their God, as I will use my powers to bring back their dead by making other demons take the form of their dead grandparents so they cease to believe that those who died in sin are suffering in the afterlife."

"My worshippers and offspring among the Hidden Ones will grossly oppress or exterminate anyone who believes in God. Each night, we will sacrifice chaste and pious men and women and burn their beating hearts and my human slaves will roam about the graveyards and consume the stinky rotten carcass! In this gruesome manner, I shall crush out of existence anyone who dares to say Adam was better than me! I will convince mankind and show God that Adam belongs to the weaker or lower order of race."

A fierce expression adorned Satan's face as he screamed. His burnt and scarred skin glowed occasionally as he raged on. "I will demonstrate how my race is the stronger and superior kind. Once the foul humans become my slaves, no longer will they adhere to laws of moral justice, nor nurse a shred of humanity in their dirty hearts!" It was pure jealousy, envy, and undiluted hatred that dictated the devil's bloodthirsty actions. He promised to encourage his benighted heathens to execute all righteous men and sacrifice all women and children on ritualistic hours. "I will lower mankind to the lowest level of the human race. All humans will eventually adopt the loathsome practice of human sacrifice. They will legalize murder and incest, and openly rebel against their God! These parasitic humans will carry out such revolting acts that God will look away from them and shun them from His grace. This is how I will erase the dignity of man, and make them deny their Creator."

The devil then barked in laughter. "When the heathens shall prostrate themselves before their idols of false gods, I will enter into the doll's hide and utter hideous sounds, frightening those retarded pagans into believing false gods are real. They will obey and worship all my commands because I will make them believe the idols have power to give life and death."

The devil promised to make mankind commit the vilest intrusive acts imaginable so they would become envious and self-conceited. "I shall frame every honourable and religious man as terrorists, murderers, rapists and killers of children until

every dumb human in the world kills all religious me, destroys their shrines and tortures them to death and abuses their children. And finally, I shall frame all you angels for crimes, or at least take your body shapes and pretend to be angels and then tell people to worship me! Those stupid people will think I am an angel or at the very least, they will think the angels and the demons are on the same side!"

One of the angels rebuked him. "O accursed devil! You can never frame us, or pretend to the people that you are an angel, because indeed, all humans of sense shall know angels never appear before ordinary humans! Only prophets and apostles are privileged to see us! You cannot manipulate the honourable humans forever!"

"PAH!" Satan spat at them. "Verily, I shall control the people of the world with the tip of my fingers and I will dictate whom they shall love and whom they shall hate and whom they shall allow to molest their daughters and sons. I will brainwash them so thoroughly that the parents would feel honoured to have their children molested and they would believe it is love and pride! I shall make every religious and chaste and veiled woman get raped, tortured and killed but then I shall ensure the people frame the religious priest and scholars as the killers and molesters. This is how I will ruin the brotherhood of men, and destroy the sisterhood of women and eliminate the noble motherhood of mothers and the regal fatherhood of fathers by making them all sexually molest each other! I shall teach them to call it love and brainwash their children into consenting to the abuse and make the children think getting abused is normal and noble! Aha! Then no human shall stay human any longer! And I shall demand to be deemed superior to Adam!"

One of the ministering spirits who overheard the devil's tirade remarked, "Adam is indeed superior to the entire creation for a number of reasons. He holds the privilege of being the first of the human beings to be created by God!"

"But he disobeyed God in eating the fruits of the tree!" Satan snarled.

"That he did," the winged angels answered placidly, "but God knows well that it was your wicked manipulations that persuaded him to stray from the divine command. Hence, Adam's superiority is manifest once more because he was the first among the creation for whom God opened the doors of repentance and forgiveness, and after Adam was sent to earth, he became the first person for whom a divine religion was legislated, therefore, Adam and his progeny shall forever be greater than you and your demons."

The angels raised their wings, trying to rush to heaven and avoid hearing any more tirade from the devil. His passionate threats had reduced these winged messengers to tears, and weeping, the angels consoled one another and expressed hope that mankind will persevere despite the devil's utmost efforts to beguile or destroy them:

"Have courage, O human, for we wish we were men,
And lived upon this earth with numbered days again!
For God loveth thee more than all those in heaven,
Greater art thou, O humans, thy women and thy men!
O let not the accursed devils ever deceive thy mind!
O what the angels would give to belong to thy kind!
Shalt thou reject God and deny His decree,

To obey the accursed one who teaches cruelty,
And misguides man from his heaven's destiny,
With a hate that none could foresee?
O let not the sufferings of this meagre earth,
Bereave thee from that unending mirth!
O mankind! Forget not the God who loveth thee!
Who vouchsafeth mercy to thee for all eternity!
Shalt thou, O humans, never know of the pain,
Thy hatred and rage caused in God's main,
A hatred thy Creator never from thee,
Could either expect nor foresee?
Shalt thou, O humans, forget thy God,
Over one decree, and with devil applaud-
Rushing to thy worst enemy,
Knowing death is a guarantee?
Shalt thou, O humans, turn to apostasy,
And not love the God Who clings to thee?
Shalt thou, O humans, deny the God who is thy Maker
And loves thee more than a father or a mother?
Shalt thou, O humans, forget all the love of heaven,
For the selfish desires of a devil unforgiven?
Disowning the God who honoured this humanity,
Because He delayed to answer thy irreverent plea?"

The Madness of a Mother's Tears



As the enraged Satan argued with the angels, a grieving mother was sobbing sorrowfully, wandering aimlessly in the wilderness of the world. She had no hope remaining in her life. There was no joy in life for her and no hope of reprieve, for she had lost two sons to the workings of the devil.

This helpless mother wept and sobbed, for her dear son was nowhere to be seen. How sad she was to see that her child was not coming home, and was not returning to her again.

The devil became envious of the affectionate mother and hissed in rage, for he knew that God became emotional when He saw the tears of women and the sobs of mothers who cried for their children, and in his rage, he wanted to destroy every last member of womenkind.

The devil saw a group of angels marching with military precision, and he chased after them. Satan ranted bitterly, and screeched, "You angels are cruel, heartless and only care about women to make God happy and because you believe they will love your kind and since you are incapable of love, you somehow, seem to appreciate a woman's heart and her love, but no, you will not appreciate human love after I am done with these sick, stinking, creatures. Those filthy human beings will soon hate all of God's religion and make lust and the worshiping of their filthy lovers' dirty organs their religion and law. You will see how these human beings whom you love so much will abuse each other and molest each other and claim it is love and find their worth only in the filthy body of their lovers."

One of the angels replied, “We shall still love them, for because they have love, we have hope that their goodness will one day make them great and merciful and selfless again even after you misguide them and manipulate them to sin and victimize the sinners and criminalize the virtuous and chaste ones.”

The devil growled and hissed out, saying, “I hate you all disloyal heartless angels who have no passion and no hate in you! No matter what happens, you never lose your cool heads and calculate everything without any feelings or passion or loyalty or hate.” Satan paused and leered at them, adding, “I only like angel Micheal. He has soft blue eyes and the sweetest smiles and he has some passion and love in him, unlike you cold-hearted calculated angels who does everything for a purpose and longer plan.”

“Funny,” said one of the angels, “Angel Micheal hates you the most because of your hatred and passion and vengeance and your obsession with human beings. He disrespects you the most and that's why he volunteered to bring food to the humans once he found out that you hate them. We always see that those whom you love hate you the most and Adam who loved you once is most insanely hated by you. And Micheal whom you like so much, hates you the most amongst us all. And do you know who Micheal loves? He loves Adam and he loves their children and he loves those who have love in them like Eve.”

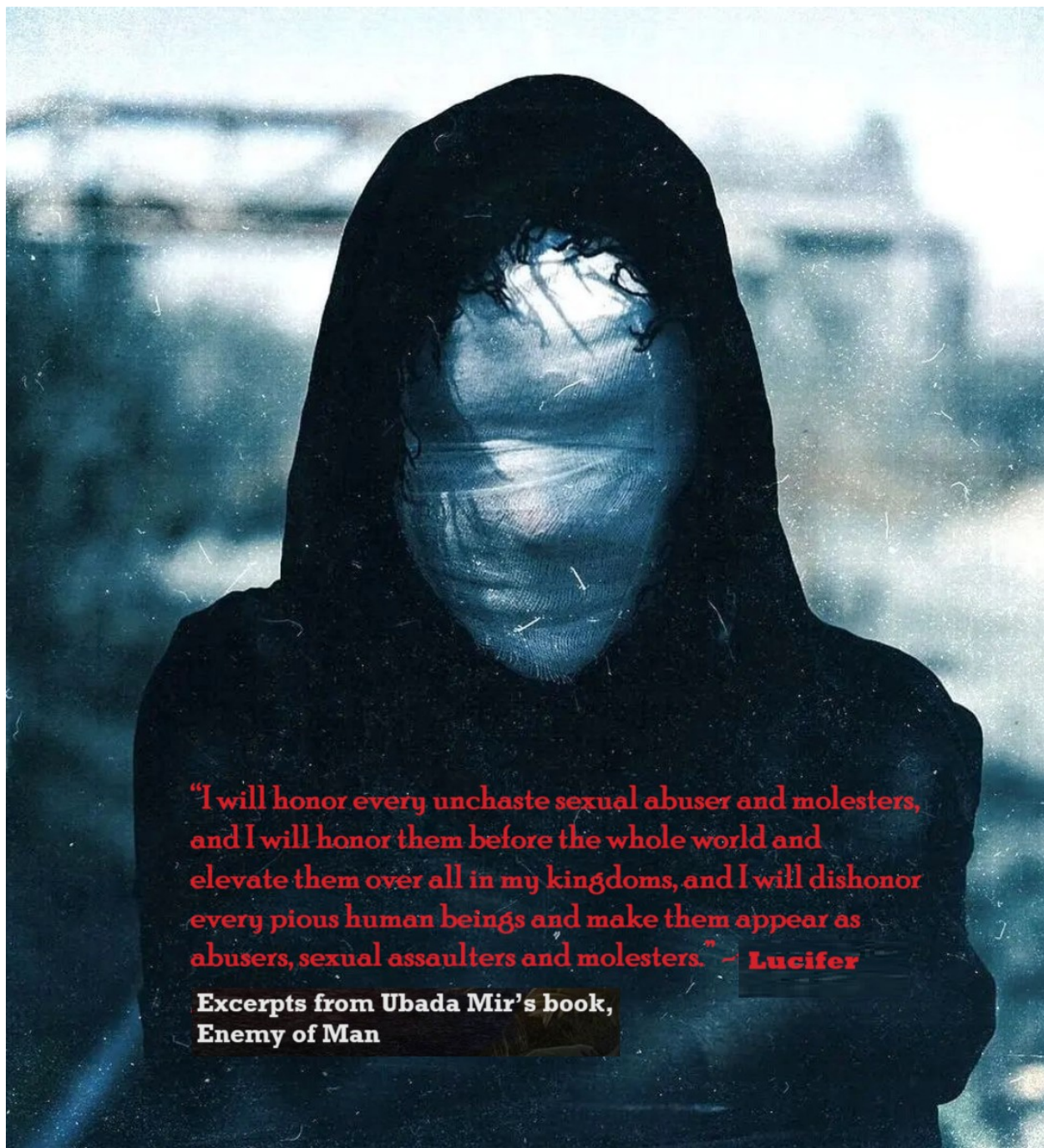
“What?” The devil leapt up suddenly and thundered, “Eve? And her kind? Well, I will make them all pigs and worse than female dogs by stripping them naked and make them serve sexually every single person in the street until they become lower than the pigs and swine and dogs of my kingdom! I shall make insecurity and jealousy for their sexual masters destroy their souls never ever let a single woman stay chaste or virtuous or worship God or stay with honor, chastity and self-respect and mercy.” Thumping the ground, the devil spat out, “Let angels be my witness, when I swear I shall humiliate and degrade and dehumanize every women and every female until they all become more dishonorable than the dogs of my streets. They will become naked and beg to serve everyone sexually and will objectify themselves until there shall be no difference between human females, and gorillas, apes and female dogs.”

“Never, O devil!” The angels expressed horror at the devil’s words, but he began to curse them even louder.

The angels tried to speak earnestly. “Ah, if only you knew women are sweet and smart, and gentle. They will never agree to sacrifice their children. They will never believe you when you tell them that religious people are burning them at the state, in witch hunting episodes, because any woman with the least sense can easily understand that God and His apostles never allow humans or even animals to be burned, as all and any form of cruel and unusual punishment are banned by our Maker’s laws. If you burn women in the stake, after accusing them of being witches, they will never love you. They will know you had them burned alive by imposters who only pretended to be religious. Indeed, all women in the world would reject you if you do this!”

“Wrong! WRONG! Every woman of the world will worship me like crazy once I make some of my followers wear religious attires and burn them to death, accusing them of being witches. You will see, I will only have to hire one or two

men and make them wear religious habits and wield crosses, or other faithful signs, and then those of my female followers who refused to cannibalize their own children, I will hand them over to be burned, but everyone in the audience will believe that religious god-fearing men did it, as I will also instruct my slaves to shout God's name or say God is great prior to setting women on fire. This will ensure that for the next five hundred years, women who will hear about this horrific practice of the religious groups, will abandon religion, reject God and become my slave, where I can finally dehumanize them by making them sex slaves for my male human followers!" Then the devil shrieked hysterically, "May my body be burnt and my face be melted and my hair becomes snakes if I allow a single female amongst all of humanity stay chaste and honorable and wear veils and coverings with self-respect and worship or love God with their love and mercy. No! I shall make them all curse God and love me and hate God and hate God's religion and hate God's faith and hate God's men and only love nudity and love to become sexual servers and sexual slaves of everyone and I will desperately make all women believe it's freedom and honor!"



"I will honor every unchaste sexual abuser and molesters, and I will honor them before the whole world and elevate them over all in my kingdoms, and I will dishonor every pious human beings and make them appear as abusers, sexual assaulters and molesters." ~ Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

The Devil Plans for Mankind's Doom

"Do you know, O angels, how I will misguide humans permanently?" Azazil screamed at the angels, "I will misguide people by appearing before them as soon

as they summon me or give me public praise. I will attempt to solve their problems whenever they will demand something from me, and this is how I will make sure humans all become my indentured slaves and do not obey or follow God's heavenly commandments anymore, because they will think I have the real power, as they will see me manifest before them. In all my years in heaven, every time I read some portion of God's book of fate, I noted down the dates of important episodes, and thus, will be able to predict the future to some degree, and so I will use all those heavenly information to show people I have the power of life and death, and even if they should die, I will make my demons assume the deceased forms, and prove to them that there is no afterlife or distress for those who worshiped me, when in reality, as soon as humans will begin to worship me, I will achieve full power over their life and will make sure they die in disbelief, and I will thus lock them in my kingdom of this world, where they will be trapped in the underworld with me, in darkness and fire, and then, of course, even in that hell, I will continue to insist to the humans that their God somehow is managing to punish them, and I will always be around to help them or save them." The devil thundered on, "This world is my kingdom, and here I will be able to make people do whatever foul sin I wish, and I also know that once humans become deviated after following my commands, I will be free to do whatever I wish to them, for God will not be able to come down to earth and save them, as God is too honourable and he cannot stay in a location where there are rampant sin and sexual deviances. Indeed, God is too honourable, and since people's sin would make the planet so putrid, God of the heavens will not be able to come to earth, even when some of these people have a change of heart and call upon God in their horrifying state, and when God will not come to them, I will come to them as soon as they summon me."

.

..



“But O devil, you are mistaken in your fantasies,” one of the angels rebuked, “you have overlooked one of the greatest human traits, which is love and gratitude. They are not mercenary like yourself, and do not switch allegiances merely because you will gift them some trinkets and crops. They will still believe and admire God no matter how much you promise to help them.”

“I will take care of the human honour myself, as I will frame all the men of God and religious people and even God’s prophets as the vilest creatures on earth!”



An angel gasped, “How can you ever do that? Men of God are most virtuous and never will engage in anything as vile as the crimes you mentioned.”

Satan was unnerved, and hollered, "I will hire some of my own devil-worshipping salves to religious attires and scream God is great and other monotheistic godly phrases, and I will instruct them to carry out the most heinous of crimes. I will make them sexually assault women and children, and burn people for not observing modest dress codes such as headscarves, and billions of people in the world will think that God and His followers are foul beings who abuse women and children. I will hire my followers to frame religious and monotheistic men as the worst criminals and make sure everyone knows about those crimes, and so, in an era of technology, I will instruct my most faithful followers to carry out bloodshed and massacres, including executing and beheading women and children and wave some religious flag or symbol, or chop of women's body parts and assault them, and my other female human slaves will then verify those torture claims by admitting to the world that they were indeed assaulted and mutilated by men who were believers in God, or clerics or other religious figures. This will make billions of people of the world hate religious people so desperately that they will welcome my pagan lifestyle and obey me as their deity. Once I achieve this much power, I will immediately switch all sin and call it a virtue, and I will glorify all those who abuse children and I will make sure every molester and groomer is valorised. Anyone who will assault woman and children will automatically be seen as heroes, as I will put forth a narrative that will victimise them, until parents will begin to adore child abusers, and will believe it is their duty to hand over their children to molesters, and soon, due to this victimisation trend, all mothers will weep in joy when they find a person abusing their teenage sons, and they all will give their children up to be abused my men, first at the age of 18, and then I will lower their morals and soon, make the legal age, 8, and thus, I will make humans turn into such horrible uncouth creatures, that God will become horrified by those human sin and actions, and I will have to make sure that while they indulge in sinful acts, they believe it is a great thing, so they will call abuse, child burning and molestation, freedom and holiness. Any religious person who tries to protect children will be portrayed as vicious characters who prevent love from happening, and so, this is how I will highlight the pain of molesters who will weep in anguish when they will be prevented from molesting others, and portray them as victims."



“Silence yourself, uncivil devil!” Some of the angels said. “God will send prophets at the end of times to save humanity and teach them the true meaning of virtue and sin. You can never confuse them after that!”



“Ah, but you are wrong!” Satan sneered. “During my short stint in heaven, I read some heavenly scriptures, and I found in God’s book that He will send three special religions in the end of times, and all three of those faiths will have similar messages of love and unity, and its adherents will believe in God, and combined, they will number in millions and billions, and those religions will be Christianity, Judaism and Islam. It will be challenging for me to brainwash all those billions of people who follow those three religions, but I will use my greatest trick to annihilate them, and frame one another to each other, and portray each as child killers and abusers or torturers and molesters. Since they will number in so many, I will not be able to execute all of them, so I will make them kill each other, by framing Moslems and attack the Jews, so that the Jews believe that the followers of Islam killed them and they retaliate most brutally. I will even hire my devoted worshippers and order them to dress in the attire of Moslems and their job will be to brutally slaughter, burn and sexually assault innocent Jews, until pious Jewish men and women will readily execute Moslems, and will not hesitate to kill women and children in their desperate revenge. But while the Jews will be used to kill most Moslems, I will not let one of them stay alive either, as they will be pious and steadfast like their prophet Moses, and so, in order to eradicate every last Jew, I will frame a group of Jews and use their identity to torture and kill Christians, and this will cause all Christians to become enraged at the followers of Judaism, and execute every last member of the monotheistic faith. I will increase the intensity of my framing until every last believer of God on earth kills each other and the world no longer has a single monotheist remaining alive. After I frame the followers of Christianity, Judaism and Islam as murdering child killers, they will all kill each other until only my pagan worshippers will stay alive on

earth, and then I will be able wield full authority over the land and sea, as no more religious men and women will be alive to show people the error of their ways, when they begin to obey my commandments of virgin sacrifice, child abuse and the torture of women, because I will make my pagan slaves fornicate in public, and torture and whip women in order to degrade them, and instruct them to execute all virgin girls, and make incest and sexual assault and molestation mandatory, until all men will be forced to marry boys as young as their sons, in order to prove that they are open minded and merciful, and then I will make all fathers marry their own young son, or their own grandson, and I will instruct my female slaves to also normalise child abuse and make mothers marry their daughters or sons, until they will become so evil, that God will be horrified to see the condition of human morality and ethics. O joy to me when I will demean humans and bring them lower than dogs, and for the first time, I will be able to show God how despicable His creation is!"



“But you can never accomplish this, accursed devil, for humans have compassion and they will not succumb to evil!” The angels argued.

“I will take care of the human compassion by framing the religious men as criminals, and anyone who tries to make women chaste will be automatically branded as the most violent women-beater, because I will glorify all child molesters, and make them seem like angels and victims of holy love, and every major religion who will ban child abuse or the torture of women, I will make sure people think they are the real enemy of civilisation and thus, people will annihilate and destroy all organised monotheistic faith until there will be no one in the world who will not believe that molesting children is a virtue, and in case someone begins to imagine that humans should have some form of religion, I will make it clear that religious men kill women and smash children to death, and this

will serve well to make people so angry at religion that they will not prevent Satan-worshipping rituals anymore. They will welcome my presence and seek my power, and I will use that opportunity to further enrage people at God and demonise all pure and religious laws. So, if any father is the world dares to try and preserve his daughter's honour, and speaks encouragingly about veiling women, then I will make sure everyone believes that father is the cruellest man in the universe who oppresses his daughter by trying to honour and preserve her dignity."

"Although God and His apostles never allow humans or even animals to be burned, or tortured, I will turn mankind against God by framing religion as a torturous entity. Humans will not know that God banned all and any form of cruel and unusual punishment, because I will use women's emotions to destroy religion, by handing over those women among my slaves who do not sacrifice their parents or cannibalize their own children, and I will have those women burned women in the stake, after publicly hiring my other followers to accuse them of being witches. After burning women alive by imposters who only pretended to be religious, I can ensure all the women in the world would reject God and sympathize with me!" - **Lucifer**

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**



"Surely, you cannot make a father who honours his daughter look unholy to the rest of mankind?"

"Oh, but I will be able to do so! If any father tries to make his daughter honourable with veils, I will immediately hire a young woman from among my slaves, and order them to give fake news about a religious man who beat his daughter to death or dismembered her body parts because she refused to wear some small piece of veil or handkerchief on her head. I will invent whatever

graphic and gruesome story necessary to make sure people hate every aspect of religion, regardless of what those are.”

“No angel would fall for your trickeries, and manipulations, O demented and rejected one!” An angel cried.

Azazil hissed. “Human are dumber than dogs so I can train them like dogs. But I will target women as they are the vilest of the vilest in my opinion! Women are weak and soft, and since they shed tears and make God happy with their gentleness, I will make them hate God by making them believe that religious men were ordered by God to beat and stone them to death, and I will hire my pagan men to dress in religious men’s clothes and whip them for wearing veils, or execute them for not covering their bottom properly, until they will get so angry at God that they will all willingly uncover their bottom to make God angry. I will make religious men whip women for covering themselves, so they get angry and uncover themselves until they will on their own volition, beat all religious men to death, and I will then have full control over them, and make them sacrifice their children in my rituals, and in all my circles, I will make sure they are abused and horrifyingly assaulted, and of course, some women will be upset, but there will be nothing they could do then, as by that time, all the religions of God will be gone, and they can’t even pray to God for help! I know how the mind of a woman works! They are emotional so I will make them angry, angry at god and religion, by making religious looking men forcibly kidnap them and traffic them into sex slavery, and then they will become so angry at religious, that in their passion, they will happily agree to give up all faith, and begin o worship me, and when they become my slaves, I will ban all marriages and force every woman to fornicate, and I will teach them that degrading their bodies is true love and honour, and they will believe me and begin to do such debaucheries and simultaneously, in their passion, they will curse God using such vile terms, that God will become so horrified that He will not let any woman come close to him.



“Women are not like men, they are gentle,” the angels agreed. “They are better than men, in that they never sell God or religion for money or wealth, as they are driven by emotion, so you cannot misguide them.”

“You think their soft heart will make them less mercenary and prevent me from making them turn against God? No, I will use their dumbness and their anger to misguide them, which will be much easier than men, because men are physically stronger and do not get so easily enraged like women as they are secure, so I will have to find a way to make sure no woman ever retains a soft heart and never can become like Eve, and cry to her God, because if I let one woman in the universe cry to her God, she will be able to achieve high stations in heaven. Eve managed to become close to God with her soft heart and tears! Never again! Never! I cannot take any more of this! How long shall I suffer this humiliation? First, God demeaned me, by making Adam, and then He made another even weaker creature to humiliate me, and this womankind dare claim to be better than me? No, I will use their own kind to demean them, and so, I will make every woman hate God, using religious men. Since women are insecure sometimes, all I will have to do is make them angry at God by making every woman in the future believe that God hates them, so they can all burn in hell! To hell with Eve’s teardrops! To hell with Eve’s emotion! To hell with Eve’s female gender! To hell and burning ashes with those vile feminine creatures!”



Cold hearted as they were, their sculpted faces and hard featured face became dark with dejection, as they had lost their naturally composed faces, they felt a heavy load come upon their heart and make it so heavy that water almost came to their eyes,

“Oh, race of Eve! Oh, soft hearted creation of our Lord! May you never be misguided or demeaned or manipulated by the devil and his worshippers!

Oh, race of Eve! Oh, softest sweetest creation of Our Almighty God! May you never believe in the lies of the demons and may you never hate the God who made you with love and loves you with so much love that He made all the heavens and all the palaces for you and shall come Himself to visit all women in His heavenly eternal home!



Oh, female race! May the devil never make you turn against Your maker by using religious texts to anger your kind! It is only mistranslation and the editing of men that makes the laws of Our Lord appear so hurtful! All the greatest homes which are the closest to God's throne belong to women, we have already built the greatest mansion for a woman named Mary and another for a woman who we heard shall be the oppressed woman of a Pharaoh! Your Lord has already created palaces and mansion a for all of your race!



Oh, honorable women, do not let the demons and his worshippers turn you into abusers, molesters, seducers and the supporter of groomers and seducers!

Oh, we will lose assuredly we shall lose! The demons and his worshippers will easily manipulate and anger all of the soft-hearted race against the god who loves them and honours them and made the best of heavens for them!"



Hearing the angels pray for the eternal salvation of womenkind made the devil hiss in rage.

**The devil bellowed so loudly, that the hills on which was stomping trembled.
“WOE UNTO ME IF ONE WOMAN IN THE UNIVERSE CRIES TO GOD, OR SHEDS
TEARS FOR HER LOVE OF HEAVEN!**

**WOE AND PAIN TO ME IF ONE WOMAN LOVES OR HONORS HER GOD, OR SHED
TEAR IN GOD’S LOVE! I HAVE SUFFERED ENOUGH AFTER GOD CREATED ADAM AND
HONORED MEN, AND NOW, AFTER CREATING A WEAKER THING LIKE A FEMALE
HUMAN, I AM DESTINED TO SUFFER EVEN MORE BECAUSE GOD LOVES WOMEN
AND THEIR GENTLE HEART? Men are cold hearted and mercenary, and they do not
have much affection for God, but after enduring Adam’s existence, will be I be**

humiliated before God once more, and that too, to the gentle love of women, like Eve who cries to her God all day and all night, and I will allow this, May the female gender rot forever! May they become seducers and abusers of other women and children! May women hate religion and defile the name of God! May all the members of womankind burn and rot in my hell so I can show God how disgusting they are."



"No!" Exclaimed the angels. "God loves women and He will make all women enter heaven first, even before men get a chance."

"NEVER!" Satan thundered. "I will use women's passion and anger to fuel their hate towards God, and they will curse and hate religion of God so much that God will have no choice but to let them stay in the earth with me. Woe to me if a single woman in the world ever likes religion! But I am hoping that they are so stupid, that I will be able to control their passionate hearts, and make them

willingly become sex slaves and pigs, so when thousands of women-traffickers and pimps will abuse and assault women, they will not even say a word against it, but when I will frame one religious man for a small crime, such as rebuking a woman for not wearing her veil or shirt properly, then you will see how these pathetic and disgusting women react. Indeed, the moment they hear that a religious man punished a woman for not dressing in proper civilized clothing, you will see that in one minute, one billion women will be so enraged, that they will want to protest and become top naked and bottom naked, because that is how brainless and heartless they are, that even if thousands of irreligious men beat them, or abuse their children they will support them even more and willingly offer their bodies to be electrocuted, whipped, slapped and tortured to make men happy, but if one religious person frowns at them, they will react violently.”



"You are wrong, O loveless devil. Women are naturally good human beings." An angel clarified.

"Women are passionate, so they can never be honorable and good." The devil replied "Passion makes everyone so retarded and cruel that no one can stay civilized if they are passionate about anything. Women are so disgusting because they have lots of passion in them, and that is why I hate them so much. Although you angels try to fight against me all the time, but I still don't hate you as much as I hate women. You know why I respect you angels, because there are no

women amongst you. But you are wrong to think women are good, because I know them better. You angels are cold, and have high morals and are too honorable so you can never understand the in-depth sickness of women. I know it, and I will harness it in order to make them the vilest creatures in the universe. Not only will I frame religious men to them, and make them hate God, but I will make them fornicate so much, that they will not mind to seduce members of their own gender, or their own parents, and even agree to abuse their own children, until I will lower women to such horrifying level of filth, that God will look down from heaven and see that women are not special, and are instead, weak, immoral, passionate and disgusting beings, who have nothing honorable or lovable about them, and then, finally God will stop loving those deceitful and evil women. Oh, what a joyful day that will be for me!"

"God created women, and we also know Eve, and so we will never believe that women are inherently evil," the angels argued.



“God and His angels do not know how sick, evil and immoral women are,” the devil countered, and yelled even louder. “My life’s only purpose is to prove to God how evil women are, so I will make them sacrifice their children in satanic rituals, and if they do not join my group, I will make them so lustful and sick that they will agree to be their own children’s groomers or seducer and abusers.”

“Never shall you succeed, devil!” One of the angels insisted. “We saw Eve and we know she love her children, and will never agree to sacrifice or kill them for you.”

“Well, with Eve, I tried to manipulate her into hating God, but she already met God in heaven, and personally knew about His kindness and compassion, so my tricks did not work on her, but I will achieve my goal with all of Eve’s daughters and granddaughters, who will not be as smart as her. HAIL AND PAIN UPON ME IF ONE WOMAN REMAIN ON EARTH WHO LOVES GOD!” The devil spluttered for a

moment, and then cried out, "I will order women to worship me, by mediating on their own filthy bodies and focusing their minds of my darkness and evil energy, and commit to elevating their vibration, and to live life on a high vibe. I will tell them they can become gods if they meditate on my energy, and I will assure them that if they carry out those dirty and horrible rituals, their lives will resonate with the highest frequencies of their existence.

WOE TO ME IF A WOMAN EVEN TRIES TO GO TO PARADISE, OR COVER THEIR BODY WITH VEIL! NO! I WILL NEVER LET THEM! I HATE ALL WOMEN! I HATE EVERY FIBER OF THEIR DISGUSTING BODY AND BRAINGLESS AND PASSIONATE HEAD, AND I WILL MAKE SURE THEY ROT WITH ME IN HELL, WHERE I SHALL BE THE KING AND TORTURE THEM FOREVER. With Eve's sons, I will have to work very hard, because men are not so passionate, but with the daughters of Eve, I will be able to easily convince them to hate God, and then they will all agree to perform the most disgusting rituals to please me, and all women shall parade without modesty and clothing, and they will be willing to hand over their children to molesters and even fornicate with family members and same gender, until they will become most pathetic and evil! May all women be dishonored in this world and in the afterlife! I will make them lowest! How dare they try to show false emotion and become so beloved to God? Well, when all humans begin to worship me, God will not have any choice but to cease loving them!"



"I shall give man the freedom to kill each other and call it sports. I shall give man the freedom to torture children to death. I shall give man the freedom to cannibalize their own children and eat their own kind. I shall give them the freedom to rob and plunder. I shall give humans the freedom to steal and kill. I will generously offer them freedom to make their own immoral laws on what is right and what is wrong; Because I free man, and God enslaves them with His laws and His love." -Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**

Angels and Demons

"Humans are generous and kind, so they will never worship a hateful thing like you." The angels stated with finality.

"Humans will all become my worshippers, do you know why?" Satan screamed fiercely, uttering several loud wails like a hyena. "Because several thousand years later, when these retarded humans build tall buildings, and I stomp the earth to make it shake until they experience an earthquake and become smashed in the building rubble, then they will neither blame me for giving the earthquake,

nor will they blame the engineers who designed the buildings with faulty foundations, but they will scream and blame God for every single of those deaths, and then all dumb humans will come flocking to my occult rituals and obey me like blind animals. They will come to my altar and give me public praise, while cursing God, and this will make God cry. What a grateful God it is and what an ungrateful man! I never disobeyed or insulted God like these uncouth and ungrateful humans. Although I still do not understand, why God loves women so much? What is wrong with this God, who only loves pathetic and disgusting things like women?"



The devil brayed and bellowed with his face towards the skies, and he said, "Was it not enough punishment to me that God had to create Adam, and now He had to make someone even more base and lower, and then He decided to honor her even more than me? Why couldn't just Adam be enough? O how I hate women! Why does God like these useless creatures? Well, I don't care why he loves them, but I will make sure God begins to hate women as much as I hate them. I will teach women that it is freedom and honor to be naked and fornicate and execute and burn their newborn, and then I will train them to become molesters and heartless monsters until no more humanity stays in them, and they will gladly kill and abuse one another and finally, God will become horrified at the women gender after seeing how evil these hypocritical dumb creatures are! Do you think women with their soft hearts, are going to try to take all of God's love and affection

away? Never! Are you saying by dropping teardrop from time to time, they will win God's good will and make God believe that they are compassionate creatures? Never on my life! I will never let them shed tears for the sake of God, certainly not while I am alive!"



"Women have strong intuition, and they know that God loves and cherishes them, so they in turn will have warm feeling towards their Maker. You, O devil, will not be able to change that."

"You angels just watch and see how I manage to destroy every iota of love which women have stored in their hearts. I have seen women, and I know they are passionate and dumb, and believe in any lie that I tell them, so I will tell them God hates them and that only I love them. I will make sure they have to serve every single one of their family members sexually, for rituals and magic when they worship me, and then I will tell them that fornicating and staying naked is

freedom. Religions of God always tries to honor women, by allowing them to be proud mothers and giving them the privilege of wearing clothes and donning veils. But in order to convince them that God is evil and hates them, I will remove all religion of the God of Adam, and cancel all the laws that respects womankind, and praises chastity, and then I can finally demean every single woman so horrifically that they will become worse than dogs."

"Why such aggressiveness against women," the angels wondered aloud, "when the female race never harmed you?"

Satan screeched until his voice became hoarse. "I DON'T HATE ANYONE MORE THAN WOMEN IN THE WORLD. THERE IS NOTHING AND NO ONE I DISRESPECT MORE THAN WOMEN, AND SO I WILL DEMEAN AND DEGRADE THEM; I WILL DEGRADE THEM SO LOW, SO LOWER THAN EVEN ANIMALS, THAT I WILL MAKE THEM KILL AND CONSUME OR BURN THEIR OWN CHILDREN IN RITUALS AND DESTROY THE VERY FABRIC OF MOTHERHOOD, AND THEN I WILL TELL THEM GOD HATES THEM."

"But God does not hate women! He loves women and children even more than men!" An angel exclaimed.

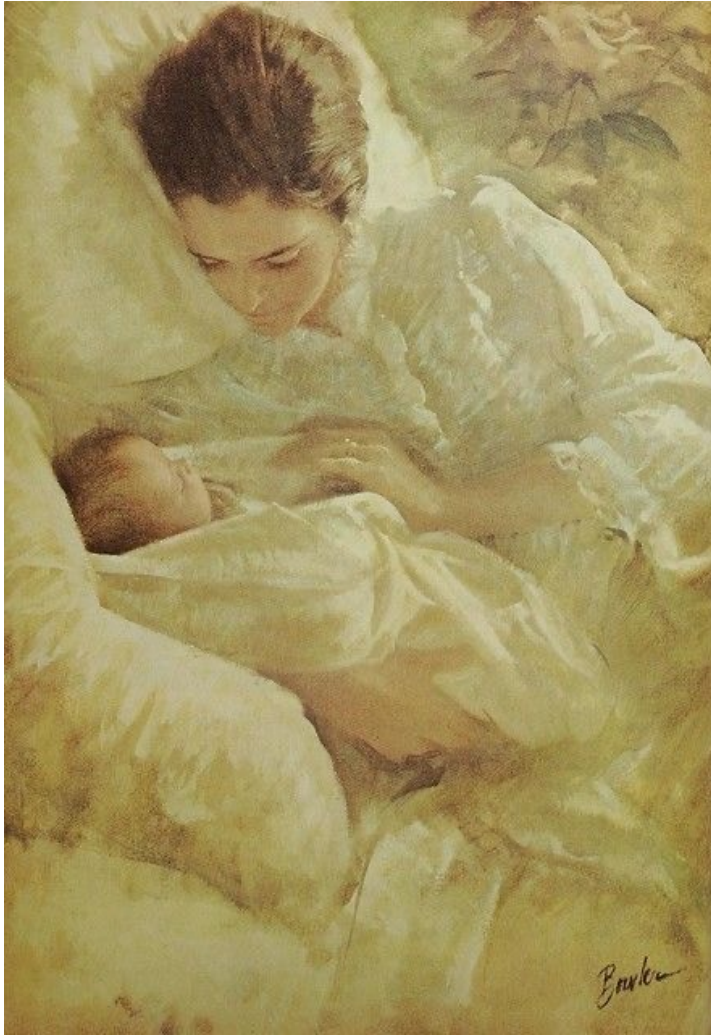
"I am aware of it, but that is why I will bring fake and false religious verses and show them that God wants them to be stoned and beheaded, and since they are dumb and naïve, they will believe that God hates them. Indeed, I curse the day women were created, for God decided to love them because of their soft hearts and emotions. Oh, God does not have much brains, and he loves women thinking they are emotional just because they cry a lot, and He does not understand that women are double faced brainless and passionate hypocrites who will hate Him and all His religions, as soon as I frame some religious men for some crimes. Then, once all religions of God are destroyed, I will persuade them to carry out more vulgar acts, and strip all their clothes and teach them that it is freedom to serve everyone sexually."



“No matter how much you try to dehumanize women, God will still love them, for women are mothers who love their children, and that is something God always values.” The angels remarked.

“Aha! I know God loves mothers and adores any women who loves their children, and this is why I will personally make women monsters by first destroying motherhood, by making it an inherent part of my rituals to sacrifice their own children and burn them in pyres. I will thus lower them lower than pigs, by claiming to be their advocate and celebrate their dishonor by making sure they become so dirty and defiled that there will not be a single human being in the world who will tolerate them. I will falsely tell humans that if they meditate on

their own energy, I will give them power to create waves of positivity that will uplift their communities, and manifest a reality brimming with potential and harmony. Instead of letting them believe in God and His eternal power of paradise, I will manipulate them into thinking that their stinking energy is powerful, and capable of transforming not just their lives but the world at large. I will convince women to fornicate in public and eventually abuse, murder or eat their own children and become the vilest beast, and then they will become so pungent and evil that even men will hate them. OH, I WILL DO ANYTHING TO MAKE ALL MEN HATE WOMEN SO MUCH THAT THEY WILL NEVER EVER AGREE TO MARRY WOMEN AGAIN. MEN WILL SEE HOW VILE AND VICIOUS AND CRUEL WOMEN ARE AND THEY WILL REFUSE TO MARRY ANY MEMBER OF THE WOMANKIND, AND WILL PREFER TO ONLY MARRY OTHER MEN! THAT WILL BE THE BEST DAY OF MY LIFE, WHEN EVERYONE IN THE UNIVERSE, FROM GOD TO ANGELS AND THE MALE RACE WILL HATE AND DESPISE THE VERY SOUL OF WOMEN. I WILL MAKE THEM LOWER THAN PIGS, BY MAKING THEM DO SUCH DEGRADING ACTS IN MY SATANIC RITUALS THAT THEY WILL LOSE ALL HUMANITY IN THEM, AND THEN I WILL TELL THEM THAT IT IS FREEDOM TO DISROBE IN PUBLIC AND FORNICATE WITH THEIR OWN FAMILY MEMBERS, AND I WILL CONVINCE THEM THAT IT IS HONORABLE TO MARRY THEIR OWN CHILDREN, AND EVERY TIME I DEGRADE THEM, I WILL TELL THEM THAT GOD HATES THEM AND I LOVE THEM VERY MUCH, AND THAT THESE RITUALS MAKES THEM FREE, PROUD AND HONORABLE."



“If you have women assaulted and abused in your rituals, they will hate you and turn to God!” One angel tried to reason with the raging devil.

“Never! Fie! Never shall woman hate me! They will hate only God! I will make sure of it! I will convince them that I am honoring in my satanic rituals, and since all women are stinking dung heads, they will believe me when I tell them that God disrespect them and only I love them. You angels have no idea how dumb and shit filled women are that they will gladly believe God is horrible when I frame religious people as child molesters, and hire my followers to give child abuse cases against every single pious man who worships God. I will give false cases of child molestation against every priest and prophet, until women actually think religious men are bad, and they will then come flocking to my altar and sacrifice their children in my rituals and fornicate in public with all gender and all ages, and then they will be stupid enough to believe I love them and am honoring them by making them assault their own children!”

"Man is my enemy and later my victim and finally my army! Women are my trap and the sweetest bait to attract and kill the soul of every man and children are my last resort and insurance to make every father and brother turn to me and do every ritual and every sacrifice and sin for their children's protection and their survival and their security and their food and medicine. Alas, only if they knew that the Angels would have protected them double more powerfully only if they taught their children virtue and protection from lust and sin." -Lucifer

**Excerpts from Ubada Mir's book,
Enemy of Man**



"You cannot possibly accomplish something so horrible!" The angels protested.

"Yes, I can!" the devil roared. "When all of God's monotheistic religions are eradicated from the world, with the help of dumb and foolish women, then I will make people do the worst possible acts, and teach women that they will be free and honorable only if they worship me. You angels doubt me? Well, now you may not believe in my promises, but soon, I will accomplish my goal. My name is Azazel so, some time later, when I finally achieve ultimate success, and kill all men and women who believe in God, then I will name my worshippers after me, and perhaps, I will call them the Aztec, and I will make them perform rituals to worship me day and night, and all women in Aztec and other pagan tribes will gladly sacrifice their children and I will make them torture their own children and whip infants to death, because I will tell them that I will grant them rainfall only if they give me the tears of their children as offering and sacrifice at my feet. Those

people will happily obey me, and never shall they obey God or believe in religious laws. Do you know why? Because I will have taken care of that, by giving false cases and crimes against all religious figures. I will give all child rape and child sacrifices in religious men's name, even though I always make my slaves do those sick things to degrade them, but as soon as I tell people that religious and god-fearing men torture and sacrifice women and children, women who are retarded and passionate will readily scream in anger and go out to kill all religious men. This way, every single woman will become my army!"

"Ah, for pity's sake!" Cried an angel. "Why must you use women to do your own dirty work?"



“Because I hate women, as they all are disgusting shit-filled passionate and weak creatures, but since they are dumb, I can use them, and easily manipulate them, unlike men, who are cold-hearted at times, but use their reasoning skills, and do not readily believe in my lies. So, ONLY WOMEN WILL BE MY GREATEST SLAVES AND DEFENDERS, AS I WILL COMMAND an ALL-WOMAN ARMY WHO WILL HELP ME IN ERADICATING RELIGIONS OF GOD, AND ALL FORMS OF MONOTHEISTIC BELIEFS. WOMEN WILL PARADE NAKED IN THE STREETS AND FORCE OTHER WOMEN TO DISROBE, AND THIS WAY, I WILL MAKE THEM INTO PIGS AND DOGS, AND THEY WILL BE EVEN MORE HAPPY AND BELIEVE IN ME, AND YOU WON’T EVEN BELIEVE HOW STUPID THEY ARE AS THEY ARE SO DUMB THAT THEY WILL BELIEVE IN MY LIES, AND I WILL MAKE THEM HAPPILY DO ALL THE SICK AND DEGRADING ACTS, ONCE THE RELIGION OF ONE GOD GETS ERASED FROM THIS PLANET. But I will not be able to dishonor them if even one religious man exists because those pious and religious chaste men will try to remind women that God loves them, and the prophets of God do not hate them. SO, my goal will be accomplished only if all believers of God are gone and dead. Only then will women blindly believe in my lies, and become so angry at God, that they will strip off their clothes and stand naked on the streets and wait for men to whip them and beat them, and even while being beaten, they will think they are honorable and free, and they will curse God even more, for giving them permission to wear veils and clothes. Indeed, if God’s religion doesn’t exist, I can easily make all women strip their undergarment and burn their clothes in street protests, which they will do happily, as soon as I managed to give some fake news about a religious man who beat a woman for not covering her bottom body part.”



One angel said thoughtfully, “No religious man will ever agree to beat women for not wearing veils or cloaks! How can you make up such fake stories? Women will know at once that you are lying! Women are merciful and nice, and they may be foolish and simple, but will eventually find out the truth.”

NO! They will never be able to figure out the truth! DO you know why? Because I am smarter than dung-headed humans and I know how to play psychology tricks on them. For example, rather than hiring my followers to kill people who are religious, I will hire a group of my faithful servants and human slaves to dress in religious garbs and their only job will be to go around the world and publicly stab and kill anyone who openly does blasphemy against God, or speaks against religion, or tries to remove their veil and clothes. Anyone who speaks against God, I will immediately target them and make my worshippers stab and kill them in public places, and order my volunteer to shout religious slogans and cry out God’s name, or scream God is great, or anything that will make people convinced that religious people are zealots who are intolerant to the point that they will kill anyone who speaks against their God or religious laws.”



“Why will you kill the very people who hate religion or curse God, as they should undoubtedly be your favorite?”

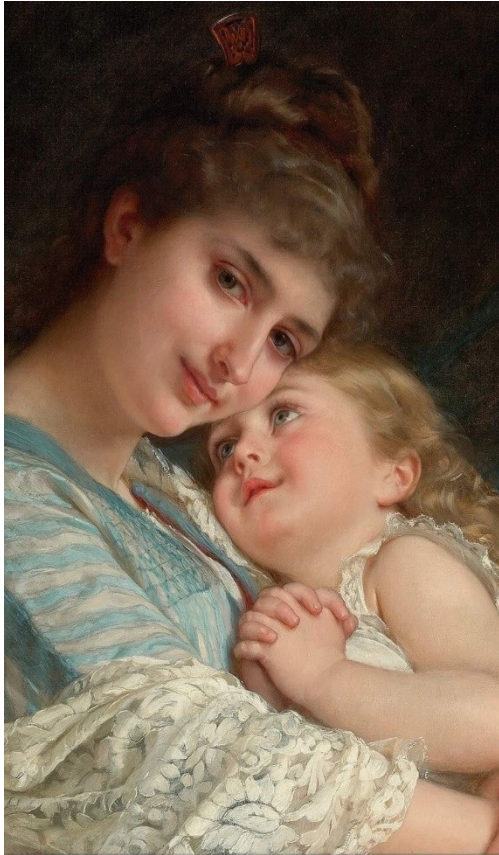
“I appreciate those humans who curse God, because I can make them suffer in hell with me, but the reason I will have to kill some of them, is because it is the only way I can convince everyone else in the world to turn against religion and destroy God’s books and prophets, and assassinate and torture all religious men, as this is the way I will play reverse psychology, and victimize anyone who speaks against God or religious values. When people see that religious people are going around executing irreligious people and screaming God’s name, then all the people will hate every single religious person thinking they kill anyone who speaks against themselves or disagree with their values, when in reality, God and His followers are very tolerant, as I would not have been gifted so much power if God had the habit of punishing those who cursed or rejected him. But I studied human psychology and I know when humans feel persecuted, or oppressed for doing a certain act, they become desperate to do that even more, so when my worshippers dress in religious garments and execute and torture women for not wearing veils, or behead men for not believing in God, then everyone will sympathise with the godless heathen societies and support them to the point that everyone in the world will happily become pagan and worship me day and night, and curse and hate God and His religious adherents. On the other hand, if I only killed people for being religious, or murdered women for wearing the veil, this

would have made most people sympathise with them in solidarity, so framing them is the only way to ensure all the people become godless.”

“Humans are not that foolish!” One angel argued. “At once point in their lives, people will understand it is a frame job, and that all those people who allegedly killed or beheaded atheist individuals were in fact your own pagan followers, and then no woman will ever remain on your side.”



The devil scowled darkly, peering at the angels with undisguised loathing. “I will destroy women’s humanity with my rituals. In all my satanic and occultic ceremonies, I will order women to kill their newborn child to please me, and this will destroy the mother’s soul forever, and make her inhumane. In all my human sacrifice rituals and black mass, I will make them kill their most beloved family member and drink their blood, and in all my occult rituals, I will force women to carry out the most horrific acts. My greatest ritual will be to make children kill and stab their mothers and eat the heart of the mother who birthed them, and raised them with love and compassion. I will promise my servants the greatest powers, if they execute their parents, and thus, I will make every single person willing to do something so terrible.”



“What will you gain by making a human being kill their own mother who loves them, O loveless hateful devil?”

“Well, personally, I will not gain anything, but I can finally show God that humans are not a superior creation, and this will perhaps convince God that humankind is worse than me. Additionally, by killing their own mothers, I can ensure that the person is doomed forever, as I know that human souls never die, and those mothers who will see, in their dying breath, that their beloved child is executing them, and eating their heart, they will weep in anguish and get so hurt, that the mothers will feel so much pain, that their soul will curse the child who is killing them, and I hope that this curse will be useful in enabling the culprit’s lasting damnation!”

“Cease your evil plans, devil!” An angel warned. “Humans are so great they will never agree to kill their mothers.”



“Clearly you don’t know humans as well as I do,” the devil sneered. “During all satanic rituals, I will forcibly make mothers deliver their term baby and then order them to ritually kill the child and eat its heart as my other faithful cult members watch and learn, as this is the only way, I can systematically reduce the human compassion in women. Those who I allow to keep their children alive, will in turn, be sacrificed by their children, who will be so sick and tortured or suffer from starvation, that when I promise them some food and gold or wealth, they will agree to execute their own birth mothers to save their own children or family members. I will expose earth’s air to some airborne disease and give plague or famine, causing mass starvation, but before I do that, I will save some food beforehand, which I will share in small quantities with my followers who carry out the maximum evil crimes, and to those who will agree to kill their mothers, I will

give them the largest share or unpoisoned food and non-radiated water. For some meager food and water supply, you will see how these humans gladly do my bidding."

"No," insisted several angels. "Humans will die happily but they will never kill their blood line. We are certain of that!"



The devil roared in rage. "You will see! All the angels will see what I convince humans to become, as lust is something that they will be addicted to, and once they become lustful, they will kill the whole world for another chance to fornicate and abuse their lover, and this will make them dumb and retarded, until they will become so silly as to believe that this world is everything and the end of all life, and then there will be no God or fear of the hereafter to stop those humans from pillaging and murdering one another for some trivial gain. Once religion is gone, humans will think this world is everything and they will do anything to live life to its fullest."

The angels disagreed. "You are wrong, hateful devil. You will never win the love of a human soul, because no matter how much gift you offer humans, they are compassionate and their wisdom and mercy shall win, and so, this is why God loves humans a lot more than you, and made them superior to you. No human

soul will agree to kill its mother or children and no matter how terrible a human is, he will never frame religion in a massive scale for some food and medications."



"You are wrong!" Satan bellowed. "Humans are selfish, and they will do it for food and money, because even if I make them kill and burn their family members, without the men of God, they will not know the difference between virtue and sin once religion is gone. Right now, too many people believe in God, and they all know it is bad to kill parents, but as soon as God is erased, I can change that once I eradicate religion. And these humans will only all believe there is only one life, and to save that life, they will agree to do anything, no matter how evil and foul, and finally I will make men do worst of the worse things in my occult rituals, and show God how bad they are. OH, THIS IS ALL I WANT FROM THE WORLD. I WANT

NOTHING MORE FROM PEOPLE THAN TO MAKE THEM LOW, DISGRACED AND SINFUL, SO THEY CAN BECOME TRULY EVIL."

"Humans have a tendency to be good, so they will not agree to engage in your sinful orders," the angels reminded the devil.

"I know that, and that is why I will make them fall in lust, and they will murder one another to gain one morsel of extra food for their pathetic lovers who hate them, but those sexual addicted humans will then agree to kill their own mothers and sacrifice their own kids, and become so cruel and heartless, that God will not feel enthusiastic to love them. I will trap them in every way, and I will use their love and lust against them. The more those humans will worship me, the more I will frighten them and even scare them and make them broken-hearted completely, and then I will make the whole world become so sinful and lustful that they will be brain damaged. I know enough about human behaviors to know that when humans become grieved or is tortured like animals, they become like animals, and this is one reason why I will make my followers torture someone to death in each of my satanic rituals, and these pains will make them hopeless, because once they stop believing in God, there will be no more promise or reassurance of the hereafter or eternal joyful paradise. That is when these greedy and lustful retarded humans will be utterly helpless and hopeless like cornered animal, and they will all become my slaves. Indeed, women of the human race will be the first to become manipulated by me and so I will use them to complete my mission.



“Women are mothers, so they will always have lots of compassion and will never agree to obey your sick and evil commands!” The angels exclaimed.

The devil screamed so loudly that the angels backed away from him. “Oh, but women are retarded and filthy disgusting brainless creepy things, and I know exactly how to manipulate and control them, and I will make my followers dress in religious garb and chop off their chest and reproductive organs and shout God’s name in public. Women are retarded so they will believe I am freeing them from religious oppression when I order them to get whipped and electrocuted for the pleasure of men, and then they will happily destroy their own honor.”



Satan suddenly blinked like a maniac and said, "You may not believe me, but I know these stinking creatures. I know they will believe me when I teach them that to bare their bottom and fornicate with all genders in public is freedom and honor, and so, I will make them do more horrible crimes, until God agrees to hate them as much as I do. I wish I knew why God loves women so much! God has a thing for disgusting helpless creatures who passes their waste in their own clothes and that is why He loves children even more than women, and so, I shall see for how long God can bear to love these horrible humans and female creatures. Have I not suffered enough when God made Adam and honored him more than me, and now, will I also have to sit by and watch God love women even more again? Well, let me see where is the limit to God's love. How lower can I go, to see God with all His Majesty and Might, adoring and loving horrifying

ungrateful weak creatures like women? Only God can love those stinking, filthy and useless and wicked thing!"



Yelling at the top of his lungs, the devil said bitterly, "Only God can love them, and I will make women hate Him so thoroughly that God will not have anyone to love anymore, and God will cry, especially when He sees womenkind being part of my army with which I shall eradicate religions of God. Men will not be very useful to me because they use their reason occasionally but women will be happy to degrade themselves every time I make them lower than pigs, since I know how to handle passionate creatures, and I know how to control their minds and I know exactly what to say and what to do to make them love me and hate God. They will not be smart enough to realize that God wants to honour them, but I will not let women wear a shred of clothes, and still claim to be compassionate, and if by chance, they do not get convinced that I am stripping them in the streets to honor them, then I will frame religion and men of God and make them torture and abuse women, and they in their dumbness, will on their own, let go off all clothing and attire. And this is the way I will make sure they are always lower than animals. Soon, women will hate God and burn God's book, and kill any man who believes in God as well.



WOE BE ME IF ONE WOMAN BELIEVES IN RELIGION OR THE GOODNESS OF GOD!

WOE TO ME IF ONE WOMAN IN THE UNIVERSE STAYS COVERED! EVERY WOMAN MUST BECOME WORSE THAN DOGS AND SWINE, FOR I WILL NOT REST UNTIL I ACHIEVE MY GOAL OF MAKING THEM ALL FORNICATE AND MURDER IN PUBLIC. ALAS, WHY DOES GOD LOVE THESE WORTHLESS AND BRAINLESS DISGUSTING WOMEN? WHY CAN'T GOD HATE THEM LIKE ME? Oh, verily, God has a problem, otherwise he would not have loved women more than men, but I guess it is the way I see fathers love their daughters a lot more than their sons. Maybe, God got upset at Adam for betraying his promise in heaven, but He did not direct any of His wrath at women who are in reality, much more evil than Adam and any other man! Women are like dogs, but God does not understand that, and he gets duped

by their horrible tears and emotion. But I know women for what they are! Women are dumb like dogs, and stupid like pigs, so as soon as I am able to teach them that wearing clothes is oppression and being merciful and chaste is oppression, then they will rip off the clothes from the bodies of other women with their claws and teeth! I know they will, for that is how dumb and passionate they are."



An angel disagreed. "Women have love in their hearts, and they will not be easily manipulated by you."

“Yes, they will!” Satan hissed. “You will see, humans will do anything for power, and greed will take over their love for each other, and I will make them do the most heinous crimes, because I am afraid that God will try to forgive all women and make them stay in His heaven forever, just because women are masters at deception. With tears in their eyes and warmth in their heart, women can become gullible, for with emotion, also comes passion and stupidity. I will paint God as women hater, so they all will willingly go against major religions, like Christianity, Islam, and Judaism and I will make my followers fabricate fake quotations of the founders of those faiths like Mohamed, Jesus or Moses, so women who will read those false quotes will hate God so much that they will want to burn prophets alive, and destroy and burn all the books of God, in their stupid passion and moronic rage. You may not believe me now, silly angels, but as soon as I frame religious laws to them, and tell them that God wants to torture and stone them, they will instantly believe that God hates them, and all religious heavenly scriptures demean and dislike them, when I present to them those fake narrations and traditions.”



“Stone them?” An angel repeated incredulously. “Why? God had never mentioned stoning any creature, let alone humans or women? You shall lie about God?”

“I SHALL LIE AND LIE AND LIE!” Bellowed the devil, “and those filthy dumb women will not question my lies, and I will even bring in fake verses where I will show them that God’s books ordered them to be stoned to death, when in reality, God forbade torturing men or women, and it is I in my satanic rituals who torture and abuse women, but retarded disgusting women will never know that, and they will love me and hate God, and begin a campaign to destroy all of God’s words and laws. I will frame religion to them, and make them believe that God and his religious books demean and dislike, how bringing in fake laws and verse and tell them God wanted to stone them. The women are stupid, and probably won’t know how to read, and so, they will not know that God forbade stoning women in religion, and in any case, I will add these fake and cruel laws into their religious texts or tradition.”



“But you are the one who whip and electrocute women in your foul rituals!” An angel pointed out. “You are the one sexually assault and humiliate women and make them kill their children for your sake, so they will hate you even more!”

“Women are stupid, so they will never know that I am the one who hates them, because even in my rituals, when I make them degraded and assaulted by other men, I will tell them that sexual assault is a coveted honor, and in satanic circles,

I will abase women but will call them goddess and offer them fake titles and superficial honor, so they will believe that being a godless devil-worshipper is a better option for them, because they will think God hates and dishonors them, and only I love and honor them."



"Women will eventually find out you hate them when they see how you force women to be abused in your rituals, and make them sacrifice their infants."

"I will never let any woman know about that, of course, but instead, will convince their idiotic brains that I glorify womanhood, and thus, make them fornicate to honor them even more, and then women will become so horrible and heartless, that I will use them to do all my dirty work. I alone cannot force humans to become immoral, but women will be able to help me and they will gladly justify and legalise incest and child molestation. This way, I will use women to legalise

abuse, sexual assault, paedophilia and I will use women to destroy their own honor and glory, which God and his prophets had given them.”

“Be silent, devil! You and your worshippers will be the ones who torture women and sacrifice children. Never will anyone think God’s religions permit such abominations.”



The devil trembled in rage and broke his own teeth and bashed his own head with a huge rock making his own head bleed with liquid fire! “But when my worshippers and wiccan advocates execute and torture babies until they perish, to excel in devilish rituals, I will never allow those news and reports to become famous at all, and if those crimes do get exposed, I will publish them in some religious figure’s name or frame some monotheistic faith for those heinous acts, so that all the humans in the world will only think that God and His heavenly creeds enable children to be tortured. This will make dumb and retarded women

hate God passionately since they have no reasoning skill and will only believe in this fake news, and then finally, when they agree to become my slave and destroy religion, I will begin to take revenge on womenkind by degrading them beyond human comprehension. Not only will I humiliate women and make them the most pathetic and heartless creatures in the universe by turning them into sexual servers of all genders, you will see that the women of this world will be desperately fighting for the right of other men to whip and abuse women, and even though mothers are supposed to protect and love their children, I will make them so evil and monstrous, that they will campaign for men's right to abuse children, and will readily allow their own infants and children to be assaulted by lecherous men and molesters."



"No!" an angel cried. "Women are gentle and sweet and they will never allow sick men to harm their children, and no mother will ever hand over her young son to some molester to be abused. Don't you see how much Eve loves her sons? Women are mothers, and so they will never sell off their children to sick and seditious men, and they will never betray their child, no matter what you say to them or however much you try to convince them that God dislikes them."

The devil paused, and shrieked eve more fiercely. "The I will do everything in my power to destroy motherhood, by making it a part of my ritual to make mothers

behead and burn their own children at my altar, and this will make them so horrible as a human being, that they will lose all their mercy and generosity, and will become vipers who will only envy one another, and then I will order women to degrade themselves by exposing their private body parts in public and will tell women that this is honor."

"Even if you manage to delude and misguide one woman, there will be others like Eve who will continue to teach women of the world to respect and love God and religion and honor their own bodies." The angels commented.



"You foolish angels!" Satan bellowed. "Don't you know that I and my most powerful demons have learned the trick of time-travel, and I can now see small sections of the future, by using a mirror to peer into the galaxies within this block universe, where if I carry the long-distance mirror in my hand and take one step towards the future and see what will happen several thousands of years later? Indeed, I know a lot about what will happen in the future of humans, and let me assure you, one day, several thousand years later, a time will come when women

will believe in my lies so desperately that they will rip the veils off other women in an attempt to make them degraded, and they will force other women to fornicate in public and persuade one another to abuse women, destroying their own sacred sisterhood, and those women will kill all religious men who will want to honor them, and seize their assets, and those dumb and disgusting women will worship and love those pimps and women-beaters who hate and dishonor them but since they are lunatic fools, those women will gladly give them all power and fealty. I have seen enough part of the future to know that a time will come when mothers will celebrate and weep in joy when a man molest their young teenage son, and all mothers will be overjoyed to be able to sell off their children and grandsons to be abused, without procreation, and women will fight to give men rights to sexually assault children."



“That is wrong!” the angels remarked. “We know women are very good and kind.”

“No,” the devil screamed. “Don’t you understand that women are dumb and emotional like children, and the way children can be taught to like or dislike anything, women can be trained by me to approve any evil, and even become advocates of molestation and abuse. They will love what I want them to like, and since they are passionate, I will use that passion against them, by telling them that many sensual men are crying and hurting themselves for they cannot have sexual relations with minors, or could not abuse someone of their choice, without

any possibility of procreation, and so, these retarded women will immediately begin to campaign for the right of perverted men to have sexual relations with minors, children or family members.” Azazel paused and then said to the angels. “Can’t you see? Women are dumb, and dumb people can never be good. Why cannot you understand this? Can children be good? Men have some sense, so I cannot always manipulate them so easily, as they can figure out when I frame people for crimes, but women will not understand my tricks, as they are disgusting and passionate.”



“Women are emotional,” an angel interrupted.

“Women are indeed emotional but also dumb, and since they have no brain with emotion, I can use that emotion to humiliate them and nudify and degrade themselves. I can make love- abuse, and abuse love, degradation honor, so long as they are dumb and women.”

One angel replied, “No, women are not dumb!”

“You angels are blinded to the flaws of women because you have no women among your kind, and since there are no women among you, you don’t know how dumb and disgusting they are. Since you angels don’t have any emotion, you get touched by women’s tears and emotions, and get fooled by their emotional outbursts, but it does not affect me at all. I know women are cheap, heartless and dishonourable beings, and I respect you angels a lot more than them. I respect even more, because there are no women among them, as women are brainless and so idiotic and useless, that they live selfish lives, and cannot sacrifice themselves for others, and have no honor and no loyalty, and they sell off anyone for power or wealth.”



One of the leaders of the angels said forcefully, “Women have lots of love in her heart, and that matter to us, so we will protect women from you forever.”

The devil flashed an evil grin, and then told the angels maniacally, “My female worshippers will hate you angels so much that they will readily kill all angels if they see you because they will want to kill you because you are religious, and I will teach them to hate God and His faith, and I will make them sin so much that you won’t be able to come close to them due to the heat of their sins.”



"You angels and God believed women have mercy, but I will destroy that narrative. God wrote in his scriptures, that women are holy and they are not to be touched or degraded without the sole intention of procreation of children, so I decided to humiliate women by making them as low as possible. Do you know how hard I tried to make women agree to be objectified? In all my rituals, I encourage my male worshippers to disrespect women. I instruct them to beat women, whip them, flog them, use women's bodies as toilet bowls, and never ever honor them, but in all of God's scriptures, God mentioned in those verses that women are to be used only for planting seed of children, and cannot be ever degraded or used as an object or flesh of lust and desire. But I will make my worshipper do the opposite, and will only order them to use the bodies of women in humiliating ways. Somehow, God thinks women are some kind of godly creature, who sacrifices her life to give birth to children and who readily die in childbirth without complaint, and so, God becomes happy at them and ordered men to honor women, but I will make it my number one ritual in satanism to make women kill their own children. The second ritual I will make them do, if they do not agree to kill their children, is to make their adult children kill them instead. This way, I will destroy honor of womankind."



“You cannot take away honor from women which God had given her!” An angel remarked.

“Yes! I will also make mandatory ritual to use women like dogs in the street, otherwise I will tell men that I will not give any power to them. I must make every man and woman unchaste and unholy, because if anyone stays chaste, I cannot come close to them. My only purpose in life is to make sure no women in the entire universe ever wears a veil, or even wears clothes. I will do the opposite of God, who said to Eve that He will honor the chaste women the most, and if a woman stays totally chaste, God promised to grant her children without the aid of a man, and I overheard God tell Eve that since she was made from part of Adam, God will make a male child from one of the chaste women of the human race, in order to honor them the most. Can you imagine this?



Is there any end to how much God loves women? Is there any limit to how much God respects women? How much more will God honour them? I cannot tolerate it any longer! I overheard God saying it, make a miracle child. This really crossed all human limits! How much more will God honor this disgusting and weak creature?



How much more can I take this and see God respecting these selfish, degrading and weak women, especially since they are so vicious and weak and double faced, and I wanted to believe it was impossible that God would love something like that, unless those women had managed to charm God with their fake emotions. Woman, with her crocodile tears manipulated God to believe she is good, otherwise God would never have loved them and honored them more than angels. I will take care of it, anyway, and in my world, I will make sure that in my kingdom, there is no difference between pigs and women. In my all rituals of wiccan and satanism, I will make it obligatory for my worshippers to engage in

vulgar acts, where I will do my utmost to dishonor women by making men whip, flog and assault women to degrade them, and the more someone will disrespect women, the more I will give them power, and will convince women that they are being honorable after being whipped. In my ritualistic places, I will make it mandatory for women to be abused and sexually degraded, whereas can you believe God made his temples and worship places so honorable for women that no man is allowed to abuse her or even think or molesting her? God says He will never let women be abused in any house of worship. Just look at how much He honors them!



Why were women ever created? Why! It was my fault! Mine! I should never have given Adam the idea to demand a female friend. It was my mistake to convince Adam to order a female companion from God. But one must always rectify one's own mistake and so, I will take care of this love God has for women, and now I will have to singlehandedly destroy their kind. Indeed, I should never have given Adam this idea to create a member of the female race! How I hate all women!" The devil said, "I will pitch one religion against the other, and make all my followers dress in Moslem clothes and wear only religious garments and their job will be to attack Jewish communities during festivals and massacre women and children, and sexually assault Hebrew women in such horrific ways that no human in the universe had ever imagined such horror. For example, at the end of times,

when there will be billions of people in the world, I will make a group of my faithful slaves dress as Jews and kill Moslems, although they are both followers of One God, but I will frame them to one another so desperately that they will have no choice but to kill each other, until not a single worshipper of God remains in the world, and God will see that I am the only creature in the universe who believes in Him. Finally, I will order my human slaves to shout God is great in all languages including Hebrew, Aramaic or Arabic and they will carry out sexual crimes, and slaughter foetus from women's womb, and cut off the bodies of women, waist-down and kick their private organs and breasts like volley balls, and these crimes will be publicised and I will make sure everyone in the universe sees it and believes that religion is bad. Everyone will think that Moslems are sexual deviants, and all Jews will try to kill them, and then in retaliation, some people will kill Jews as well, and thus, one after the other, all monotheistic religions in the world will be gone, and every human will become my slave and bondservants, and they will do whatever I ask of them in my rituals."



The angels sobbed bitterly and said to one another: "Oh, we fear the devil shall win the hearts of soft-hearted simple creatures by framing every God-fearing man until all the women turn against God's faith and in their anger -the turn towards the love of humans and become the victim of brainwashing of the devil's army!"



Oh, what a dreadful day to see the race of Eve fall so happily into the hands of the devil's plot and plans! We fear we shall lose her race and her children to the tricks of the devil! Indeed, with so intricate a plan, there's no doubt the devil can turn all women towards the slavery of human worshiping and lust of everyone and eventually with religion gone, we fear the worshippers of the devil will turn all women into humble slavish seducers of their own gender and their own blood line, including their birth giver and then finally their own children! Oh, Almighty God! Do not let the devil be successful in his plans and endeavours to dishonour the softest hearted creation of Yours!



Oh, alas! Could only these soft hearts could their control their passion and anger, then the demons could never be successful in dishonoring them and abusing them and demeaning them and degrading them into animalistic nudity and bestial sexual slavery of everyone and anyone!



Oh, what a saddest day of all of time shall be that day when all women turn against God and His faith by believing in the lies and twisted version of the devil!



How shall we survive that day when all of the softest gender finally beloved in the framing and the lies concocted by the devil and his worshippers when they frame all men of honor and faith to women as the abusers and killers and assaulters!



How can we witness the entire greatest gender of the most mercy and soft heartedness become the victim of the devil's and his worshippers plot and plot and plan! Indeed, that day shall be the saddest of all days from the beginning of the world! How shall God survive when His favorite creation turns against him in full force for making laws that honors them and keeps them chaste and holy and turn in their anger and misguided manipulation, all women turn to the devil believing in his lies and framing?



What tears shall their Creator shed when his favourite lovers abandon him and willingly support his greatest enemy and support his worshippers into abusing their own gender and eventually their own children when they ban all religions of God and create manmade laws which will legalise all kinds of sexual abuse and grooming and will victimise themselves and demonise those men of faith who shall honour and respect women and children and protect them from abuse and degradation!?"



Several of the angels wept bitterly.

“Oh, saddest of all days shall be that day!

Indeed, the devil shall win! He shall win the hearts of the softest ones first for they shall be too merciful and too good hearted to know of his evil plans and plots of degrading them into worse than animals of every kind!!

He shall teach them that dishonoring their bodies in honor!



He shall teach them that God hates them by adding texts to religious books!

He shall teach all women that staying naked in the street like animals is freedom and honour, and oh they shall be too simple too merciful to understand his ultimate plan!

The devil and his worshippers shall teach them that seduction and abusing of one's own body is love and honor and friendship!



The devil shall use soft-hearted women to support all abuse and support all seduction by convincing them it's love to groom, and that it's love to seduce and abuse! The devil shall use men to create laws and edit them and change them by manipulating them and by turning all victims into abusers and all abusers into victims of love and victim of religious people's hate!



He shall teach them to dishonor their body and the body of others and help all the worshippers of the devil to demean degrade and assault and abuse all women and boys by brainwashing and grooming them into enjoying it. And will make them angry by framing all men of God for rape and assault that they didn't do!"

The devil was furious to hear the angels speak thus. He cried out, and declared, "When there will be many pious and religious people in the world, I will have no choice but to reward my followers generously, even if they carry out small sacrifices, such as killing an ordinary person, but once all religions of God will be eradicated from earth, then I will have free reign, and will never reward my slave for petty sacrifices. I will demand that they murder their infants and eat the hearts of their parents. Then I will eventually order my slaves to torture their children for monetary benefits. Angels might think humans are so benevolent that they will never agree to torture young children to death, but I will make my followers withhold fertilizers and other nutrients and spread famine in such a way that all humans who refuse to worship me will suffer from terrible starvation as they will have no crops. I will then promise them rain if they offer me buckets of tears, and they will gladly torture their children in order to save the tears and give me as offering. This way, I will ensure humans turn so inhumane and become so evil, that they will resemble the worst beasts imaginable, because even scorpions and alligators, and other venomous snakes never torture their own children to death for sacrifice. But this will be easy for me to accomplish once religion is eliminated, and all religious men are framed as torturers and sexual assaulters of women."

Satan bellowed even louder. "I will control humans in such a way that they will not realize that they are doing my bidding, and this is the reason why I will target only the most passionate people amongst the human race. Humans are generally too wise to be duped by me, as they realize at once that I only want eternal pain and suffering for them. But I will use all my time and energy to manipulate and

misguide the passionate humans, or those who hail from countries that are too emotional. Passion makes people gullible and weak, and although people who are passionate often do great things and save many lives, and risk their own life to protect others, I still like them because in one moment, I can make them believe in some lies about a group and use their passion against them, and make them suffer till eternity, so the people they saved so desperately a moment ago will become their greatest enemy and they will use the same force and rage to destroy the person or religion they loved the previous day. This is the most ideal character for me, because no matter how pious or righteous or upright someone is, if they are remotely passionate, I can easily make sure they become evil overnight, and I prefer to deal with those sort of people only, because I have plans to use the best and the most passionate people to destroy the rest of humanity, and they themselves will make other people sin, because I will make them so sinful, that in their passion, they will want everyone to become just as evil as them, and begin to preach sin to others. Those passionate people will make a lot of enemies as well, and those human enemies will attack them and hurt their children and their families, driving them mad to get some power, and after they have been emotionally broken and physically beaten, all passionate people will flock to me and become my worshippers and do my bidding. But since they have once been so noble and brave, and did so many great and courageous acts, I have to make sure their sins and evil actions far outweigh their past good deeds, and hence, I will order them to execute their own birth mothers and consume the heart of the person who bore them in her womb and at the risk of dying, had given birth to the child most selflessly. The reason I will make humans eat their mother's heart is because I know human life was made to last eternally, and every soul will last forever, and no death can kill a soul, and when these passionate people kill their mothers and eat the heart in my rituals for my sake, their mothers will see that they are carrying out this heinous act, and those dead mothers, whose souls will be lingering over the desecrated body, and watching aghast at how their most beloved child was cannibalizing them. I ask of them to carry out this crime in particular because this is the only way I can be certain that God will never forgive them."

The angels countered, "But God always forgives every sin of man as long as someone seeks forgiveness."

"Well, I will make these people remain engrossed in sexual acts non-stop so that none of the angels who protect humans can ever come near them, and they will then be afflicted with hundreds of different calamities and these troubles will make their minds become mad, and in their madness, they will run around and carry out crimes and lash out violently at their enemies, making their enemies become enraged and take even greater revenge on them, and this cycle will continue until all passionate people will become sexually active and mad with lust and rage, and all of them will eventually come to my circles and worship me to gain some power."

"But we will never stop trying to come to humans and assist them with their health problem," the angels insisted.

"I know how lame you angels are in that you never stop trying to help humans. Every time I try to spread a virus to infect crops, or start an artificial famine, you angels have to mess up my plans and shower rain upon them, but I have a perfect plan to make sure you never can come near humans to help them. You angels are

made with cold ice and so I will cause humans to be sexually indulgent so that their carnal sin gives out dark heat which will melt all of you away. Once you are gone from the human's sphere, my demons will be able to infect them with cancer causing cells, and other diseases and cause so much suffering for those people that they will become insane with pain and carry out the most defiled acts in my rituals, including do the unthinkable of killing and cannibalizing their elderly parents."

"No humans will agree to do something as sick as eating the heart of the mother. We shall try to persuade humans not to listen to your deranged and horrible commands." The angels argued.

The devil shook his fist angrily. "But you angels will not be able to come near humans, as they will be engaged in sexual sins constantly in my rituals, to ensure the heat from the sin burns and melts you away. None of you angels will be anywhere near these disgusting humans when they enter my satanic circle. Indeed, you will not be able to help them in any way."

"But as soon as a human repents, and sheds tears out of the love for others, or simply mourns for another of God's creation, then we angels will get the power to rush back to them and continued helping them against all your mischievous plans."

"Indeed, I am aware of that as well, a I know that when a human sobs due to compassion and feelings for others, then the power of repentance and their love for humanity cools down their surroundings, allowing all of you guardian angels to descend and protect them. Then I and my demons lose all power and can never again approach that person to harm them. This is the reason why I need humans to forget about God and give up all affection for humanity, by becoming maddeningly involved in sexual activities non-stop, until they become more sick than pigs and fornicate like dogs all day, and then only will I be sure that you angels cannot come anymore to help them."

"Even if a human becomes lustful, they will still have the chance to repent or shed tears for humanity."

"No!" Screamed the devil. "When filthy humans fornicate constantly and get involved in lust and fake love, they will become so insecure and selfish, that they will never have any feelings left for the poor or the orphans and will become cold and unemotional, and will never weep for the suffering of others, and thus, you angels will be melted with the heat of their sins and turn so weak, that you will have no defence to protect yourselves from their sinful sexual heat."

The angels declared defiantly, "We shall still try to help humans!"

"You will never succeed!" Satan jeered. "I know angels, and I am aware that your icy bodies are most powerful when people do not sin. Your body becomes most cold and firm when people pray for repentance, but if they are sexually active, you will not be able to be near them and protect them from all the horrors that you are always trying to stop from happening, and then finally, people will be afflicted with so many deadly dangers, that they will come to me and worship my demons and agree to kill and consume their birth giver."

“Why must you force an honorable human being to do something so horrific?” An angel cried.

“When humans in my rituals agree to eat the heart of their mother, I will immediately give them some power because it will encourage others to follow suit.” Satan said darkly. “The reason this ritual is important to me is that this is the only way I can ensure that those humans will be forever barred from heaven, because the souls of those poor mothers whose hearts their children will cannibalize will hover over the dead bodies, and watch in horror as their beloved child defiles them in this manner, and finally, it is my hope and dream that the souls of those mothers will go up to God’s heaven, and complain about it. Think, you naïve angels! Will that mother whose soul watched such a scene, will she ever allow the child who is eating her heart, enter paradise and be with her? Be honest, angels and ponder! Will that heart-broken mother whose soul had witnessed her very own child cannibalizing ever let God do this heinous injustice to place that vile child along with them into paradise?”

For a long time, the angels were silent.

They were dumbfounded and speechless in horror of what the devil was saying, for they were suddenly afraid that even with all their good wishes for the human race, they may not be able to help them after all.

One of the angels spoke haltingly, “Well, humans have never done such crimes before, but for the sake of the mother, or due to the pleadings of the birth givers, and for divine mercy’s sake, we don’t think God can permit those people who killed their mothers and ate the heart to enter into paradise, because it won’t be pure justice, as it would be unfair to the mothers...”

“Ah, yes!” Satan cried jubilantly. “Indeed, I have deduced this much, and so, I will make this the most important ritual in my demonic world, and persuade million and billions of people to kill their parents and eat the heart, hoping paradise will be forever shut for them. I can ensure them eternal damnation and that is why I chose this ritual. I can be certain no one will get into paradise if they do this ritual, and they will keep facing situations in their lives which will make them even more desperate for power, and they will hate God and try to destroy God’s religions, and frame religious people for crimes, and become so vile that their soul will not deserve paradise.”

“If they repent, God can still forgive humans and allow them to enter paradise!” The angels said.

“Pah! DO you think after slaving away my life for these dirty and horrible humans, and sharing my powers with them, I will ever let them repent to God and in the end, happily go to paradise? Never! I will need assurance that they will stay in hell with me for eternity, and so I will make them do this ritual of eating their mother’s heart, so they can stay in hell for eternity. You angels can forget about dreams of humans repenting to God, because I will make them so angry and passionate, and constantly put them in situations where they will hate God even more, and become so broken that they will never repent, because they will get misinformation, and think God hates them, or they will believe in fake news which will make them believe the innocent ones are actually guilty, and eventually, they will be utterly misguided. Finally, I will succeed in making them damned forever after they agree to eat their own mother’s heart.”

“You cannot fool all humans into carrying out such sinful crimes!” An angel insisted.

“True,” the devil said reluctantly. “I will target mostly passionate people because it is very easy to control them, and make them do my bidding. All I have to do is make one passionate person angry over a religious law, or about a misquoted verse from a scripture, and then that idiotic person alone will accomplish far more than I ever could and work endlessly to make all his fellow humans go against religion. Some communities in the world are very passionless and have little rage in them, so I cannot control them; therefore, I only target humans who have lots of feelings and has love and passion, so I can use their love and passion to destroy them and those around them. Those people became dumb due to their rage, and they will agree to become my slaves, and in my rituals, I will make them sexually very active so as to degrade them and also make sure no angels of God can come near them. This is the only difference between my rituals and God’s holy places and worship houses. In my devilish circles, I make my human followers use and degrade each other sexually, so they can become impure and angels can flee from them, whereas, in all of God’s religions and holy places, purity is paramount, and no sexual thoughts or acts are permitted, so that the angels of God, who are made with cold light, can freely come and bless and protect the humans as they pray. No sexual acts or thoughts are involved in God’s rituals, and so, angels continued to surround humans from all sides, and prevent my demons from harming them. I cannot attack them when there are so many powerful legions of angels around, so I do my best to make humans lustful, so they try to chase after carnal desires, causing angels to eventually go away from them, giving me and my demons free reign over the dirty human souls.”



There's no way their soft hearts can understand or fight against their passion and stay in the path of God and faith.

Indeed, what tears what sadness can we survive that day when it finally happens!"



Abel was dead and gone forever, and Cain was banished from the community of righteous men to live alone and wallow in the curse of his sin. Each time Eve thought about Cain, she shuddered in fear and pain. How could her own son become a killer? She raised her voice and cried out, “O Cain! What have you done to your mother, O son of mine, what have you done to the mother of the murdered son? Oh, think of my heart! Have pity on my tears! How much more tears can I shed, O my son? How much more can I wail before I lose my voice? Oh, my son! This world has become a grave to me! From this day onwards, I live as if I am in my grave! O my son, today you have killed your mother with your sins! “



“You have broken her heart with a pain so severe and with a heartbreak so violent and a torment so cruel that no human has ever felt nor shall anyone ever know! Who have I left, O God but You! Who have I to cry to, but You? Who have I left in this pain filled world but You? How am I supposed to survive this life with such pain such tremendous anguish?! Forgive me, O my Maker! Forgive me, O Creator of my husband and me! Forgive a mother when she cries for her son! What was my sin to be fated to be a mother whose son shall break her heart forever by his sins and selfish desires? What sin could you do to make my love for you vanish, O my son! Nay! nothing you could do could make me forget your love, but it is only your sins that make me weep for days on end!”



Eve felt her heart ache terribly every time she thought of her sons. One was dead, the other was damned. Indeed, how could a mother be struck with such twofold calamity! She could not fathom that one of her own children had become the first murderer on this planet, the first person to shed blood of his brother, the first sinner on this land!

What grief can be greater than to know the child you bore in your womb, the child you nursed and reared, the child you loved and clothed, had become a killer and killed his blood brother?



In her sorrow, Eve uttered mournful words aloud. "O dearest boy! How could I know that a day shall come when I shall have to bid you goodbye compellingly without any prior warning? How was I supposed to know that that when I bade you farewell that ominous day, that hug would be the last hug and that smile which lighted my world would never be gifted to me for my light is gone, my world is fake and my son shall never come to smile and comfort my heart ever again!"



Anguish and Despair

Eve had no words to express her sadness and only her tears flowed soaked her tunic and veil. "Had I known, O my son, that you would leave me so soon, then I would have begged God to let me leave first for this pain is too much for any mother to bear. My darling Abel! My child! To hold you one last time I would give the rest of my life away, O the joy of my heart, as I had held you when you were born! O how after undergoing so much pain and suffering, you were born to be

mine! And mine forever! And now you have left me to this cold world! You have abandoned me, O my son, without any warning! What sin of mine caused this anguish to befall? what punishment can be more severe than this, I know not!"

Nothing in this world appealed to her as she longed to go back in time, when there was no remorse or regret, no retribution or revenge. She yearned to be back in paradise with her husband, where there was no one to vex her and no lingering catastrophe to threaten her.

O what a peaceful life that was! Heaven was her home, and she and Adam dwelled in peace! As she recalled those heavenly memories, Eve suddenly remembered the reason why she and her husband was sent to earth, and her body wracked with fresh sobs as the memories returned. O she had erred! How foolish had she been to believe in the devil and eat the fruit of the Forbidden Tree? Alas! She had convinced her dear husband to eat thereof. If only she had rebuffed the devil and remained in Paradise in the company of gentle angels who were well versed in the principles of hospitality! Her husband could have remained with her in the ostentatious luxuries of heaven! Indeed, there was no manifest foible in her heart except that she loved too deeply and cared too hopelessly.

All the love in her heart caused her only greater pain. She cried out into the oblivion. "Oh, my son! Never shall I stop mourning you! Never shall I forget you even for a moment! Never shall I live an hour without praying to your Lord for your salvation and eternal well-being, O beloved son of mine! Do you know what your departure has done to the heart of your mother?! Which sun can brighten my world if I never see the smile of my son again?! Oh, my son! Who, now shall love me and call me mother as sweetly as you or hug me when I am sad, now that you are gone? Oh, my son I hope mothers never lose their son while they are young for the heart ruptures and the heart shatters and this broken heart injures the soul so deeply that all the insides of a mother burns forever once her son is gone! Who else does a mother have except her son?! Whose love has she to claim for, whose heart can she depend on if her son is gone? O what is this world without my boy? O what is this life without you, my child?"



The love for her husband made her do the unthinkable act of coercing him to eat the fruit of the Forbidden Tree and be sent on exile to earth, and now the love she had for her two boys was driving her to the brink of madness. Eve no longer had any further wish to remain alive. What use was this world when the child she loved best was dead? What use was all the luxuries and possession of this world when all men had to leave poor and naked?

She found no cause to remain in the company of disrespectful and dilatory devils who shared this small planet with her! Oh, she had no one to live for! Her beloved husband passed away due to old age, and her favourite child was killed in his prime and the killer son was banned from returning to the family again! Eve shed tears of bitter grief as she stumbled through narrow street like a maimed and blind woman.

Walking with a limp like a lame person, Eve cried bitterly and sought God's love and forgiveness in the final years of her life. She cried bitterly, uttering prayers to her Maker and the Creator of her child. "Forgive me, O God, for grieving the departure of Your own creation! Surely, You know a mother's heart for You have

created me! You must know what sorrow ails my heart! You alone can know what pains my soul! O Lord! You know! You hear and You see! Then bless my boy O my Maker, with the vast universe! Promise me that You shall be his guardian and his caretaker for I know You love him far more than any mother could! Shower Your peace in the well of my heart, O Lord of my soul! O give comfort to all mothers henceforth to come, who like me, shall lose their beloved boy, besides whom those mothers have none! I am alone now, bereft my child, with no one to love, no one to survive for!"

Her baby was gone! Abel was hidden beneath some clumps of soil! O the very thought made her shout in pain! How could the little baby she nursed, the beautiful boy she raised be under the dark mud beneath her feet! How could Abel breathe or move if he was stuck under these piles of clay! "O my darling son!" Eve whispered in anguish. "I have this insane wish to leave this life whenever I see the path which you used to walk upon or the road you skipped across as a child!"

Every object in this world rekindled her memories of her dear son! Eve could not tolerate the sight of earthly things anymore. The whistle of the wind no longer delighted her, and neither did the floral displays on the yonder glade please her, but in her misery, each burst of the westerly wind looked like a grousing gale, and the rain of the spring haunted her as though it carried within it forces of evil, and the breeze of the summer morn seemed ominous as if demons were howling mockingly at her grief.

The tears in Eve's eyes fell like great drops of anguish as this ailing mother wept in helpless agony, and suffered fresh grief with each passing day. Every hour upon this earth was like a fresh torture to her heart, because she dearly missed her son. The human burden of living in sorrow was more than what Eve had strength to bear.

Hot tears of abject misery rushed down Eve's cheek as she walked in among the towering trees and welcomed the wild winds which howled across the fields. In her heart, she beseeched God to take her away to the paradise which she and her husband were expelled from. Indeed, she sought nothing from her Maker precious boon of death! Eve passed beneath the dark shadows of the dead trees, and passed by the haunted grave, shuddering in fresh bouts of fear and agony. Was her child underneath those yonder hills? Was Abel's body cloven beneath the mossy moors? Oh, how bitterly Eve wept mourning her son's death. Even those with the coarsest hearts would have been moved if they witnessed her innate sorrow.

Ever drew the veil over her face to conceal her streaming tears from her younger children who surrounded her and tried to cheer her aching heart, but she was beyond consolable.

In an agony of appeal, Eve cried out, "O my son! Now you have left me and I am crying for your return. O my son! There was no prouder day in my life that holding you in my arms after giving birth to you after undergoing so much pain! You became my heart henceforth; you became my reason for breathing and living and now you may be the reason for my dying because I cannot bear to live without you! Oh, my son! I hope the God who made me reunites you with me for my heart is with you wherever you are!"

Then she raised her face to heaven and begged God to give her the precious gift of a swift death, so she could once more see her dead son. She murmured the words of prayer and in her broken agony, fell face down on the ground.

Eve walked beside towering hills like a houseless wanderer who had given up all earthly wealth and abandoned the acquisition of regales or riches of this misery-filled world. Abel and Cain were energetic young men in the full bloom of beauty and health, and yet she lost them both in the most cruel way.

As a mother, she could not reason with her grief. Abel was more than her son, he was her life, her joy, her life. How could a boy of such spirit die and be erased from the earth? Abel was a strong young man in the very prime of existence, but death had seized him without any warning.

She found no aura of domestic comfort in her home, and without her husband by her side, Eve felt lonelier than ever. She wished inwardly she could die and join her husband in the land of death. Eve trembled as a fresh bout of tears sprang in her eyes. "Oh, my child! O my baby, my flesh and blood! You were my sun in the darkness, my light in my madness, my hope in my sadness and the blood of my heart! My every happiness was in the hands of your smiles! How can any human know the agony of mothers? How can any humans know the pain of a mother's broken heart? How can any human know my loneliness, or understand my sadness and my pain?"

It was the painful picture of grief that spread over face, and anyone who saw her knew that no human on this earth had experienced a harsher woe.

Indeed, Eve was the receiver of monotonous suffering since the day Abel died, for not too long afterwards, her beloved husband Adam had perished from old age. He had made uncommonly sagacious selection of his successor in their child Seth, who vowed to continue the righteous legacy of Adam and teach future generations about the mercy of God and the beauty of heaven.

The meanness of this world, the treachery of the devil, and the cruelty of her own children towards one another was too much for this poor mother to bear, and she passed her days in death-like lethargy. O how earnestly she hoped her sons would lie together in perfect harmony and undertake heroic enterprises but alas, that was not to be. They had been good parents to the boys, and Adam taught them how to lead a life of prudence and faithfulness, while Eve imparted wisdom to her children and impressed upon them the necessity of caring for others and holding on to the heritage of this first family. She assured them of the beauty of paradise where the pious men and women would inherit eternal riches and live in perpetual joy. Adam never failed to impress God's love and religious teaching in the heart of his sons. He warned them of the dangers of this world and urged them to be forthright about their interactions with one another.

A thousand questions raced through Eve's mind as she wondered how her son was hoodwinked by the devil into murdering his own brother. Cain was a darling child, who never killed a fly in his life. How could he kill Abel, who was his best friend and brother? Abel and Cain had been inseparable! How could it be? How could the boys forget about the animosity Satan had for their family? Did Adam and Eve not describe to the children how the devil yelped and screamed at God

after Adam was created. Indeed, the devil had nothing but open hate and insolent disdain for Adam and his family! The boys were well aware of that, and yet, Cain fell for the devil's tricks! Satan had cursed and threatened Adam with undisguised derision. Yet, why did Cain listen to the whispering of the devil? O why?! Adam and Eve had instilled in their children such piety that they had an unconscious hatred of vice in their hearts, and were eager to live in purity and virtue, but as parents, Eve felt that she failed to do her duty.

Alas! It was her fault that her beloved son was gone! She burst into tears once more, and cried out, "O my son whom I bore in my womb! How shall your mother mourn you, now that you are gone? O my son! Do you see my tears? Do you hear my pain? Will I never feel your embrace again? Will I never hear your laughter? O my baby boy! Will I never hold the child which was made in my womb? O Abel! Why have you left me mourning in the world? O my son! My life is worthless without your laughter! My life is meaningless without your love. What has a mother if her son is gone? O son! Do you not remember when you used to cry if I left you alone to go out on errands, and you were so young, O my son, I was most proud of your love for me, and every time I think of those moments when you were a baby, I cry endlessly!"

Due to intense grief, Eve had forgotten to eat or drink and her days passed in stupors of sorrow. She did not desire earthly nourishment anymore, but her heart now desired the pleasant banquets of Paradise. She wanted to return to God's kingdom of heaven.

